This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

LELAND·STANFORD·JVNIOR·VNIVERSITY

The Scottish Text Society

THE

Original Chronicle

OF

ANDREW OF WYNTOUN

820.6
S 431p
Vol 6
No. 57

The Collotype facing the Title-page is a full-size reproduction of a page of the St Andrews MS. See vol. ii., pp. 345-349.

273774

STANFORD LIBRARY

THE

Original Chronicle

OF

NDREW OF WYNTOUN

Printed on Parallel Pages from the COTTONIAN and WEMYSS MSS., with the Variants of the Other Texts

EDITED

WITH INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND GLOSSARY

BY

F. J. AMOURS

VOL. VI.

TEXTS: BOOKS VIII. [CH. XXV.-XL.], AND IX.

Printed for the Society by
WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS
EDINBURGH AND LONDON
1908

reserved.

SYNOPTICAL TABLE OF CONTENTS

SYNOPTICAL TABLE OF CONTENTS OF

WEMYSS TEXT.

(LEFT-HAND PAGE.)

CHAP.			PAGE
CLXI.	How þe batall of Halydone Hill Wes done þat did ws mekle ill	E², Au, A	2
CLXII.	How Edward þe Ballioll tuke party Agane seire lordis of arbitry	E², Au, A	20
CLXIII.	How þe stuf within Lochlevin Discomfit þar assegiouris evin	E², Au, A	28
CLXIV.	How Robert Stewart, at syne wes king, Faucht and first maid releving	E², Au, A	40
CLXV.	How King Eduard of Ingland Slew his avne broþer wiþ his hand	E², Au, A	50
CLXVI.	How a knycht Schir Thomas of Roslyne Wes slane at Abirdene þat tyme	E², Au, A	58
CLXVII.	How þe Erll Davy of Athale Wes slane fechtand þan in batall	E², Au, A	62
CLXVIII.	How King Edward of Windissore Come to revenge him wiþ gret schore	E², Au, A	72
CLXIX.	Off þe assegeing of Dunbare, And of Dame Annes wiß and ware	E², Au, A	80
CLXX.	How Schir Andro of Murray wardane Put out all Inglismen agane	E², Au, A	90
CLXXI.	How þe gud Erll of Darby Iustit at Berwik of were manly	E², Au, A	100

BOOKS VIII. (CH. XXV.-XL.) AND IX.

COTTONIAN TEXT

(RIGHT-HAND PAGE.)

[BOOK VIII.]

CHAP.			PAGE
XXV.	Off Halidon Hil þe batal syne Heyr folowis eftyr Duplyne .	R, L, E	3
XXVI.	Qwhen þe Kyng of Frawns send to tret In Scotlande and Inglande message gret	R, L, E	21
	Quhen Schyr Ihon off Stryvelyne' Assegeande wes Lochlevyn syne	R, L	29
XXVII.	Qwhen þe Kyng of Inglande His broþir slew with his awyn hande	R, L, E	51
	Qwhene off Atholle the Erle Dawy In Kilblene wes slayne all wtrely	R, L	63
XXVIII.	Beȝonde the Monythe qwen mekil lande Was drawyn in Scottis mennys hande	R, L, E	73
XXIX.	Off þe asseige of Dunbar, Qwhar þe cowntase was wis and war	R, L, E	81
XXX.	Qwhat at Schir Androw of Murrawe wan Qwhen he in Scotlande was wardane	R, L, E	91
XXXI.	Qwhen þe Stewart of Scotlande Was fyrst made wardan of þe lande	R, L, E	101

CLXXII.	Off gud Schir William of Dowglaß That at þe Gallorodheid slane was . .	A	114
		E², Au	119
CLXXIII.	Off þe segeing of Sanct Iohnestoun And how it won wes and dong doune	E², Au, A	124
CLXXIV.	How Edinburgh Castell wonnyng wes Throu Walter of Towryis wiß purches	E², Au, A	138
CLXXV.	Off þe gud Alexander Ramsay That pruffit weill at hard assay . .	A	146
		E², Au	161
CLXXVI.	How gud Alexander þe Ramsay Wan Roxburgh Castell on Pasche Day .	A	160
CLXXVI*.	Off þe batall of Durhame And how þe King Davy wes tane	E², Au, A	168
CLXXVII.	How þe were fell throu Wyntoun For þe ȝoung lady of Cetoun .	E², Au, A	190
CLXXVIII.	How messingeris come out of France To bynd and afferme þe allyance . .	A	196
		E², Au	199
CLXXIX.	How þe Ballioll gaif vp his rycht To þe King Edward of mycht	E², Au, A	202
CLXXX.	Off a fechting that wes tane then Betuix þe Franche and Inglismen . . .		208
		E², Au	209
		A	227
CLXXXI.	How Galloway wes brocht to þe peß Throu þe Dowglaß or he wald ceß . .		222
		E², Au	223
		A	209
CLXXXII.	How King Dauid wes ransound For a hundreth thousand pound	E², Au, A	226

Off syndry iuperdyis that was
Done be Schyre Willame off Dowglas R, L 115

XXXII. Qwhen þe wardan made hym bown
Til wyn of were Sante Ionstone . R, L, E 125

XXXIII. Qwhen Schir Wilȝam of Dowglasß
Þe Castel of Edynburgh wonnyng has R, L, E 139

XXXIV. Qwhen Alexander de Ramsay
Roxburgh wan on Pask Day . R, L, E 161

XXXV. Qwhen Kyng David past fra haym
Tyl þe Batail of Duram . . R, L, E 169

XXXVI. Of Wyntownys Weyr heyr may ȝhe se,
Als of hennys a mortalite . . R, L, E 191

XXXVII. Of þe fyrst pestilence
In Scotlande þat did wyolence . R, L, E 197

XXXVIII. Qwhen þe nobil King Iohun of Frawns
Was takyn at Poyteris throw mischans R, L, E 227

XXXIX. Qwhen in Frawns Iohun Bown rasß,
And chiftan our þe Palȝartis was R, L, E, E², Au, A 237

XL. Qwhen þe Qweyn Iohun in Ingland past,
And þar tuk endynge at þe last R, L, E, E², Au 243

CLXXXIII. How Robert Stewart wes maid King
Off Scotland, and tuke gouernyng E², Au, A 264

CLXXXIV. How þe Lord of Gordoun faucht
With þe Lilburne and all his maucht E², Au, A 270

CLXXXV. How Erll William of Dowglaß
Brynt Penreth tovne at a raiß . E², Au, A 278

CLXXXVI. How þe Duke of Longcastall
Wes banyst out of Ingland haill . E², Au, A 282

CLXXXVII. How Erll George of gret renovne
Tuke of Graystok þe baroun . E², Au, A 288

CLXXXVIII. How Inglismen were discomfid
At þe Qwenys Fery at a tyde . . E², A 292

CLXXXIX. Quhen Tewidáill wes tane to peß
Throu þe Erll William of Dowglaß . E², A 298

[CXC. How owt of France þe awmerale
Was sent Scotland to suppowalle. . E², A 301]

CXCI. How William Landellis of hie renovne
Discessit Bischop of Anderstoun. . E², A 306

CXCII. Quhen King Richart þe Abbay
Off Melroß brynt, and oþeris perfay . E², A 312

CXCIII. How Schir William of Dowglaß
Off Nyddisdaill renownyt was . . E², A 316

CXCIV. Off þe Batall of Ottirburne
And how Persy wes tane þat turne . A 326
E² 320

BOOK IX.

PROLOGUE Þe proloug of þe nynde buk
In þis chapter ȝhe may luk . . R, E, A 257

Þe chapteris of þe nynde buk . R, L, E 261

I. The next folowande chapter say[is]
Qwhat done was in Secunde Robertis d[ayis] R, E 265

II. How Gordone has Lilburne tayne
With his broþir, and mony slayne . R, L, E 271

III. Qwhen þe towne of Pennyr was
Our riddyn be þe Erl of Dowglas . R, L, E 279

IV. Qwhen of Loncastel þe Duk
Refute in to Scotlande tuk . . R, L, E 283

V. Qwhen þe castel syne was tayn
In Ananddyrdail of Louchmaban . R, L, E 289

Off Erle Willame off Dowglas dede,
And Iames his sone rase in his stede . R, L 301

VI. Qwhen Richarde Kynge of Inglande
Brynt abbayis in Scotlande . . R, L, E 313

VII. Qwhen Robert Erl of Fyf made
In til Inglande a gret raide . . R, L, E, A 321

CXCV. How þe Erll of Fif wiþ his ost
Raid to pruf Erll Marschellis bost . E^2, A 338

CXCVI. Off a gret iusting that be[fell];
Off sic ane oþer herd I nocht [tell] . E^2, A 348

[CXCVII. Off Robert oure Kingis ending,
And of his eldest sonnis crownyng] . E^2, A 354

VIII. Qwhen þat þe Erl of Fif Robert
Wardan was maid eftyrwart . . R, L, E 339

IX. Qwhen Robert þe Secunde our lord þe Kynge
His dayis had drewyn to endynge . . . 355

X. Qwhen þe Thryde Robert tuk þe crowñ
Of Scotlande wiþe suerde and vñction R, L, A, E² 363

XI. Qwhen þar was message send in Frawns,
Apon delyuerit ordynance . . . R, L, A, E² 368

XII. Qwhen slayn was of Anguß
Þe Schyrray gud and wertuoß . . R, L, A, E² 371

XIII. Qwhen Clement þe vii. Pape was ded,
And Bennet succedit in his stede . R, L, A, E² 374

XIV. Off a feythyng of Bourty,
Qwhar þar was slayn ma þan fourty . R, L, A, E² 375

XV. Qwhen xxx. for xxx. faucht in barreris
At Sancte Iohunstoñ besyd þe Blak Freris R, L, A, E² 377

XVI. Off Hawdanstank qwhen a day was
Haldyn of trew and of radresse R, L, A, Au, E² 379

XVII. Qwhen þe Duk of Loncastellis son
Sulde wiþ þe Erl Marschael a iourne do[n] R, L, A, E² 382

XVIII. Qwhen þe Kynge Richarde was put doñ
And tholit his prywacion . . . R, L, A, E² 384

XIX. Qwhen þe Kynge Henry coym on weyr
In Scotlande with a gret power . R, L, E, A, E² 392

XX. Now eftyr Schir Walter Trayllis deceß
Qwha to þat stat promowit was . R, L, E, A, E² 394

XXI. Of þe Duk of Roþssayis decesse,
And þat Homyltown hapynnyt was R, L, E, A, E² 397

XXII. Off Albany how our lorde of weyr
To Koklaw past with his power . R, L, E, A, E² 405

XXIII. Qwhen our Kyng Iames of Scotlande
Was takyn and haldyn in Inglande . R, L, A, E² 411

XXIV. Quheñ Robert þe Thrid oure King
Maide at Dundownald hys ending . A, R, L, E² 415

XXV. Quheñ þe Erle off Mare of Scotland
Past on cowndyt in to Ingland . . A, R, L, E² 420

Off þe distructiouñe of þe towñe of Legis . A 424
Off þe distructioun of þe toun of Liege
And quha was seyne at þat assege . . E²

STANFORD LIBRARY

THE

ORIGINAL CHRONICLE

OF

ANDREW OF WYNTOUN

CHAPTER CLXI.

How þe batall of Halydone Hill
Wes done þat did ws mekle ill.

A THOUSAND iii^c. thretty and thre
ȝeris eftir þe Natiuite,
In þe moneth of Aprile syne
Nixt eftir þe batall of Duplyne,
Fra Schir Andro of Murray wes tane,
And all his menȝe hame wer gane, 3590
Thocht he wes takin þus of caſß,
ȝoldin ȝit to na man he was,
Till he wes brocht in till presand
To þe King Edward of Ingland;
Till him þan ȝald he his body.
Bot þar wes na man þat stude by,
That neuer durst say þare þat he
Wes ȝoldin forouth presonere to be.
And þat ilk tyme at Lowmabane
Off Annandirdaill þe floure wes tane 3600
With weire with þe West Merche men,
That had þaim in till Ingland þen.

CHAP. XXV. (CLXI. *in* A, CLX. *in* AuE²).—Heyr *om.* L. AAuE²=W. ws] Scottis meñ A; mekle] gret A.

3791. hundir] hundyr ȝeyre AuE²; thretty *om.* E².
3792. blessit *om.* L.
3793. In] In to E, *om.* L.
3795. of *om.* AuE²L.
3796. al *om.* AuE²L; was] had R.
3797. Set] Thocht AuE²; apon] þus of Au, þis of E².

[BOOK VIII.]

CHAPTER XXV.

Off Halidon Hil þe batal syne
Heyr folowis eftyr Duplyne.

A THOWSANDE thre hundir thretty and thre
Eftyr þe blessit Natywite,
In þe monethe of Aprille syne
Next eftyr þe batel of Duplyne,
Fra Schir Androw of Murrawe was tane,
And al his menȝhe hayme was gane,
Set he was takyn apon casse,
Ȝoldyn to na man ȝit he was,
Qwhil he was broucht in til presande
Til þe Kynge Edwarde of Inglande; 3800
Til hym þan ȝalde he his body.
Bot þar was na man standande by,
Þat durst say þan þat he
Was ȝoldyn befor enpresone.
Þat ilk tyme in Louchmabane
Off Anandyrdail þe floure was tane
Wiþe of þe West Marche meñ,
Þat had þaim in Inglande þen.

3798. ȝit *om.* L; ȝhit ȝoldyn to na man he was AuE².
3800. þe *om.* AuE²L.
3801. Til hym þan] And to him AuE².
3803. þan] þaire AuE², *om.* R.
3804. Befoir wes ȝoldin L; Was ȝoldin [ȝauld E²] foroucht [forrouth Au, forouth E²] presonare to be AAuE².
3805. ilke R, ilka L; in] at RAuE².
3807. With the nyxt marchis men AuE².
3808. in] in till RAu.

And amangis þaim William of Dowglaſs
Takin, and had to presoune was.
ȝit wes bot erllis for to tell
Off mysfortovnys þat eftir fell.
F. 342 a. For of þat moneth forouth May,
That ȝe herd me befor say,
The King of Ingland come of weire
With his oste and gret powere, 3610
Off Walis, Gascone, and his kinrik,
And plantit a sege about Berwik.
And of Scotland ȝit mony men,
That duelt with Edwart Balliole þen,
That were manly men and stout,
Were þai in þe kingis rout.
The toune straitly assegit he
Baith be land and als be se,
And fast assalȝeit it aday;
Bot þai were dongin weill away. 3620
Thare William of Setoun facht sa fast
Amangis þe schippis, till at þe last
His fader, þan capitane of þe tovne,
In to þe se þare saw him drovne.
Within þe tovne ȝit nocht forthy
Thai were dredand full gretumly;
Tharfor of ȝelding tretit þai,
That gif þai be a certane day
Ware nocht reskewit be batall,
Thai suld gif vp þe tovne but faill. 3630

3811. erllis] eyrnyst A; to tel *om.* L.

3812. Off þe mysfortouñe A; eftir þat fel AuE², þat fel eftir L.

3813. newing E; Off that mona before May R; Of þat moneth befoir Maii L; Of þe moneth befoir May E²Au; Fore of þat monethe foroucht May A.

3814. ȝhe] as ȝe A; befor] forrow AuE², heir of L.

3818. seig*is* C.

3820. the Ballyoll RL.

3821. wicht] men AuE²; Manly men wicht and stout L.

3823. Þe] That RAuE².

Amang*e* þaim Wilȝame of Dowglasse
Takyn, and had to preson was. 3810
Þis was bot erllis for to tel
Off infortun*e* þat eftyr fel.
And for þat newyngis befor day,
Þat ȝhe herde me befor say,
Þe Kyng*e* of Inglande coyme of wer*e*
Withe his ost of gret power*e*,
Off Walis, Gascone, and his kynrik,
And playntit a [seige] about Berwyk.
And of Scotlande mony meñ,
Þat duelt wiþe Edwarde Ballyol theñ, 3820
Þat war manlyk, wicht and stout,
War þar in þe Inglis rowt.
Þe towne straytly assegit he
Bathe be lande and als be se,
And fast assailȝeide it aday;
Bot þai war dongyn weil away.
Þar Wilȝame of Setun*e* faucht sa fast
Amang*e* þe schippis, qwhil at þe last
His fadyr, þan capitan*e* of þe town*e*,
In to þe se þar saw hym drowne. 3830
Withe in þe town ȝit noucht for þi
Þai war dredande richt gretumly;
Syn of þe ȝeldyñ tretyt þai,
Þat gif þai be a certane day
War noucht reskewit wiþe batale,
Þai sulde gif vp þe towne but fayl.

3824. als be] be the R, be AuE²L.
3825. fast] first L.
3827. sa *om.* AuE².
3828. þe *om.* A; qwhil *om.* L.
3829. þan *om.* E; chefftane R; His fader þat capitane was of þe toun E²Au.
3831. Withe in] In to L; ȝit *om.* AuE²L.
3832. richt *om.* AuE²L; greitly L.
3833. þe *om.* RLAuE².
3834. þai] þair E².
3835. War noucht reskewit] Wald nocht reskew it AuE², Thay wer reskewit L; wiþe] be E.
3836. but fayl] hale L.

Schire Alexander of Cetoune,
That tyme capitane of þe tovne,
This till halding beand done,
Deliuerit in ostage þare his sone
Thomas, þat wes þan his aire,
A plesand ȝoung man and a faire.
To þat terme wes takin neire
The space þe quarter of a ȝere.
Schire Archibald of Dowglaß,
F. 342 b. That þan wardane of Scotland was, 3640
Gaderit haly all þe men
That worthy were in Scotland þen,
And semblit fully sexty thousand,
And þan past in Ingland,
To do þare all þe harme þai may.
For þan þat herescheip weill [thoucht] þai
To gere þaim set for þare cuntre,
At þat assegis suld raisit be;
And sa it suld, I trow, perfay,
And þai had haldin furtht þar way. 3650
Thai schawit þaim at Sanyne Syde,
And syne schupe on þar way to ryde.
Bot þai, þat in to Bervik lay,
Send to þaim, and can þaim say
At þai mycht fecht, for þai were ma
And semyt better bodin alsua.
Thai trowit þare entysment;
To þe Park of Dunß þai went;
Thare in all þat nycht þai lay,
And thocht vpon þe morne at day 3660

3646. W. *om.* thoucht.

3837. Þan Schir A.
3838. *om.* CEA, *taken from* R; Þat tyme capitane AuE²L.
3839. Till be haldin þis beand done L.
3840. *om.* CEA, *taken from* E²; ostagis Au; In hostage delyveryd to [to *om.* L] thame hys swne RL.
3844. þe] a RL.
3845. þan *om.* AuE².
3846. þan *om.* L.
3849. Summonde] Sowmyd RL, And summound AuE²; full *all.*
3850. Syne wiþ þame past in till Ingland AuE².
3851. And did þar] To do AuE².

Schir Alexander of Setone,
[Capytane that tyme of the town,]
F. 172 b. Þis til haldyn be and done,
[Deliuerit in ostage his sone] 3840
Thomas, þat þan was his ayre,
A pleyssande ȝonge man and a fayre.
To þat terme was takyn nere
In space þe qwartar of a ȝhere.
Schir Archibaulde þan of Dowglasse,
Þat wardan þan of Scotlande was,
Þan gaderit hally al þe meñ
Þat worthi war in Scotlande þeñ,
Summonde sexty fully thowsande.
Wiþe þaim he passit in Inglande, 3850
And did þar al þe skaythe he moucht.
Withe þat herschip swa he thoucht
To ger þaim set swa for þar cuntre,
Þat þat [asseige] sulde skalyt be;
And swa it sulde, I trow, perfaye,
Gif þai had haldyn furthe þar waye.
Þai schewit þaim at Sanynge Syde,
And syne tuk furthe þar waye to ryde.
Bot þai, þat in to Berwik laye,
Sende to þaim, and can þaim saye 3860
Þat þai mycht feycht, for þai war ma
And semyt fayrere folk alssua.
Þai trowit to þat entyscement;
Þan to þe Park of Dvns þai went,
And þar al þat nycht þai lay,
And thoucht apon þe morne at day

3852. Withe] For wyth RL, For throu E²Au; swa *om.* AuE²; he *om.* A; socht E.
3853. swa *om.* AuE²; for] fra L.
3854. asseig*is* CA; skalyt] rayssyt AuE².
3855. swa *om.* E.
3858. tuk] schup AuE².
3860. and] swne and R; can þaim saye] þus can say AuE².
3863. þat] þar E; ententyment R, entystement A; And þai trowyt þar entisment AuE².
3864. Þan] Syne AuE², And L; þai *om.* AuE².
3865. And þairin all þe nycht E²Au.

With þar fais till haue met,
And for þe toune sum help to set.
  Inglismen þan alsfast,
That saw þe terme wes nere hand past,
At Schir Alexander of Cetoune
Askit deliuerance of þe tovne;
Bot, for þat he reskewing baid,
Deliuerance nane to þaim he maid.
Than for dispite and fellony
Ane hie gallouſß þai maid in hy, 3670
That Schir Alexander mycht se
His sonnys þaron hangit be.
The fader and þare moder alsua
F. 343 a. Thus saw vndone þare sonnys twa
In to þe defens of þat tovne,
At þai held of þar king wiþ crovne.
The dule, at þai had of þat sicht,
Amesit wes mekle for þe rycht
That þai wist fell to þar king.
  Than said þe lady scho wes ȝung, 3680
And hir lord wes ȝoung alsua,
Off powere till haue barnis ma,
To þat þai twa deid wes þare;
And ȝit of þare sonnys ma liffand ware.
Forþi scho prayit hir lord þat he
Suld nocht þarfor discomfit be,
Bot set bot litill by þat scaith;
Sen þai in honour endit baith

3867. fel] to AuE², *written above the line in* Au.
3868. helpe haf] helpe to RAuE², succour L.
3870. wes nere RLAuE².
3872. Þai askyt AuE².
3873. And] Bot RL; þat *om.* L; þan bade] abade RL; Bot for reskewyng þat he baide AuE².
3874. nane to þaim he] to þame nane EA, to þaim nane he AuE², nane he L.
3876. In] In to A, In greit AuE²; and] and in RLE.
3877. þat] thare RL; That Schyre Alexander mycht se AuE².
3878. þan *om.* RL; hangand R; His sonnis þairon hangit be E²Au.

Withe þar fais fel haf met,
And for þe towne sum helpe haf set.
  Þe Inglis men þan alssa fast
Saw at þar terme nere was past, 3870
At Schir Alexander of Setone
Askyt delyuerance of þe towne;
And, for þat he reskowrs þan bade,
Delyuerance nane to þaim he made.
A hie galousse þai made for þi
In dispyte and fellony,
Þat his fadyr þat mycht se.
His son þai gert þan hangit be.
Þe fadyr and þe modyr alssua
Þus saw vndon þar sonnys twa 3880
In to þe defens of þat towne,
Þat þai helde of þar kynge wiþe crowne.
Þe duyl, þat þai had of þat sycht,
Amesyt was mekyl be þe richt
Þat þai wist fel to þar kynge.
  Þe lady said þat scho was ȝynge,
And hir lorde was ȝonge alssua,
Off power for to get barnys ma;
And set þat þa twa ded war þar,
Ȝhit of þar barnnys [sum] liffande war. 3890
For þi scho prayit hir lorde þat he
Sulde noucht for þat sicht sary be,
And set bot letil by þat skaythe;
For in oure honoure þai deyt bathe

3879. Þe] Thair AuE²; þe] þair Au, *om.* E².
3881-2. *om.* L.
3883. of þat] in that R, in þair L.
3886. Than sayd the lady RAuE², Þan þe lady said EA; þat *om.* EAuE²; scho *om.* L.
3887. was *om.* AuE².
3888. Off] And of E; for to get] till have RLAuE², to get E.
3889-90. *om.* L.
3890. sum *om.* CEA.
3892. for] of AuE².
3894. oure *om.* RLAuE²; deyt] endyt AuE².

To þaim selfin and all þar kyn;
And he mare worschip is like to wyn 3690
To spend þaim baith for his fewte,
That of det aucht to sauffit be
For his cuntre, als lang beforne
His elderis did or he wes borne.
Thus wes þis lady of comford,
Quhen scho disesit saw hir lord.
Fra Dunſs Park till Halydoune,
Quhare þai mycht rycht weill se þe tovne,
Thare fais als, and þare harbery,
And saw þaim to þe fecht reddy, 3700
One Sanct Margret þe Virginis day.
All arrayit to fecht were þai;
And þe Scottismen arrayit þaim haill,
And held to þaim in plane batall;
Bot þai considerit nocht þe place;
For a gret syke betuix þaim was,
And on ilk syde wes brayis stay.
F. 343 b. At þat gret syke assemblit þai,
Quhare þame behuffit first doune to ga,
Syne on þare fais clyme vp þe bra, 3710
Quhare a man mycht discomfit thre;
Bot þat [þai] couth nocht forouth se.
Forthy all þat assemblit þare
Rycht sodanely discomfit ware.
Bot Hew þe Erll of Roſs, þai say,
That assemblit in þe hie way,
Maid stalwart and rycht lang fechting,
That seruit bot of litill thing;

3712. W. *om.* þai.

3895. Off] To AuE².
3896. mare] mare honowre RL, mair worschip E²Au.
3897-3900. *om.* L.
3897. fewte AuE².
3898. til saufte] to sauffyt be AuE².
3899. Of his cuntre as lang beforn AuE².
3902. Quhen scho dysesyd saw RLAuE².

Off þaim self and al þar kyñ;
And he mar*e* was lyk to wyñ
To spende þaim baythe for his leawte,
Þat of det aucht til saufte
Off his lande, as before*n*e
His elderis did or*e* he was born*e*. 3900
Þus was þat lady of comforde,
Qwhen dissesyt scho saw hir lorde.
Fra Dwns Park til Halidowne,
Qwhar þai mycht weil se þe towne,
Þar fais, and als þar herbery,
Þai saw þaim to þe feycht reddy,
F. 173 *a*. On Sancte Mergret þe Virgynys day.
Al armyt [to þe] feycht war þai;
Bot þai considerit noucht þe plasse;
For a gret syik betweyn þaim was, 3910
And ilka syde brais staye;
And at þat syik assemblit þai,
Qwhar þai worthit fyrst don*e* to ga,
Syne on þar fais wyn vp þe bra,
Qwhar a man mycht discomfit thre;
Bot þat þai couythe noucht befor se.
For þi al þat assemblit þar
Richt suddandly discomfit war.
Bot Hew þe Erl of Rose, þai say,
Þat assemblit in þe waye, 3920
Mad stalwart and richt harde feychtyng*e*,
Þat serwit bot of litil thyng*e*;

3905. and als] als and RAuE².
3906. to þe feycht] to fecht all AuE²L.
3908. þe C, to þe EA; war] went E; All arayid to feycht war thai RLAuE².
3909. Bot] For AuE².
3911. And] On RL, And on EAAuE²; brais] war brayis E²Au.
3912. And at þat] At that gret RLAuE², At þat ilk E, At þat A.
3913. þai] thaim RLE; worthit] behuffyt AuE²; to *om*. Au.
3914. wyn] clyme RLAuE²; þe] a RAuE².
3916. þat *om*. R.
3920. in the hie way AuE².
3921. richt *om*. AuE²L; harde] lang RL.
3922. of] a Au, ane E².

For he wes slane, and all his men
[Ware] lyand all about him þen. 3720
Quhen þire folkis þus discomfit wes,
The Inglismen followit on þe chaſs,
And in þat chaiſs þai slew mony.
Syne on þe morne þe king gert cry
That all presoneris slane suld be.
That to behald wes gret pete,
That mycht nocht help þaim self na thing
Sa to be slane without sparing.
ȝit all were nocht slane; for gud men
For pete sauffit þare presoneris then; 3730
And sa quhat þare, quhat in þe fycht,
Sauffit were mony worthy knycht.
Schire Archibald of Dowglaſs,
That þan wardane of Scotland was,
And Hew þe Erll of Roſs then,
And with him mony Northin men
Off Kennyhaw Erll of Suthireland,
With þaim bunding in speciall band,
And Alexander þe Bruſs alsua
Erll of Carrik, als with þai 3740
The Stewartis broþer of Scotland
F. 344 a. Iames, [þat] hardy wes of hand,
And with him his breþer twa,
Iohne and Allane callit were þai,
And thre breþer of þe Fresallis,
Andro, Symond, and Iames it tellis,

3720. W. Quhare. 3742. W. þe.

3923. ded] slane AuE².
3924. nerhande slayn] lyand þaire AuE².
3925. þus *om.* AuE²L.
3926. men *om.* L.
3927. And in E; slayne *om.* L; richt *om.* AuE²L.
3929. enpresowneys R; Þat all the presoneris slane soulde be AuE².
3930. beseyn] be sene REA, behald AuE², se L.
3931. þaim] þair self E²Au.
3932. Sua to be slane AuE²; swa but] wiþout E.
3933. for] yhit for RLAuE².

For he was ded, and al his meñ *Laing, 3925*
War nerhande slayn abowt hym þen.
Qwhen þus þe feicht discomfit was,
Þe Inglis men folowit on þe chas;
In þat chas slayne war richt mony.
Syne on þe morn þe kyng*e* gert cry
Al þe presowneris slayne to be.
Þat to beseyn was gret pete; 3930
Men, þat mycht help þaim nathyng*e*,
To be slayne swa but sparyng*e*.
All war noucht slayn*e*; for gud men
For pete helde þar presowneris þen;
Qwhat þar, qwhat in to þe feycht,
Sauffit war mony a worthi knycht.
Schir Archebaulde of Dowglas,
Þat þan of Scotlande wardan was,
And Hewe þe Erl of Rose þen,
And withe hym mony Northyn meñ, 3940
And Kennawche Erl of Suthirlande,
Withe þaim bundyn in specialle bande,
Alexander þe Bruys, in our kynrik
Erl was þat tyme of Carrik,
Þe Stewartis broþir of Scotlande
Iames, þat hardy was of hande,
And til hym his breþir twa,
Iohun and Alane calde war þa,
And thre breþir de Fresar*e*,
Þat Androw, Symonde, and Iames war*e*, 3950

3934. helde] had R, sauffyt AuE²; presowneis R; Savit of þe presoneris þan L.
3935. to *om.* EAE²L.
3936. Þai sauffyt AuE²; war] was EAL, *om.* RAuE²; a *om.* EAL.
3939. And *om.* RLEA.
3940. Northyn] nobill L.
3942. þaim] him AuE².
3943. And Alexander Bruce alsa AuE².
3944. The erll of Carrik als wiþ þa AuE².
3947. til] wiþ AuE²; hym *om.* R.
3949. de] the R, of þe L; of the Fresellis AuE².
3950. Androu, Symon, Iames, it tellis AuE².

All þire in þat fecht were slane,
And mony ma, þe suth to sayne,
Off Scottis lordis bald and wicht,
That I can nocht tell quhat þai hicht. 3750
Be nomer sovmyt were þe men,
That slayne in to þe fecht were þen,
Off armyt men fully x thousand,
Manly men and weill farand.
Halydoune þat steid forthy
Wes callit eftir commonely.
Be þis fechting men may knaw
Thame selfin, and dreid Godis aw;
Quha will nocht knaw him self for pryde,
He sall tak scaith or schame sum tyde. 3760
For wißmen in ald proverbis sayis:
"Pride gais befor, and schame alwayis
Followis þaron als fast
It oure takis at þe last."
Pride is oft ourtane wiþ scaith,
Or ellis with schame, or ellis wiþ baith,
Be þir forsaid men I say,
For pride þat kend nocht þaim self þat day,
And set nocht befor þaim God of mycht,
That oft rewillit þaim befor in fycht 3770
Agane þe gret mycht of Ingland.
At Bannaburne, Myttoun, and Byland,

3951. feythynge C, fect L; All [And E²] þai in þat fycht ware slane AuE².

3952. þan] þat E; þan I can tel] þe suyth to sayñ AuE².

3953-4. *om.* L.

3953. men] lordis AuE².

3954. Þat I can nocht tell quhat þai hycht AuE².

3955. Halydowne R, Hallydone E²Au, Halydon L.

3956. Is eftir callit L; comownaly R.

3960. Manfull AuE²; and weill farrand AuE², I vnderstand L.

3961. ensampil] fechtyng AuE².

3962. dowt] dowt ay R, dout þar E, dreid AuE².

3963. ken] knaw EL; hym] þaim AE.

3964. he] þai E; Þai sall tak schayme and skaythe sum tyde A; He sall taik skaith ore schayme sum tyde AuE²; He sall schamit be sum tyde L.

Al þir in þat [feychtynge] fel, *Laing, 3963*
And mony ma þan I can tel,
Off Scottis men baulde and wicht,
Hail was slayne in to þat feycht.
Hallely downe þat stede for þi
Calde was eftyr commonly.
Be nowmyr sowmyt war þe men,
Þat slayne in to þat feicht war þeñ,
Noucht fewar armyt þan ten thousande
Manly men and weil feychtande. 3960
Be þis ensampil men sulde knaw
Þaim selff, and dowt Goddis aw,
Qwha wil noucht ken hym self for pryde,
Þat he may schamyt be sum tyde.
Aulde men in þar prowerbe sayis:
"Pride gays befor, and schaym alwayis
Folowis þis syne allssa fast,
And it ourtakis at þe last."
Sa pride ourtane is oft wiþe skaythe,
F. 173 *b*. Or wiþe schaym, or þan wiþe bathe, 3970
Be þir ilk men I say,
Þat kende noucht þaim self for pride þat day,
Na set noucht befor þaim Goddis mycht,
Þat had oft [relewyt] þaim in feycht
Agane þe gret mycht of Inglande.
At [Myttowne, Bannokburne], and Bilande,

3965-8. *om.* L.
3965. For wysmen in auld storys sayis AuE².
3967. þis syne] this on R, þaron AuE².
3969. Sa *om.* L; is offt ourtane RLAuE².
3970. þan] ellis L; ore wiþ þame baith AuE².
3971. ilk] ilke R, samyn AuE²; Bot þire ilk meñ þat I of say A.
3972. Þat *om.* A; for] be L; That for pryd kend nocht þame self þat day E²Au.
3973. Na] Thay L; Goddis] God off RLAuE².
3974. had *om.* RLAuE²; rewllyt C; þaim in] thame in to RLE, forrouth in E², þame forrouþ in Au.
3976. Roslyne, Mydtowne, Bannoburne CEA.

Throu Goddis help and his gret grace
The victory ay þairis wes;
And at Roslyne als on a day
F. 344 *b*. Thriſß fechtand in hard assay,
Ay haiffand God maist in þar thocht,
All þar fais þai brocht to nocht;
Ay ilk tyme fechtand þen
In feild ay wan þe Scottismen. 3780
All pomp and pryde þai put ferby,
And thocht on God ay ythandly,
And ekit þar manheid and þar mude,
And gert þaim vencuſß ay a multitud.
Quhen þire folkis þus wes dongin dovne,
The Erll Patrik ȝald vp þe tovne,
And þare become þe kingis man.
Sa sekerly delt he with him þan,
He gert him of his costage
Mak vp Dunbare, and of his wage. 3790
The Inglismen eftir þis fycht
Persauit þe Scottismen waik of mycht
Agane þar mekle mycht to stand.
To þame þai tuke vp all þe land,
And to þare peiſß tuke all þe men,
That in þe land were wonnand then;
And maid balȝeis, schireffis, and iustiſß,
And all oþer officiaris on þar wiſß,
Throu out all Scotland lang and wyde,
Sa þat all were Inglis þat tyde, 3800

3977. þar CA.
3979. on] apone AuE².
3980. Thryss fechtand AuE².
3981. Ay haifand AuE².
3982. cownttyt] brocht to AuE².
3983. And ilk] Ilke R, Ilka L, And ilkane E, And euir ilk AuE²; tyme] tyme ay E.
3984. ay *om*. AuE²L; þe *om*. E.
3985-6. *om*. L.
3985. and] off R; by] away A, ferby E²Au.
3986. And] And all R; And oñ þare Gode was thouchty ay A; And thocht one God ay ythandly AuE².
3987. He] God L.
3988. Þan] Tharefor RL; And gart þame vincuſß [vincust E²] ay multitude AuE².

Off Goddis helpe and [his] gret grace *Laing, 3979*
Þe wictory ay þaris was;
And at Roslyne on a day
Feychtande thrysse in harde assay, 3980
Haffande God in to þar thoucht,
Al þar fais þai cownttyt noucht;
And ilk tyme feychtande þen
Þe feylde ay wan þe Scottis meñ.
Al pompe and pride þai put by,
And of God was ay thouchty;
He ekyt þar manheide and þar mude,
Þan þai drede na multitude.

QWHEN þus þe folk was don*e* down*e*,
Þe Erl Patrik ȝaulde þe towne, 3990
And syne becoyme þe kyngis man.
Sa sickyrly delt he wiþe hym þan,
Þat he gert hym of his costage
Mak vp Dunbar, and of his [wage].
Þe Inglis men eftir þis feicht
Persawit þe Scottis of litil mycht
Agane þar mekil mycht to stande.
To þaim þai cessyt al þe lande,
And to þar pesse tuk vp þe meñ,
Þat liffande in þe lande war þen; 4000
Þai maide bailȝeis, schirraffis, and iustis,
And officiaris on syndry wisse.
Throw al Scotlande brade and wide
Al worthit Inglis meñ in þat tyde,

3989. þus þe] thus his R, thus þir L, þir*e* AuE²; don*e*] dwyne R, dungyn*e* AuE²L.

3990. ȝaulde] than yhald R, ȝauld wp AuE².

3991. syne] þar AuE².

3993. of] on L.

3994. and of] and on L, of AuE²; wag*is* CAAu.

3998. sesyd R, sesit E, seyssyt A, ressauit E²Au; al] than all RL.

3999. vp] all AuE².

4001. Þai] And RLAuE².

4003. Throw *om.* L.

4004. Al worthit] Worth haill L, All war*e* AuE²; meñ *om.* AuE²L; in *om.* EA.

Outtane foure castellis and a peill;
Thare names can I tell ȝow weill.
Dunbertane wes principall;
For to þat place reparit haill
All þat ȝarnyt to lif frely;
Thare Malcome Flemyng þe worthy
Wes of þat castell capitane.
Syne wes Lochlevin, þarof Allane
Wepont wes lord and ledare,
F. 345 a. Gouernyt him wisly all þat weire. 3810
The thrid castell wes Kindromy,
Dame Cristiane þe Bruſs stoutly
Held with knychtis and squyeris,
Greiffit þare fais on seire maneris.
Syne Urqhart wes þe fourt castell,
That Schir Robert of Lawder weill
Held and kepit wittely,
And dantit weill his fais him by.
Syne wes þe peill in to Lowdoun,
The quhilk þan held Iohne Thomsoun 3820
With few men, for it till assay
Wes weill fere out of þe way.

4006. sal] can AuE².
4012. þarof als ane AuE².
4013. De] The RAuE².
4014. hym] hym welle RAuE²; al *om.* AuE².
4015. was *om.* R.
4016. Wes that R.
4018. reddit] rede L; þe] thare R; meris] weris E.
4020. Schir] þe A; Quilk Schir Robert of Lawder weile AuE².

Outtane foure castellis and a peyl; *Laing, 4007*
Þar namys sal I tel ȝow weil.
Dumbertane was þe pryncipalle;
For þiddyrwart repayrit haile
Þe folk þat ȝarnyt to lif frely;
Schir Malcom̃ Flemynge þe worthi 4010
Off þat castel was capitane.
Syne was Louchlewyn, qwhar of Alane
De Wypownt lorde was and ledar,
Þat gouernyt hym in al þat were.
Þe thride castel was Kyldrwmy,
Þat Dame Cristiane þe Bruys stoutly
Helde wiþe knychtis and sqwyeris,
Þat reddit about þaim weil þe meris.
Syne Wrqwharde was þe ferde castell,
Þe qwhilk Schir Robert kepyt weil 4020
Off Lawadyr, þat was worthi,
And dawntyt his nychtburris, þat war hym by.
Þe peyl was syne of Louchdone,
Þat kepyt þan Iohun Thomas sone
Withe few men; for til assay
It weil fer out was of þe waye.

4021. Held and kepyt worthely AuE².

4022. And dauntyt weile hys fayes him by AuE².

4023. was syne] wele wes L; of] in to RL, in EA; Syne was the peile in till Loudown AuE².

4024. Þat kepyt þan] The quhilk held AuE².

4026. out was] was out A, owt R; þe] thare R; Was weile fer out of the way AuE²; And wes wele far out þe way L.

CHAPTER CLXII.

How Edward þe Ballioll tuke party Agane seire lordis of arbitry

A THOUSAND iii^c^ and xxx. ȝere
And foure þarto, to rekin cleire,
Eftir þe blessit Natiuite,
That wes þe cauſs of all our gle,
The King Phillip þat tyme of France,
For till amese þe gret distance
That wes betuix þe realmes twa,
Scotland and Ingland baith were þai, 3830
Send honorable message and grete
Vpone ferme trewis for to trete,
With þe Paip Benettis consent
The xii.; with his letreȝ patent,
In Scotland to Perth þai went
To þe King Edward þare present;
Bot he wald nocht þe message se,
Nouþer in pert nor in prevate.
The King of France ȝit eftir þai
Send to þis Edwart ȝit message ma, 3840
The quhilk wes kend and knawin then
Rycht honorable and famouſs men,
With þe consent of Davy ȝing,
F. 345 *b.* At þat tyme wes in France our king,

CHAP. XXVI. (CLXII. *in* A, CLXI. *in* Au, *no number in* E²).—AAuE² = W. seire] gret A; of] at AAuE².

4028. to þa] þairto AuE².
4029. þe] þe blessit AAuE².
4030. mater] makare E, reformyng L.
4031. þan] þat tyme AuE².
4032. þan þe CR.
4034. bathe] than R, *om.* L.
4035. Send honorabill message E² Au; he sende CEA.
4036. Vpoun ferme E²Au.
4037. Benedictis L.
4038. wiþe *om.* L; thare lettrys RLE, his letteris AuE²; þar sent C, there patent R, þai sent A, þaire present AuE², present L.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Qwhen þe Kyng of Frawns send to tret
In Scotlande and Inglande message gret.

A THOUSANDE thre hundyr and thretty ȝhere,
Þe ferde to þa, to rekkyn cleyr, *Laing, 4030*
Eftyr þe Natywite,
Þat was þe mater of oure gle, 4030
Þe Kynge Philipe þan of Frawnsse,
For til amesse [þe] gret distans
Þat was betweyn þe realmys twa,
F. 174 a. Scotlande and Inglande bathe war þa,
Honorabil message [sende] and gret
Ferme trewis for to trete,
Withe þe Pape Bennettis consent
Þe twelfde; and wiþe þar lettyr [patent]
In to Scotlande fast to Perthe
Þai coyme, and syne til Schir Edwert 4040
Þai past; bot nane mycht ger þat he
Þa messyngeris wiþe his eyne wald se.
Þe Kynge of Frawns ȝit eftyr þa
Sende til þis Edwarde [message] ma,
Þat war kende and knawyn þen
Honorabil and gret famows men,
Withe þe consent of Dauid ȝhynge,
Þat was þat tyme of Scotlande kynge,

4039. fast] fyrst RL, for E; In Scotland to Perth þai went AuE².

4040. Edwerth R; To kyng Edwart þaire present AuE².

4041. ger] do L; Bot he wald nocht the messag*is* [message E²] se AuE².

4042. Nouþ*ir* in pert na in prewe AuE².

4044. þis *om.* L; in messag*is* C, in message R, messag*is* AuL.

4045. Þat] The quhilk AuE²; þen] men E.

4046. gret] rycht AL; men] þen E; Rycht honorabyll and famous men AuE².

4048. off Scotland that tyme RL, of Scotland þan AuE².

Be baith þar*e* instance and consent,
And als be þar*e* letreȝ patent,
For to trete a trew fermly.
This Edward refusit it vtraly.
  That samyn ȝer*e* in Sanct Iohnestoun
Thar*e* raiß ane gret descentioun 3850
Betuix Edward þe Ballioll þen
And lordis þat wer*e* his sworne men,
Richart Talbot, and Schir Henry
The Bewmond, and þe Erll Davy
Off Aithale, agane þis Edwart;
For he hely fauorit þe part
That langit Schir Alexander Mowbray.
For fra his broþeris dochteris away
All þar*e* heretage þan tuke he,
That to þai madinnis fell of fee. 3860
Thir*e* thre lordis fra þis Edwart
Withdrew þaim, for he faworit þat part
That langit, as I said, Mowbray;
And þir*e* thre lordis held þar way,
Fra þai had þar leif þus tane,
Quhar*e* þai likit euerilkane.
  Schir*e* Edward þe Balliole þat tyme baid
In Sanct Iohnestoun, and þar*e* he maid
The landis lyand him about
To be till him vndirlout. 3870
The Bewmont went on to Bowchane,
And þar*e* Dundarge of lyme and stane
He maid stalwart, and þarin lay.
All þat in Bouchane wer*e* þat day

4050. playn] all AuE².
4052. þat] ȝit L.
4053. ilk] samyn AuE², *om.* L; til *om.* EAuE².
4054. was] ras RLAuE².
4058. De] The RLAuE².
4059. þis *om.* E.
4060. For he hiely AuE².
4061. langit] langit to EA; de] the RAuE², *om.* L.
4062. For fra AuE².
4063. heretag*is* C; þan *om.* AuE².
4066. he] þai AuE²; þe] that RAuE².

Be baythe þar instance and consent, *Laing, 4051*
And be þar letterys playn patent, 4050
For to tret a trew fermly.
Þis Edwarde forsuyk þat wttrely.
Þat ilk ȝhere in til Sancte Iohnstone
Þar was a gret discensione
Be Edwarde þe Balliol þen
And lordis þat war his suorne men,
Richarde Talbot, and Schir Henry
De Bewmonde, and þe Erl Dawy
Off Athoil, agayne þis Schir Edwarde;
For hely he fauowryt þe part 4060
Þat langit Schir Alexander de Mowbray.
For his broþir douchteris awaye
Al þar [heretage] þan tuk he,
Þat to þa maydynnys fel of fe.
Þir thrie lordis fra þis Edwart
Withe drew þaim, for he fauowrit þe part
Þat langit Schir Alexander de Mowbray.
Þir ilk lordis helde þar waye,
Fra þai had þar leyf tane,
Qwhar þai likyt euirilkane. 4070

SCHIR Edwarde þe Balliol þat tyme bade
In til Perth, and þat tyme made
Þe landis lyande hym about
Til [his] lordschipe vndyrlowte.
Þe Bewmonde went in til Buchqwane,
And Dundarge of lyme and stane
He made stoutly, and þarin lay.
Al þat in Buchqwane war þat day

4067. langit to A; de] the RLAuE², *om.* L.
4068. ilk] thre AuE².
4070. þai] thame RLAuE².
4071. þe *om.* AuE²L.
4072. þat tyme] thare he RLAuE².
4074. al his C.
4075. Bewmonde *left blank in* E.
4076. And thare RLAuE².
4077. stoutly] rycht stark AuE².

Obeyit till him halely,
And oþer landis ma þarby.
Richard Talbot in Louthiane,
Passand till Ingland, þan wes tane
And with him alsua all his men
F. 346 a. As presoneris were takin þen. 3880
Off Aithaile þan past þis Erll Davy
To Loghindorb with his cumpany.
Bot þe Balliole þis Schir Edwart
Tretit with þire lordis eftirwart,
And remuffit fra him away
This Schir Alexander Mowbray,
That to Schir Andro of Murray þan
Become þare his suorne man;
For he doutit þe gret mycht
Off his vnfreyndis, and þare slycht. 3890
This Schir Edward þe Ballioll þen
Gaif landis till his suorne men;
To þis Erll of Athaill Schir Davy
The Stewartis landis he gaif halely;
For he desyrit oure þe laif
Off lordschip liffing for to haif.
And at Ranfrow a maniory
He maid costlike and ryally,
And fewteis tuke of mony þare,
That gaderit to þat assemble ware, 3900
And aucht fewteis for tennandriis;
For nane durst him contrariis.
The keyis þai brocht him þare,
That in Dunoyne and Rothsa were.

4082. Passand in AuE².
4083. þan] alsua AuE², *om.* L.
4086. a] his RLAuE².
4087. To CEA; þis] þis Schir Au E², Schir L.
4088. þir men sone] wiþ þir lordis AuE².
4089. hym] þin E.
4090. de] the RLAuE².
4091-2. *transposed in* E.
4092. He past *om.* RL; past and *om.* AuE².
4094. freyndis E, fais L; gret *om.* RLE.

Obeyssit til hym hallely, *Laing, 4081*
And oþir landis ma þar by. 4080
Richarde Talbot in Loutheane,
To passe in Inglande, þan was tane;
And wiþe hym þan al his men
As presowneris war takyn þen.
Off Athol þan past Erl Dawy
To Louchyndarbe withe a companny.
[Bot] þe Balliol þis Edwarde
Tretyt þir men sone eftirwart,
And ramowit fra hym away
Þis Schir Alexander de Mowbray. 4090
Til Schir Androw of Murraw þan
He past and becoyme his sworn mañ;
For he dowttyt þe gret mycht
Off his vnfreyndis, and þar gret slycht.
Þe Balliol Schir Edwart þan
Gaf landis til his sworne meñ;
To þe Erl of Athoil Schir Dawy
Þe Stewartis landis he gaf hallely;
For he ȝarnyt our þe laff
Off lordschipe [loving] for til haff. 4100
F. 174 *b*. At Ranfrew a maniory
Costlyk he made and ryolly.
Fewte he tuk of mony þar,
Þat gadryt to þat semble ware,
And aucht fewte for þar tenandry;
For nane durst hym contrary.
Þe keyis þai broucht hym þar,
Þat [in] Dwnhone and Rosay ware.

4099. ȝarnyt] desyrit AuE².
4100. liffynge CA.
4101. And at AuE².
4102. He maid costlik AuE²; and *om.* RL.
4103. Fewteys RAuE².
4104. to þat assemble fayr AuE².
4105. fewteys AuE²; for tennandriȝ AuE².
4106. hym] hym þañ A; contraryȝ AuE².
4108. in *om.* CE; Rossay E, Rothissay L.

Schir*e* Allane þe Lile he maid haill
Schirref of Bute and of Kowaill;
Thome of Wollar*e* of all þat land
He maid eftir him luftennand.
  Quhen þis Balliole in Perth abaid,
Mony chiftanis þar*e* he maid 3910
Off castellis, and cuntreis neir*e* him by
Off Fife, and Anguſß, and oþer sindry.
William Bulloke þe castell
Off Cowper kepit, and warnyt weill,
F. 346 *b*. And þe castell of Andirstoun,
And vthir pelis vp and doune,
All bestuffit with Inglismen;
This Edward sa gret lord wes þan.
  In all þis tyme, at þai þus ferd,
The Stewart of Scotland Robert 3920
Wes þan bot ȝoung, withoutin weir*e*
Off eild he past nocht xvii. ȝer*e*,
In hiddillis wes þan in Rothsay;
And all þe tyme þat he þar*e* lay,
Iohne Gibsone, þat wes trew man,
And Willok Hereot, þat wes þan
Wynnand within þat barony,
Tretit and wrocht sa wittely
That in ane evinnyng in a bait
Fra Rothissay þai held þar gait 3930
Till Innerkip; þar*e* horſß þaim met,
And þat ilk nycht, but langer*e* let,

4109. de] the RAuE².
4110. and of] and RL.
4116. Off] In RL; and landis othir R.
4117. Bollok R, Bullo E, Baliole L.
4118. it *om.* AuE²L.
4119. Þe] A R, And þe AuE²; Sanct*e* *om.* AuE²L; Andirstoune L.
4120. In seir*e* placis A, Wiþ oþir pelys AuE²; wp and dowñ AuE²L.
4121-2. *reversed in* AuE².
4121. sa gret] sic L; a *om.* AuE².
4122. Þat *om.* AuE²; He stuffit al of Inglismen E.
4124. þan *om.* AuE²L.
4126. past noucht] was bot E; sewyntene RLAuE².

Schir Alane de Lylle made he haile *Laing, 4111*
Schirrayf of Bute and of Cowalle; 4110
Thom of Wollar, I wndyrstande,
Þarin he made his luftennande.
Qwhen þe Ballyol in Perthe habaide
Þis tyme, he syndry chiftanys made
Off castellis, þat war nere hym by
Off Fif, and oþir landis syndry.
Wilȝame Bullok þe castel
Off Cowpyr helde, and it warnyst weil.
Þe castel of Sancte Androwis towne,
And seyr pelis, sum vp, sum downe, 4120
Þis Edwarde sa gret a lorde was þen
Þat all he stuffit wiþe Inglismen.

IN al þis tyme, þat þai þus ferde,
Þe Stewart of Scotlande þan Robert,
Þat þan was ȝonge, wiþe outtyn weyr
Off eylde he past noucht fifteyn ȝhere,
In hiddillis was þan in Rossay;
And in þe tyme þat he þar lay,
Iohun Gibson, þat was a gud man,
And Wilȝam Heryat, þat was þan 4130
Duellande in to þe barony,
Tretyt and wroucht sa wyttely
Þat in ane ewynnynge in a bate
Fra Rossay þai helde þar gate
Til Inwirkip, qwhar hors þaim met.
Þat ilka nycht, for outtyn let,

4127. hiddill E; was þan] he passit L.

4128. in þe tyme þat] in þat tyme quhil E, all þe tyme AuE², þe tyme þat L.

4129. Gybbownsone R; a gud] gud RL, trew AuE².

4132. wichtly L.

4135-7. *om.* L.

4135. At Innerkip þair hors þame met E²Au.

4136. And þat AuE²; for outtyn] but langer R.

With twa men, at his charteris baire,
And a chalmer child but mare,
This Stewart Robert held his way
Till Ovire Cunno, and or day
A litill cobill þare him met,
And had him oure, but langere let,
To þe castell of Dunbertane.
Thare he with glaid chere in wes tane 3940
With Schir Malcome Flemyng worthy,
That tretit him full honorably.

CHAPTER CLXIII.

How þe stuf within Lochlevin Discomfit þar assegiouris evin.

A THOUSAND and thre hunder ȝere
And xxxv. to þai clere
Fra lichtare wes þe clene Virgyne,
A knycht callit Schir Iohne of Striuelyne,
That of fewte wes þat day
F. 347 a. At þe King of Inglandis fay,
With a weill gret multitud
Off manly men, stalwart and gud, 3950
Sum þat wes borne Inglismen,
Sum Scottis, bot Inglis suorne þen,
Michell of Arnot ane of þai,
Davy and Michell of Wemys alsua,

4140. Uvyrcumnok R, Overcunno L, Vnercunnok Au, Vnercumnok E². 4141. þaim] thai RL, him AuE². 4144. gud wil] glad cheire AuE². 4145. Wiþ Schir AuE². 4146. Þar] Þat AAuE²; al tyme] rycht E, full AuE².

(4147.) CHAP. CLXIII. *in* A, CLXII. *in* AuE²=W. How] How þat AuE²; Discumfyt þame þat segyt þaim evin AuE². *Heading in* RL— Quhen Schyr Ihon off Stryvelyne Assegeande wes Lochlevyn syne.

Withe twa men, þat his charteris bare, *Laing, 4139*
And a chawmyr boye wiþe outtyn mare,
Þis Stewart Robert helde his way
Til Ouercunnok, and or day 4140
A litil cobil þar þaim met,
And had þaim our, but langer let,
To þe castel of Dunbertoñ,
Qwhar he wiþe gud wil in was tane.
Schir Malcom Flemynge þe worthi
Þar tretit hym al tyme honorably.

A THOUSANDE and thre hundyr ȝhere
Xxxv. to þa cleyr
Fra lichtar was þe suet Uergyne,
A knycht Schir Iohun of Streuelyne, 4150
Þat in fewte was þat day
To þe Kynge of Inglandis fay,
Withe a wel gret multitude
Off manly men and of gud,
Sum þat war cleyn Inglis men,
Sum Scottis Inglis sworne þen,
Michael of Arnote was ane of þa,
Michael and Dauid of Wemys alssua,

4148. And xxxv E, And fyfe and thretti E²Au, Thretty sex L.
4149. suet *om.* L.
4150. Schir Iohun] Schyre Ihon cald R, callit Schir Ihone AuE²L; of *om.* E².
4152. To] At RLAuE².
4153. wel *om.* A.
4154. and of] bathe stowt and R, stout and L, stalwart and AuE².
4155. cleyn] born AuE², *om.* L.
4156. Inglis] bot Inglis AuE².
4157. of (1) *om.* AuE².
4158. of *om.* AuE²L.

harde alsua of Mailwille, *Laing, 4161*
and mony oþir in to þat qwhile 4160
[illegible] to þe Kyng*e* of Inglande
[illegible] fewte sworn*e* [had] made þe bande,
[illegible] to [asseige] þe castel ewyñ
[illegible] passit þan of Louchlewyn.
[illegible] þe Mydlenteryn þat ȝher*e* þar
[illegible] þat [asseige] þai bidande war.
[illegible] as þai spyit al about
[illegible] castel, þai couythe nane wiþeout
[illegible] asse to ly fynde sa pleyssande,
[illegible] to þar purposse sa gaynande, 4170
[illegible] was þe kyrkȝarde of Kynros.
[illegible] þi þar on set purposse
[illegible] lugit þaim, þar for to be
[illegible] and þar oportunyte
[illegible] tyme, as þar hart was set
[illegible] ilk castel for to get.
[illegible] in þai made a fortulyce
[illegible] halde and tret þar iuperdice.
[illegible] þai war callyt Cristyn men,
[illegible] Cristyn dedis þai did noucht þen, 4180
[illegible] to þat halowit plasse to ly
[illegible] kyngis castel til aspy,
To þar fais capitale
To wyn of were þan þat castell.
Capitane of þat castel þan
Was Alane Wippunde, a gud mañ,

[illegible] E, About AuE², At [illegible] asegis A, sege [illegible]bande] þai lyand [illegible]
[illegible] (al] it all AuE².
[illegible] E; Thai thocht þat [illegible]out AuE².
[illegible]] him se L; fynde] [illegible]
[illegible] in RAuE².
[illegible] RL.

4175. þar hart] þar hartis AuE², þai L.
4177. a fortalice R, a fertulice E, þare herbery AAuE².
4178. And kest and maide [And maid and kest AuE²] þair*e* iuperdy AAuE².
4180. Þai dyd na Crystyne deidis þen AuE².
4184. þan] þar E, *om.* AuE²L; þat] ony L.

And ane alsua Richard Malwyne,
With mony oþer in þat tyme
That to þe King of Ingland
Off fewte suorne had maid him band,
All samyn for till assege evin
The castell þat stude in till Lochlevin, 3960
Fra þe Mydlenterne þat ȝere þare
About þat [sege] þai liand ware.
And as þai spyit it all about,
Thame thocht þat þare wes nocht wiþout
Na place to ly in sa plesand,
Na to þar purpoſs sa ganand,
As wes þe kirk ȝard of Kynroſs.
For in it of set purpoſs
Thai lugeit þaim, þar for to be
Bydand ay oportunyte 3970
Oftsyſs, as þar hertis wes set
That ilk castell for to get.
Tharein þai maid þar herbery,
And kest and maid þar iuperdy.
Set þai were callit Cristin men,
Thai did na Cristin dedis þen,
In to þat hallowit place to ly
Thare kingis castell till aspy,
To þare innemyſs capitale
To wyn þaim of weire þat castall. 3980
Capitane of þat castell þan
F. 347 *b*. Wes Allane Wepont, a gud man,

3962. W. seg*is*.

4159. of] the RLAuE²; Malewyll R, Malwyne Au, Melvyne E², Mavile L.
4160. in to] in AAuE²; þat tyme AuE².
4161. to *om*. L.
4162. Off] Had A; sworne] swoir L; and CREAL, *om*. AuE²; þe] him AuE², *om*. L.
4163. asseig*is* CAAu; þe castel] togyddyr R, all samyn AuE²; Till assege þe castell L.
4164. þan of] þan on to E, to the castell off R; The castell þat stud in Louchlevin AuE², Off Lochlevin þai passit ilk dele L.
4165. þe *om*. AuE².

Richarde alsua of Mailwille, *Laing, 4161*
And mony oþir in to þat qwhile 4160
Þat to þe Kyng*e* of Inglande
Off fewte sworn*e* [had] made þe bande,
For to [asseige] þe castel ewyñ
Þai passit þan of Louchlewyn.
Fra þe Mydlenteryn þat ȝher*e* þar
In þat [asseige] þai bidande war.
And as þai spyit al about
Þe castel, þai couythe nane wiþeout
F. 175 a. A plasse to ly fynde sa pleyssande,
Na to þar purposse sa gaynande, 4170
As was þe kyrkȝarde of Kynros.
For þi þar on set purposse
Þai lugit þaim, þar for to be
Bidand þar oportunyte
Oft tyme, as þar hart was set
Þat ilk castel for to get.
Þar in þai made a fortulyce
Til halde and tret þar iuperdice.
Set þai war callyt Cristyn men,
Al Cristyn dedis þai did noucht þen, 4180
In to þat halowit plasse to ly
Þar kyngis castel til aspy,
To þar fais capitale
To wyn of wer*e* þan þat castell.
Capitane of þat castel þan
Was Alane Wippunde, a gud mañ,

4166. In] In to E, About AuE², At L; asseigis C, assegis A, sege EAuE²; þai bidande] þai lyand Au, liand E².

4167. aspyit L; al] it all AuE².

4168. þai] þair E; Thai thocht þat þair was nocht wiþout AuE².

4169. ly, fynde] him se L; fynde] in RAuE², *om.* E.

4172. þar] thare in RAuE².

4174. Abydand L; þar *om.* RL.

4175. þar hart] þar hartis AuE², þai L.

4177. a fortalice R, a fertulice E, þare herbery AAuE².

4178. And kest and maide [And maid and kest AuE²] þair*e* iuperdy AAuE².

4180. Þai dyd na Crystyne deidis þen AuE².

4184. þan] þar E, *om.* AuE²L; þat] ony L.

And Iakis Lame, a burgeſs he
Wes of Androstonys cete.
Thir twa kepit þat castell,
And stuffit it, and defendit weill.
Fra of Mydlenterne þe Sonday
The folkis, þat in þe kirkȝard lay,
Inbuschmentis and assaultis maid
All þe tyme þat þai þar baid. 3990
And fra Sanct Iohnestoun all þat quhile,
That wes fra þaim bot x. myle,
Oft renewit þai were with men
For till assalȝe þe castell þen.
  Befor þat castell þus þai lay
Til Sanct Margaret þe Quenys day.
And þat day Schir Iohne of Striuelyne
Passit with his court to Dunfermelyne,
And all þe gentillis þat with him ware.
And in þe tyme þat þai were þare, 4000
The stuff, at wes in þe casteill,
Gat gud wittering, and wist weill,
That with Schir Iohne of Striuelyne
Thare fais were past to Dunfermelyne,
Than ischit and sone tuke land.
The Inglismen, þat were bydand
Behind to keip þar forslatis,
Fra þai beheld and saw howgatis
The castellwartis land had tane,
Than mellit þai wiþ þaim in bargane, 4010

4187. citeȝan] burges AAuE².
4188. þe *om.* L; Was of Androis toun þat cete AuE².
4190. And *om.* L; it *om.* AuE²L; weil] it weil AAuE²L.
4192. þe] þat AuE², *om.* R.
4193. In buschementis AE², In buschement Au; and] and in E²; assawtis RL.
4194. Þe] All AuE².
4195-6. *om.* L.
4195. in] all E²; And sua Sanct Iohne in þat quhile E.
4196. fra þine E².
4197. þai war] þair was E; Fra Sanct Iohnestoune oft wiþ men L.
4198. Renewit wes þat assege þan L.
4201. Þat] And þat Au, At þat E²; day *om.* L; of] the R.

And Iackys Lamby, citeȝan he *Laing, 4189*
Was of Sanct*e* Androwis þe cite.
Þir twa kepit þat castel,
And stuffit it, and defendit weil. 4190
Fra of Mydlenteryn þe Sonday
Þe ost, þat in þe kyrkȝard lay,
Enbuschementis and seyr sawtis made
Þe tyme þat þai þar habaide.
And fra Sanct*e* Iohunston in þat qwhile,
Þat was fra þaim bot x. mylle,
Oft renewit þai war wiþe men
For to assailȝe þe castel þen.
Befor þe castel þus þai lay
Til Sanct*e* Mergret þe Qwenys day. 4200
Þat day Schir Iohun of Steruelyne
Past wiþe his cowrt to Dunfermlyne,
And al þe gentillis þat wiþe [him] war*e*.
In þe tyme þat þai war þar,
Þe stuf, þat was of þat castel,
Ful wyttyng*e* gat, and herd richt weil,
Þat [withe] Schir Iohun of Steruelyne
Þar fais past to Dunfermlyne;
Þai ischit out and syne tuk lande.
Þe Inglis men, þat war bidande 4210
Behynde to kepe þe fortulyce,
Fra þai saw on qwhatkyn wisse
Þe castellanys þe lande had tane,
Þai mellit wiþe þaim in bargane,

4203. his C; And all þe stuff þat gentillis wer L.
4204. And in RLEAuE².
4205. of] in EAuE²; þat] þe AuE²; Than þe stuff of þe castell L.
4206. gat] had E; Gat gud wyttryng [witting E²] and wyst wele AuE²; Witting had and hard wele L.
4207. withe *om.* CE.
4208 past] war*e* past AAuE².
4209. out] furth AuE²; syne] swne RAu, *om.* L.
4211. fortalys R, forslatis AuE².
4212. Fra þai saw and wist how gatis E²Au.
4213. Þe castell wardis [ward E²] land had tane AuE².
4214. in] be E.

Quhar*e* men wer*e* slane on athir*e* syde,
And mony woundit als þat tyde.
And quhen þai had þar fouchtin fast,
The castellwartis wan at þe last
All þe forslatis, and tuke þe men,
F. 348 *a*. And all oþer gudis at þai fand þen,
Wittale, clething and riches,
That to þar*e* willis plesand wes,
And gert in to þar*e* batis lay,
And chasit all þar fais away. 4020
Behind þaim left þai nakyn thing,
That þar*e* batis away mycht bring:
Ablastaris, and bowis of viſs,
And all þat euer mycht mak seruice,
Or help þaim in to preſs of weir*e*,
All þai gert þar batis beir*e*
To þe castell; and þat done,
Word come to Dunfermelyne sone.
Than narrer wod he wes na wraith,
And swor*e* mony ane awfull aith 4030
That he suld neuer rest, na blyn,
Till he þat castell of forſs suld wyn;
Na fra þat sege suld he nocht ga,
Till all þai castellwartis he suld sla,

4215. Qwhar] Þair*e* AuE²; ilka] aþir AuE²; Quhair mony slane wer on aþir side L.

4216. war *om.* RAuE²; þat ilk] in þat AuE²; And sere men woundis bare richt wyde L.

4217. And quhen AuE².

4218. The castell wardis AuE².

4219. fortalys RE, fortellace A; All þe forslatis and tuke men E²Au.

4220. And all thyng þat þai þair fand þen AuE².

4221. al *om.* L; Vittale and all oþir rytches AuE².

4222. And all þat to þaim plesand wes L.

4224. And caryit on þair wiþ þaim away L.

4225-6. *om.* L.

4225. leyffyt þai AuE².

4227. wise] priß E.

4228. mycht mak] maid AuE².

4229. Or] Or mycht AuE²; to *om.* AuE²; presse] tyme L.

Qwhar men war slayn on ilka syde, *Laing, 4217*
And mony war wounddyt þat ilk tyde.
Qwhen þai þus had fouchtyn fast,
Þe castellanys wan at þe last
Þe fortulece, and tuk þe men,
And al þat þai fande wiþe þaim þen. 4220
Wittail gud and al riches,
Þat to þar likyn pleyssande was,
Þai gert in to þar batys lay,
And chassit þar innymys awaye.
Behynde þaim þai left nathynge,
Þat þar batis away mycht bryngé:
Awblasteris, and bowis of wise,
And al thynge þat mycht mak serwice,
Or helpe þaim in to presse of were,
Al þai gert þar batis ber 4230
To þe castel. Qwhen þat was done,
Worde coyme to Dunfermlyne sone
[To Schir Iohune of Styrlyne,
Fra Kinroiß to Dunfermlyne].
Þan was he nerrare woide þan wraithe,
And swore mony ane awful athe
Þat he sulde neuir rest, na blyñ,
Qwhil he sulde þat castell wyñ;
F. 175 a. Na fra þat [sege] he sulde noucht ga,
Qwhil al þe men he suld ger sla, 4240

4230. Al] All þa A.
4231. and þat þai done Au, and þat þan done E²; Sone eftir as þis wes done L.
4232. The word L.
4233-4. *om.* CEAL; *taken from* E².
4234. Than til Kynros fra Dwnfermlyne R.
4235-6. *om.* L.
4235. Than nerrar woude he was AuE².
4237. Þan swoir Striuiling he suld nocht blyn L.
4238. Quhill he þat castell of force sould wyñ AuE²; Till þat castell he suld wyn L.
4239. asseig*is* C, seig*is* A.
4240. þe men] þairin L; Quhill all þe castellanys he suld sla E²Au.

At þan within þe castall war*e*.
Sa maid he him to soiorne þar*e*
In to þat sege a wele lang quhile,
And oft wes set in gret perile.
The castellwartis þan oft and fast
Had at him sa, till at þe last 4040
He persauit all at he wrocht
Helpit him litill or þan nocht;
With þaim he maid a smale trete,
And sa out of þe land gat he,
With a weill mare gretar*e* schame
Than he had haldin him at hame.
That ilk ȝer*e*, quhen þis wes done,
A flote of schippis in Forth come sone
Eftir þe Sanct Petir meß,
Off Iulii quhen þe first day wes. 4050
F. 348 *b*. Amangis þe cragis, þat of ald
In Scotland ar*e* þe Wolffis cald,
The gretest schip of þaim all
Brak þar*e* in pecis small,
And Scottismen þan þidder past,
And all þe gudis tuke vp fast.
The King of Ingland and Edward
The Ballioll come eftirwart
To Glasgow, and held a counsall þar*e*;
Syne drew þaim quhar*e* þar schippis war*e*, 4060
Or ner*e* þarby, syne als fast
Togidder þai in Ingland past.

4241-2. *om.* L.
4241. þe] that *all.*
4242. to] for to RA, ane E²; bid] soiourn AuE².
4243. assege RE; In to þat seg*is* [sege E²] a weill lang quhile AuE²; He baid þan at þe sege a quhile L.
4244. stade] set RLAuE²; gret] hard R.
4245. castell wardis AuE²; þan] sa L.
4246. swa *om.* AuE²L; Assailȝeit him quhile at þe last A.
4247. saw weil] persauyt AuE²; weil *om.* L; þar *om.* RLAuE².
4248. Helpyt him lytill AuE²; richt] ellis AuE²L.
4250. Swa] And AuE².

Þat þan within þe castel war. *Laing, 4243*
Sa maid he hym to bid þar
In til asseig*is* al aqwhile,
And oft was stade in gret perille.
Þe castellanys þan oft and fast
Had at hym swa, qwhil at þe last
He saw weil al þat he þar wroucht
Litil helpit hym, or richt noucht;
Withe þaim he made a smalle trete.
Swa son out of þe lande gat he, 4250
Withe a fer*e* grettar schayme
Þan he broucht wiþe hym fra hayme.

PAT ilk ȝher*e*, qwhen þis was don*e*,
A flot of schippis in Forthe coyme son*e*
Eftyr hende þe Petyrmes,
Off Iuly qwhen þe fyrst day wes.
Amang*e* þe craggis, þat of aulde
In Scotlande war þe Wolwis calde,
Þe grettast a schipe amang*e* þaim all
Þar brokyn was in pecis small. 4260
Þe Scottis men þan þiddyr past,
And al þe gud þai tuk vp fast.
Þe Kyng*e* of Inglande and Edwart
Þe Ballyol coyme eftyrwart
Til Glasgū, and helde a consail þar;
Syne drew þaim qwhar þar schippis war*e*
Ner*e*by, and alssa fast
Þai sone to gedyr in Inglande past.

4251. a] a weill AuE².
4252. Than he had haldyn him at hayme AuE².
4253. ilk] samyn AuE²; þat ilka ȝere þis done L.
4254. in Forthe] he gart A.
4255. Eftyr hende þe] Eftyr hend that R, Efter þe sanct AuE², Eftir at þe L.
4259. a *om.* L; amang*e*] off RL AuE².
4260-4330. *Missing in* E, *a folio torn.*
4262. gudis E².
4267. Or neir*e* þairby and als fast AuE².
4268. Togidder þai in AuE², Togidder and in L; past *om.* R.

THE Erll of Athale þan Davy
Off all þe Stewartis senȝeory
Had tane manrent and fewte;
He leit all at his will suld be.
Quhen he had done his willis þare,
He tuke his viage for to faire
Attour þe Month, and all þe land,
[That] Iohne Cummyn had quhile in hand, 4070
He sesit till him as of fee;
And þare a wele lang tyme duelt he.
Thus wes þe kinrik of Scotland
Sa haill in Inglismenis hand
That na man durst þaim þan ganesay.
At sa gret mischeif þan were þai,
That barnys, þat na kyndly skill
Had to deme betuix gud and ill,
Na couþ nocht fenȝe, bot furþ say,
For þar king wes borne a barne as þai, 4080
Quhen men wald speire quhais men þai were,
Rycht pertly wald þai mak ansuere,
That þai were all King Davyis men;
Thus said þai ilkane generaly þen.
This wes forsuth preuocatioun
F. 349 a. That he suld ioiß eftir þe crovne;
And sa he did withoutin weire,
As in þire cornikillis ȝe may heire;
For mischeif lestis nocht all wayis.
Forþi suld men, as Caton sais, 4090
Haif stalwart hartis and hardy,
Quhen þai are scaithit wranguisly.

4070. W. Than.

4270. Throw] Of all AuE².
4274. wayag*is* C.
4276. þe *om.* AuE²L.
4277. in his] of AuE², in L.
4281. þaim] thaim than RLA; Þat na man durst þame agane say AuE².
4282. war] than war RAuE².
4283-6. *om.* L.
4283. kyndly *om.* C; þat can na skyll A.
4284. Had to] Na hade to A, Couth AuE².

Þe Erl of Athoil þan Dawy *Laing, 4271*
Throw þe Stewartis senȝhory 4270
Had tane manrent and fewte;
He let al at his wil sulde be.
Qwhen he had don his likyn þar,
He tuk his [wayage] for to fare
Our þe Monythe, and al þe lande,
Þat Iohun þe Cwmyn had qwhil in hande,
He sessit til hym as in his fe;
And þar a weil lange qwhile duelt he.
Þus was þe kynrik of Scotlande
Sa hail in Inglis mennys hande 4280
Þat nane durst þaim withe say,
At sa gret myscheif war þai,
Bot childyr, þat na [kyndly] skyl
Had to deyme betwix gud and il,
Na couythe noucht dreide þar wil to say,
For þar kynge was a childe as þai.
Qwhen men walde ask qwhais men þai war,
Þan richt apertly þai walde anssuare
Þat þai war men to Kynge Dawy;
Þus said þai al generally. 4290
Þat was prenwsticacioñ
Þat he ioyis eftyr sulde þe crowne;
And swa he did forouttyn weyr,
As in þis [cornykil] ȝhe may here;
For myscheiff may noucht lest alwayis.
Þar for sulde men, as Caton sayis,
Haff stalwart hartis and sturdy,
Qwhen þai war skaythit gretumly.

4287. walde ask] askit R; ȝit quhen at barnis þai wald spere L.

4288. Þan *om.* AuE²; Thai rycht apertly wald awnsuere R; Quhays men þai wer þai maid ansueir L.

4290. þai *om.* L; al] ilkane AuE², all in A.

4291. was] was þaire AuE².

4292. That he suld ioys efftyr R, That eftir he suld ioiß L, That þai suld ioyß eftir E²Au.

4294. cornykillis C.

4296. For þi AuE².

4298. gretumly] fellownly R, fellony L.

CHAPTER CLXIV.

How Robert Stewart, at syne wes king,
Faucht and first maid releving.

OFF misfortonis now haif I tald;
Now were gud to tell, quha sa wald,
Quham throu raiß first recouering
Off comfort and of solasing.
The Stewart wes in Dunbertane,
That hevely in hert has tane
That of Athale þe Erll Davy
Sa occupiit his senȝeory. 4100
Than in Ergile wes a baroune,
That had rycht gret affectioune
To þis ilk Stewart ȝoung Robert;
And als his will wes till aduert
Till þe Scottismenis party,
And wonnyt at Lochschaw nereby.
The Stewart send for him, and he
Come till him sone, and his menȝe.
Sa spak þai, þat he tuke on hand
To help him for to wyn his land, 4110
And to mak it þe Stewartis fre.
Dougall Campbell to name hecht he.
Thai gaderit men till at þai ware
Foure hundreth, as men said, or mare,
And in to galays by þe se
To Dunnoyne went all þat menȝe,

(4299.) CHAP. CLXIV. *in* A, CLXIII. *in* AuE²=W.—Robert *om.* E²; and first maid] and was þe fyrste maide A, and maid first oure AuE².

4299. haif I A; ȝow *om.* L; Off mysfortoun now haif I tauld AuE².

4300. to tel *om.* L; sa *om.* AAuE².

4301. first rasse þe] ras fyrst RL, rais first þe E²Au.

4303. duelt] wes RLAuE².

Þe myscheyf heyr I haf ȝow taulde; *Laing, 4301*
Now war gud to tel, qwha sa walde, 4300
Qwham in first rasse þe racuuerynge
Off comfort, and þe begynnynge.
Þe Stewart duelt in Dunbertan,
Þat hewely in hart has tane
Þat of Athole þe Erl Dawy
F. 176 a. Swa occupyde his senȝhory.
Swa in Argile was a barowne,
Þat had a gret effectione
To þe Stewart þe ȝonge Robert;
And als his wil was til enherde 4310
To þe Scottis mennys party;
He wonnyt at Louchaw nere by.
Þe Stewart sende for hym, and he
Coyme til hym sone wiþe his menȝhe.
Sa spak þai, þat he tuk on hande
Til helpe hym for to wyn þe lande,
And to mak it his awyn fre.
Dowgale Cambel to naym had he.
Þai gadryt men qwhil þat þai ware
Four hundyr, [as men] sayis, or mare, 4320
And in to galayis by þe se
To Dunhowyn past þat menȝhe,

4307. Swa] Than AuE².
4309. To þe] To this RL, To þis ilk AuE²; þe (2) *om.* AuE².
4310. enherde] aduert L, enwert AuE².
4312. He] Þat A; Logschaw Au E²L; nere] þare A, neir þair L.
4316. þe] his RLAuE².
4320. men he CA; said AuE²L; or] and RAuE².
4321. to *om.* RLAuE².
4322. past] went RAuE².

And with gud trete wan it sone,
And has gud keparis in it done.
And quhen þe Brandanis of Bute herd say
F. 349 *b*. At þar*e* lord in to sic array 4120
Had won Dunone in Kowall,
In hy with him þai raiſß alhaill;
And he þaim thankit of þar*e* rysing,
And hecht to mak þaim rewarding.
Than þai assemblit þat ilk day
Neir*e* by, quhar*e* þe schiref lay.
Thar*e* at þe schiref had dispite,
And bad his men ga arme þaim tyte,
And ischit and can on þaim ga
Quhar*e* þai wer*e* standand in a bra; 4130
Thar*e* plente wes of stanis round.
Thar*e* met þai in a litill stound;
With stanis þar*e* þai maid sic pay,
For of þaim þar*e* enew had þai,
That þe schiref þar*e* wes slane.
Iohne Gibsone in handis wes tane,
That hecht to gif vp þe castell,
And þarof held he cunnand weill;
And, for þai þar*e* wiþ stanis faucht,
And wan þar fais with gret macht, 4140
ȝit amang þe Brandalis all
The Batall Dormanght þai it call.
And quhen þe Stewart herd þis deid,
To þaim in hy he can him speid,
And tuke þe castell, and þarin maid
Keparis, þat it in ȝemsall had;

4323. gret] gud RAuE², *om.* L.
4324. gude keparis AuE²; to *om.* AuE²; And keparis in it hes done L.
4332. Weil *om.* AuE²L.
4334. bad] gert RLAAuE²; hym CE; array] all arme A, arrayit E.
4338. Syne þai met AuE².
4339-40. *om.* L.
4340. þar of] thare off thanne R, of þame AuE².
4341. Thair þe schirreff wiþ stanis wes slane L.

And wiþe gret trety wan it son*e*, *Laing*, 4325
And has keparis in to it don*e*.
Qwhen þe Brandanys of But herd say
Þat þar lorde in swylk array
Had tane Dunhowyne in to Cowalle,
In hye wiþe hym þai raysse alhayl;
And he þaim thankyt of þar rysyng*e*,
And heycht to mak þaim rewardyng*e*. 4330
Þai assemblit þat ilka day
Weil nere by, qwhar þe schirrawe lay.
Þe schirrawe þar at had dyspyte,
And bad [his men] array þaim tyte,
And ischit and can to þaim ga
Qwhar þai war standande in a bra,
Qwhar plente war off stanys rounde.
Þar met þai in a litil stounde;
Withe stanys þar þai made sic pay,
For þar of inew had þai, 4340
Þat þe schirray þar was slayn*e*.
Iohun Gibsoñ in handis was tan*e*,
Þat heycht to gif vp þe casteill.
He helde his connande wondyr weil;
And, for þai þar wiþe stanys faucht,
And wan þar fais wiþe mekyl maucht,
ȝit amang*e* þe Brandanys all
Þe Batal Dormang*e* þai it call.
Þe Stewart, qwhen he herde þis deide,
Til þaim in hi he couythe hym speide 4350
Til his castel, and þar in made
Keparis, þat it in ȝhemsayl hade;

4342. And Iohne AuE²; Gybbownsone RL; in hand RAuE².
4344. his *om.* RL; wondyr] thare off rycht R, þair of L; Þar of held he cunnand wele AuE².
4346. mekyl] greit AuE².
4348. Dermang*e* A, Durmaucht Au, Dirmaucht E², Dormag L.
4349. And quhen þe Stewart herd AuE²
4350. couythe] can RAuE².
4351. Til] And tuk AuE².
4352. it in] in it E.

And bad þe Brandanis ask þar meid,
That þai wald haif for þar gud deid.
Thai askit to be multir fre;
And þat with gud will grantit he. 4150
Than had he wonnyng till his hand
Nyne hundreth merkis worþ of land.

IN þe samyn tyme at þis wes,
William of Carroiß raiß
With his breþer, þat were manly

4156-4225. *missing in* W.; *a folio lost.*

4356. And þat] Than that R, And AuE², Than L; gaf] grantyt AuE²L.
4357. wonnyn RE, wynning E², wynnyn L; in til C.
4359. at *om. all;* this thus gat tretyd was R, this thing thus wass Au, þus thing þis was E².
4361. brethir R; war RLAAuE².
4363. schawaldowris R, schavadoutis L, schawatouris AuE², outlawis A.
4364. In til] Þañ in A.
4365. þe] that RAuE².
4366. Thomas A.
4368. Þe qwheþir] ȝhyt þan AuE².
4370. coge] cogar E².
4374. al *om.* RLAuE².
4376. In to A; gret] mekill RAu E²; his] all his E.
4377. in] at RLE.
4378. All hally A, Alhayll AuE²; haue þai wiþ þaim tane EAuE²; With þaim halely haue þai tane L.
4379. Þar CE, Þat A; of þar] of þat AL.
4380. in *om.* R.
4381. Þaim passe] Pas Clyde RL AuE², Þai paß E.
4382. All the cuntre þaire þai fand AuE².
4383. Cliddisdaile] Douglas dayle AuE².
4384. þe] thare RAuE²; Come sone to þair pece hale L.
4385. Off] And L; al] als RLAuE².
4386. þar] þe A; ful wilfully] all halely AuE².
4387. Schir Ieffray AuE².
4388. and] ane E, as AuE²; men L.

And bad þe Brandanys ask þar mede, *Laing, 4355*
Þat þai sulde haf for þar gud deide.
Þai askyt to be multyr fre;
And þat wiþe gud wil þaim gaf he.
Þan had he wonnynge [til] his hande
Nyne hundyr markis worthe of lande.

QWHIL at þis þus tretyt was,
Wilȝame of Carrutherris rasse 4360
Withe his brothir, þat was manly,
And gat til hym a companny,
Þat as schawadouris war walkande
In til þe wail of Anande.
And richt in to þe samyn qwhille
Thomlyne þe Bruys rasse in to Kylle.
Þir folk had litil companeis,
Þe qwheþir þai rasse in seyr parteys.
And son eftyr þe Erl Iohun
Off Murrawe in a coge alloñ 4370
Come out of Frawnsse til Dumbertane.
And þar þai haf to consail tane
Þat þai walde stoutly tak on hande
Til ourryde playnly al þe lande.
F. 176 b. Þe ȝonge Stewart of Scotlande þen
In gret hy gadryt his meñ;
And þaim þat laye in Dunbertoñ
Al hallely wiþe þaim haf þai tan;
[Þai] war þe floure of þar menȝhe.
Þan in schort tyme men mycht se 4380
Þaim passe, and seisse in to þar hande
Þe landis þai befor þaim fande.
Þe neþir ende of Cliddisdaile
Is cummyn to þe pesse al haile;
Off Ranfrew al þe baronny
Coyme to þar pesse ful wilfully.
Schir Gotheray þe Rose was þan
In Cwnyngame, and Inglis mañ

Was, and schirrawe of Ayr alssua. *Laing, 4391*
On hym richt smertly can þai ga, 4390
And qwhat for luf, and qwhat for aw,
To Scottis pesse þai can hym draw;
Swa þat in til a litil qwhille
Carrik, Cwnyngame and Kylle
Wiþe gret payne [þai haue] wonnynge þen,
And worthit al gud Scottis meñ.
Þai made þaim þan wardanys twa:
Robert Stewart was ane of þa,
Þe Erl of Murrawe þe toþir was.
Þan Scottis men fra ilka plasse, 4400
Þat herde þai war gadryt, in hy
Þai ekyt to þar companny.
Þe Erl of Murrawe þan herde say
How þe northe cuntre ay
Þe Erl Dawy was sterande,
And occupyide al þe lande.
He gadryt hym a companny,
And þiddyr helde his waye in hy.
His men in hi sa til hym rasse,
Þat þe Erl of Athol was 4410
Off na powar withe hym to feycht;
Þarfor he eschewit his mycht,

4389. He was alsa schiref of Air E^2Au.

4390. richt] full AuE^2, *om.* L; can] couth L; ga] fayre AuE^2.

4391. And qwhat] And L; for] wiþ AuE^2, of L, *twice*.

4392. pesse] fay AuE^2; þai *om.* RL; hym] þaim L.

4393. in til] wiþin AuE^2, in L.

4395. has CA; þai haue won þan E; A gret pane have wonnyn then R; At greit pane haue þai wynnyn þan L; Alhaill haif þai wonnyn þen AuE^2.

4396. worthit] become AuE^2; al gud] all hale R, haill E^2Au; And maid þaim all Scottis men L.

4400. fra] in E; fra place to place AuE^2.

4401. Þat hard this come to þaim in hy AuE^2.

4402. Þai] And AuE^2, *om.* RL; to] ay AuE^2.

4403. þan *om.* RL.

4404. How in the $REAuE^2$.

4406. al] all haile AuE^2E.

4407. a] a greit AuE^2.

F. 350 *a*. He provit mony gud iuperdy 4226
Baith est and west, and north and south,
That gud to tell were, quha sa couth.
Sa did gud Alexander Ramsay,
That euer wes wicht in hard assay, 4230
And Lowrens alsua of Prestoun,
That prisit wes of hie renovne;

4413. al til] ay till RL, til his E, to AuE².

4414. in *om*. AuE²; Bot þe tother wes followand L.

4415. helde] fled L; þe CE.

4416. the tothyris R; hym *om*. L; followand E.

4417. led] held AuE²; til] in tyl RL, in AuE²; swylk] sa gret E.

4419. weryt rewelynys] for rawelingis Au, for releving E², woir relyuis L.

4420. of hertys] or off hart RAAu, of hert L, and of hart E², of þe E; hemmyng E².

4421. And] Sa A, That AuE²; cum] to cum R.

4422. And the aith till him swoire þañ AuE².

4423. þan] thare RLAu; þai] þare A, he L; þan helde þai] held þai þair E².

And wiþe drew hym al til warande, *Laing, 4415*
And he in al tyme was folowande.
Til Louchqwhabyr he helde [his] way,
And þe toþir hym folowyt ay,
And led hym til swylk distres,
Þat at sa gret myscheyf he was,
Þat his knychtis weryt rewelynys
Off hidis, of hertys hemmynys, 4420
And hym behuffit cum Scottis man;
A gret athe þar to swoyr he þan.
Aqwhil þan helde þai companny;
Þar left he syne þe Erl Dawy
For to maynteyn weil þat cuntre,
And qwhil he Scottis was sa did he;
And he his waye in Lowthean
Wiþe his menȝhe his gate has tane.
Gud Wilȝame þat tyme of Dowglasse
Cummyne hayme of Inglande was, 4430
And gaderit hym a companny.
He pruffit mony iuperdy
Baythe est and west, northe and souythe,
Þat gud to tel war, qwha sa couythe.
Alexander þe gud Ramsay,
Þat worthi was in gret assay,
Was worthi and of gret ranownñ;
And Laurence syne of Prestone,

4424. he] him A.
4428. his gate] the gate RAuE², þe hie gait A.
4430. hayme *om.* L; of] out of EAAuE².
4432. mony] mony a RAu, mony gud E².
4435. And gude Alexander the Ramsay AuE².
4436. worthi] wycht RLE, richt wycht A; Þat euer was wicht in hard assay AuE².
4437. Was worthi] That wycht R; He was rycht wycht of E; gret] gud R.
4437-8—
And Lourence alsa of Prestouñ
Þat was prysyt [prefit E²] of hie renouñ. AuE².
Laurence syne of Prestoune
That gude wes and of renoune. L.

Haliburtoun, Hering alsua,
And vthir*e* worthy wichtmen ma,
Held þaim euer to Scottis fay.
Mony gud iuperdy did þai.

CHAPTER CLXV.

How King Eduard of Ingland
Slew his avne broþer wiþ his hand.

IN till þis tyme þe mychti King
Off Ingland with his gadering
Toward Sanct Iohnestoun held his way;
And sone eftir, as I herd say, 4240
Iohne of Eltane followit in hy,
And in Lesmahago can ly,
And on þe morne brynt þat abbay.
This gud did he quhar*e* he lay;
Syne went he towart Perth but let.
And quhen þe king his broþer met,
Thar*e* fell þai in to sic carping,
That athir*e* ȝarnit to be king
Off Scotland, and þar*e* wiþ a knyf
The king has reft his broþer his lif. 4250
Lo, þar*e* wes vengeance tane perfay
Off þe birnyng of þat abbay,
And þar*e* wes baith ressoun and skill;
For quha till halykirk dois ill,

4440. worthi *om.* L; wiþe þa] ma R, mony ma L.

4441. as to þe] euir to AuE², at þe L.

CHAP. XXVII. (CLXV. *in* A, CLXIV. *in* AuE²).—awyn *om.* L. AAuE² =W. And how the king A; avne *om.* E²; his awin*e* hand AuE²A.

4443. In to this tyme RLAu, In þis tyme E²; mychty *om.* L.

4445. helde] tuke L.

4447. Eltaine E, Eltane E².

Haliburtoñ, Herynge alsua, *Laing, 4441*
And oþir worthi wicht men wiþe þa, 4440
Helde þaim as to þe Scottis fay.
Mony gud iuperdy did þai.

CHAPTER XXVII.

f. 177 a. **Qwhen þe Kyng of Inglande**
His broþir slew with his awyn hande.

IN þis meyntyme þe mychty Kynge
Off Inglande wiþe his gaderynge
Toward Sancte Iohnston helde þe way;
And eftyr son, as I herde say,
Iohun of Eltame folowit in hy,
And in to Lesmahagowe couythe ly;
Þat nycht he brynt vp þat abbay.
Þis he did qwhar at he lay; 4450
Syne went he towart Perth but let.
Qwhen þe kynge his broþir met,
Þar fel þai in swylk carpynge,
Þat aþir ȝarnyt to be kynge
Off Scotlande, þat þar wiþe a knyff
Þe kynge reft his broþir þe lif.
Þar was þe wengeans tan parfay
Off þe brynnynge of þat abbay,
As bathe gud ressoñ walde and skyll;
For qwha til halikyrk dois ill, 4460

4448. And *om.* E, to *om.* L; couythe] can AuE², culd L.
4449. vp *om.* RL.
4450. he did] gud did he AuE², honowre dyd R; at *om.* AuE².
4452. And quhen AuE²; met] he met REA, hes met L.
4455. þat] and AAþE².
4456. þe] his AuE².
4457. Þar was þe] Lo þaire Au, Lo E².
4458. For burneing of þe abbay L.
4459-62. *om.* L.
4459. And þat was baith resoun and skill AuE².

Suld neuer to do weill haif wenyng,
Bot gif þai cum till amending.
The King of Ingland als fast
Hame on till his avne land past.
And in þe samyn tyme þat þis wes,
F. 350 b. The Erll Iohne did besynes, 4260
Baith be land and als be se,
To saif þe richt of þe cuntre;
For at þe Talbait he wes quhilis,
Haldand dais wiþ Iohne of þe Ilis,
That wes to Inglis fay haldand;
And quhill he wes in þe mayne land,
Travaland sa besely
That men callit him vtraly
The best begynnyng of a man,
That in Scotland wes wonnand þan. 4270
Sa fell it at þe Erll of Gillyre
To help þe King of Ingland fure
With his powere throu Lowthiane,
And toward Edinburgh has tane
The way; bot all þe Scottismen
That in Louthiane were þen
Assemblit to þe Erll Iohne:
Gud William of Dowglaß wes one,
Alexander Ramsay and Prestoun,
And oþer feill of gret renovne. 4280
Thai met þaim on þe Borow Mure,
And sa rycht rudly wiþ þaim fure
That to þe toune þai tuke þar way.
In at þe Frere Wynd enterit þai,

4461. Suld RAuE².
4462. amendyng REAu.
4464. Hame in his cuntre past L.
4466. his *om.* RLAuE².
4467. and] and als AAuE².
4468. his] that RAuE².
4469. þe *om.* R; qwhille RL, quhylis AuE².
4470. þe *om.* RLA; Ilis AuE².
4472. was] he wes L; in] in to R.
4474. callit him all vterly AuE².
4477. it *om.* RL; Gellere R, Gilleir L, Gallur AuE².

Sal neuir til do weil haf wenynge, *Laing, 4463*
Bot gif þai cum til a mendynge.
Þe Kynge of Inglande alssa fast
Haym in til his awyn lande past.
In þe meyntyme þat þis wesse,
Þe Erl Iohun did his besynes,
Baythe be lande and be se,
To sauff þe richt of his cuntre;
For at þe Tarbart he was aqwhile
Haldande dayis wiþe Iohun of þe Ile, 4470
Þat was til Inglis fay haldande;
And qwhil was in þe mayne lande,
Trawalande sa bessely
Þat men hym callit vttrely
Þe best begynnynge of a man,
Þat in Scotlande was liffande þañ.
Sa fel it þat þe Erl of Glowere,
Þe Kynge of Inglande wiþe his powere
To help, coym in Lowthean,
And til Edynburgh has tane 4480
Þe way; wiþe [þat] þe Scottis men
Þat in to Lowthean war þen
Assemblit to þe Erl [Iohne]:
Gud Wilȝame of Dowglasse oñe,
Alexander de Ramsay and Prestone,
And oþir feil of gret ranowne.
Þai met þaim on þe Burow Moyr,
And sa richt roydly wiþe þaim fure
Þat þai til Edynburgh helde þe way,
And at þe Freyr Wynde enteryt þai, 4490

4478. To help the kyng of Ingland fure AuE².
4479. help] help him E; Wiþ his power throuch Louthyane AuE².
4481. þat *om.* C; wiþe þat] bot all AuE².
4482. to *om.* RL.
4483. sone CEA.
4484. Gud] And AuE²; oñe] was one RLAuE².
4485. de] the REA, *om.* AuE²L.
4489. At þai to þe toun tuk þe way AuE².
4490. And] In RLAuE².

And to þe Crag vp throu þe tovne
Thai held full fast in a randoun.
The castell þat tyme wes nocht maid;
Wp hie apon þe Crag þai baid,
And of þare horſß þai slew mony,
And maid þaim forowth þaim to ly, 4290
In steid of wall to covir þaim þare,
For þai were fast assalȝeit þare.
Thare baid þai all þat nycht till day;
Bot in sa gret distres were þai
Off thryst þat þai þe dew wald lik,
F. 351 a. Quhare at þai saw it fallin thik.
Thai tretit on þe morne at day
For gret sovme of gold to pay,
Sa þat þai all fre mycht be
To paſß hame in þar avne cuntre, 4300
And at þe Scottismen suld convay
[Thaim] to þe Merche þe hie way
Rycht till Ingland, and þar þaim leif.
Forþi þis Erll Iohne of Murreif,
And William of Dowglas, þai twa
Can wiþ a sympill powere ga
Till Ingland þaim to convay.
Sa met þai þan in to þar way
With Peris of Pariſß, þat had tane
A pray, and syne hamewart wes gane; 4310
With him þai facht, bot for a man
Apon þe Scottis half cryit þan,

4302. W. Thane.

4492. þar way] full fast AuE².
4493-4. *reversed in* L.
4493. þar þan] þat tyme AuE²; wes noucht than R.
4494. þan þai habaide] thar thai abade R, a quhil þai baid E; Vp hie apon þe crag þai bayd AuE².
4495. party] mony AuE².
4496. to] for to R; In steid of wall to couer þame þaire AuE².
4497. to] for to R.
4498. Gif at] Becauß AuE².
4499. al þe] all that REAu, al AE²L; day] þe day A.
4500. at] in RLAuE².
4501. þe] off RL.

And to þe Crage vp throw þe towne *Laing, 4493*
Þai helde þar way in a randowne.
Þe castel þar þan was noucht made;
Vp on þe Crage þan þai habaide,
And of þar hors þai slew party,
And made þaim forouthe þaim to ly,
Sum defens to mak þaim þar,
Gif at þai fast assailȝeide ware.
Þar bade þai al þe nycht qwhil day,
And at sa gret distres war þai 4500
Off thyrst þat þai þe dew walde lyk,
Qwhar þai fande it fallyn thik.
Þai tretyt on þe morne at day,
And a sowme of gold to pay
Þai tretit, þat þai qwyt mycht be,
And passe hayme to þar cuntre;
F. 177 b. And in þar connande made þai
Þat Scottis men sulde þaim conwaye
In til Inglande, and þar þaim leyf.
Þarfor þe Erl Iohun of Murrawe, 4510
And Wilȝame of Dowglasse, þa twa
Can wiþe a sympil powar ga
Til Inglande þaim til conway.
Sa met þai richt in to þe way
Peris of Paris, þat had tan
A praye, and syne hamwart is gane;
Wiþe hym þai faucht, bot for a mañ
Apon þe Scottis half cryit þan,

4502. fande] saw AuE²; it] it owcht REA.

4504. And a] And for a EA, For a greit AuE².

4505. Sa at þai all fre mycht be AuE²; Sa þat þai quite micht be L.

4506. To pas AE²; to thare cwntre fre RL, in þair awin cuntre E²Au, to [in A] þar awin cuntre fre EA.

4507. in *om.* RL; And at þe Scottis men sould convay AuE².

4508. Þame to þe marchis all þair way AuE².

4510. For þi AuE².

4514. þe] thare RLEAuE².

4515. Wiþ Periß AuE².

4516. is] war RAuE².

"Allace! our men has tane þe flycht,"
Thai lukit behind þaim, as þai mycht,
And saw feill of þar fallowis ga;
And þai, that saw þaim fleand swa,
Tuke all þe flicht, and gaif þe bak.
A wickit word may sumquhile mak
Full gret tinsall, as it did here;
For men trowit traistly, but weir, 4320
Had nocht þat wickit word bene þen,
The feild had gane wiþ þe Scottismen.
The Erll of Murray þar wes tane,
And Iames of Dowglaſs þar wes slane;
Bot William his broþer of Dowglaſs
Eschapit þar throu Goddis grace.
In þis tyme Schir Andro of Murraif
Come hame, and a gret ransoun gaif;
And sone þe Scottismen in hy
Ordanit a counsall at Dersy. 4330
F. 351 b. The Erll Davy come þidder þan,
That ȝit þan had bene Scottisman;
Bot þe etlyng of his cummyng wes
Till haif slane William of Dowglaſs,
That of his purpoſs gat wittering,
And eschapit throu freyndis helping.
Schir Andro of Murraif þan agane
Wes with þaim all chosin wardane.
Thai partit, and to Louthiane
Schir Andro and Dowglaſs baiþ ar gane. 4340
Bot þe Erll of Athall Davy,
Fra he persauit þat opinly

4520. þaim] swne RL.
4521-2 *om.* L.
4521. of] fele of AuE²; falowis] feris AuE².
4523. And tuke þe flicht L; and ȝed abak E.
4524. qwhilis] wmqwhill R, quhil E, quhylum A, sumquhile AuE²; Lo, quhat a wekit word may mak L.
4525-6. *om.* L.
4526. trowys RAuE².
4527. beyn *om.* CEAR; For nevir þis fals word þan L.
4528. Þe best had left wiþe] The feild had gone wiþ AuE², The honour had levit þe L.

"Allace! our men has tane þe flicht," *Laing, 4521*
Þai lukyt behynde þaim, as þai mycht, 4520
And saw of þar falowis ga;
And þai, þat saw þaim fleande swa,
Tuk hail þe flicht, and gaf þe bak.
A wickyt worde may qwhilis mak
Ful gret tynsel, as it did here;
For men trowit traystly, but weyr,
Had noucht þis wickyt worde [beyn] þen,
Þe best had left wiþe Scottis meñ.
Þe Erl of Murrawe þar was tan,
And Iames of Dowglasse þar was slayne; 4530
Bot Wilȝame his broþir of Dowglasse
Eschapit throw Goddis grasse.
In þis tyme Androw of Murrawe
Coyme hayme, and a gret ransone gaf;
And son þe Scottis men in hy
Mad a consail at Derssy.
Þe Erl Dawy came þiddyr þan,
Þat ȝit þan had beyn Scottis man;
Bot þe entent of his coyme was
[Til] haf slayne Wilȝame of Dowglasß. 4540
He of his purposse gat wyttynge,
And eschapit throw freyndis helpynge.
Schir Androw of Murrawe agayne
Was wiþe þaim al chosyne wardane.
Þai partyt, and to Lowtheane
Schir Androw and Dowglase bath ar gane.
Bot þe Erl of Athol þan Dawy,
Fra he persawit þan opynly

4532. throw] þar throu EAuE².
4536. Mad] Made thaim RAuE², Set L.
4538. þan had beyn] had beyne gud AuE², remanit L.
4539. entent] etlyng AuE²; cummyng RLAuE².
4540. For til CEA.
4544. al] all than RL.
4545. Þar þai E; departyt A.
4547. þan *om.* AuE².
4548. þan] þat AuE²L.

He mycht nocht fordo þe Dowglaß,
His hert fra Scottis haill turnyt was,
And become Inglisman agane,
And gert his men wiþ all þar mayne
Ryot halely þe cuntre,
And leit at all his avne suld be.
Dunbar be þat wes biggit weill;
And quhen þe Erll had his castell 4350
Stalwart, he stuffit it in hy,
And become Scottisman fullely.
In Ingland þan þai maid a raid
With all þe few folkis at þai had,
And come agane all haill and feyre,
And sa enforsit þare powere.

CHAPTER CLXVI.

How a knycht Schir Thomas of Roslyne Wes slane at Abirdene þat tyme.

NOW ga we to þe Erll Davy,
That semblit till him gret cumpany,
And raid rudely oure all þe land
Sum quhile, men said, with thre thousand; 4360
And sa till assege Kindrummy
He schupe him with his men stoutly.
Thare Dame Cristiane þe Bruß wiþin,
F. 352 a. That thocht to lat him in to wyn,

4549. Þat *om.* AuE²; sla] þañ sla A, sla sa AuE².
4550. Scottis ay] Scottis all RAuE², Scotland L.
4552. folk] men AuE²; mayne] pane EAuE²; And gert wiþ his mekill mane L.
4553. hally C.
4555. Dunbar biggit þan wes wele L.
4556. Erl seyn] Erllis sone AuE²; seyn had *om.* L.
4557. Þan stark] So stark R, Sa strang AuE²; Had sene sa stark stuffit it in hy L.
4560. þe] all þe AuE².

Þat he mycht noucht sla þe Dowglasse, *Laing, 4551*
His hart fra Scottis ay turnyt was, 4550
And Inglis man becoyme agane,
And gert his folk wiþe mekyl mayne
Ryote [halely] þe cuntre,
And let þat al his awyn sulde be.

DUNBAR be þis was biggit weil;
And qwhen þe Erl seyn had his castel
Þan stark, he stuffit it in hy,
And becoyme Scottis man fullely.
In Inglande syne þai made a raide
Withe þe smal folk at þai hade, 4560
And coyme agayn, bathe hail and feyr,
Withe þar ost and þar powere.

NOW ga we til þe Erl Dawy,
Þat gaderit til hym a companny,
And roydly rade our al þe lande
Sum qwhil, men said, wiþe thre thousande.
Swa til [asseige] Kyldrwmy
He schup hym wiþe wicht men and hardy.
Dame Cristiane þe Bruys wiþein
Thoucht to lat hym it to wyñ; 4570

4561. bathe] all AuE².
4562. All tyme in fors and [in fourte to L] thare powere RL; And sua enforsyt þaire powere AuE².
(4563.) CHAP. CLXVI. *in* A, CLXV. *in* AuE², = W. a knycht *om.* AAuE²; Was slane at the end of Abyrdeyñ AuE².
4564. Þat till him assemblyt AuE².
4565. our al] atoure A.
4567. And sua AuE²; asseig*is* CA.
4568. wicht men and hardy] his men stoutly AuE², power stoutly L.
4569. Þaire Dame AuE².

Maid stout and manly resistens,
And wichtly set for hir defens,
And oftare chasit þaim without
Than þai did þaim within, but dout.
That tyme of Roslyne Schir Thomas,
That throu all Ingland haldin was 4370
Ane of þe best knychtis of hand,
That men wist in till ony land,
To Dunotyre he come be se;
Thare William Mowbray met and he,
With all þe folkis at þan had þai,
Till Abirdene syne held þar way,
That till haif fundin void of men
Thai wend; bot it wes nocht swa þen;
For weill neire at the Granys end
Thai met wiþ weill ma þan þai wend. 4380
And þare þan, at þar first meting,
Richt at a litill burne passing
Schire Thomas hurt wes in þe kne,
And of þat hurt þare deit he.
Thai cryit of Roslyne; bot he can say:
"Roslyne is went, tak yov Mowbray."
Sa fell as þai were fechtand þare,
The Scottismen fast till erd þaim baire,
And followit fast syne on þe chace;
Bot þai þat behind followand wes, 4390
As þai ouretuke, ay þai baire doune
The Scottis þat followit to þe tovne

4571. Scho made stoutly] Made stowt and manly RA, Scho maid manly AuE², Maid stout and hard L.
4572. scharply] stowtly REAuE², wichtly A, michtely L; set] schupe L; for hir] hyre fore AL.
4573. chasyt AuE².
4576. callit] gude L.
4577-8. *om.* L.
4579. se *om.* C.
4580. Thaire AuE².
4582. þe] thaire R; þe strauchte way A.
4583. woide] word E; Þat þai wend [wount E²] had bene woid of men AuE²; Thay trowit it all howit of men L.
4585. by *om.* A.

Scho made stoutly resistens, *Laing, 4578*
And scharply set for hir defens,
And oftare skaithit þaim withe out
Þan þai did þaim wiþein, but dowt.
Þat tyme of Roslyne Schir Thomas,
Þat throw al Inglande callit wes
F. 178 a. Ane of þe best knychtis of hande,
Þat men mycht fynde in ony lande,
Til Dunnottyr coyme be þe [se],
Qwhar Wilȝame Mowbray met and he, 4580
Wiþe al þe men þat þan had þai,
Til Abyrdeyne helde straucht þe way,
Þat til haf fundyn woide of men.
Bot þai fande it noucht swa þen;
For weil nere by þe Grenys ende
Þar men [met] weil ma þan þai wende.
Qwhen þai nere war þar metynge,
Þar at a litil burne passynge
Schir Thomas hurt was in þe kne,
And son of þat hurt deyt he. 4590
Þan cryit þai "Roslyn"; bot he can say:
"Roslyne is went, ȝhe tak Mowbray."
Sa feil as þai assemblit þar,
Þe Scottis men downe þai flatlyngis bare;
And on þaim folowit fast þe chas
On folk behynde, þat fleande was,
As þai ourtuk þaim, bar al downe,
And of þe folk made in þe towne

4586. met *om.* CE; Thai mete that tyme ma RLAuE², Þai met wiþ weil ma A.

4587. þar] at þar EL, at the AuE².

4591. Þan cryit þai] Thai cryide than R, Thay cryit on LE², Thai cryit of Au.

4592. ȝhe tak] taik ȝow AuE².

4593. feil] fell RAAuE²; assemblit] ware feichtand A.

4594. downe thaim flatlyngis bare RA, flatly doune þai bair L, fast till erd þai [þame E²] baire AuE².

4595. fast] syne RL; And followit syne on þaim þe chaiss AuE².

4596. On] Þe AL.

4597. þai] þame L; þaim] þai AL; bar] þai baire AuE².

Slaand; and sa baith þai ware
Wencust; bot Scottis þe war had þare,
Outtane þe slauchter of Roslyne.
His corſs with þaim þai tursit syne,
And held to Dunottir agane;
Bot of þar folkis ȝit left þai slane.

CHAPTER CLXVII.

How þe Erll Davy of Athale
Wes slane fechtand þan in batall.

F. 352 *b*.

QWHEN Schir Andro Murraif herd
How rude þe Erll Davy ferd 4400
With his men, he wes angry,
And thocht to raiſs þat seg*is* in hy.
Than in haist all þaim gaderit he
That wes south half þe Scottis Se,
That he mycht get of armyt men.
The Erll Patrik come till him þen,
And alsua Ramsay and Prestoun,
And oþer seir*e* of gret renovne.
William of Dowglaſs als wes þar*e*
With his gud men, at worthy war*e*, 4410
And oþer feill, till þai wer*e* þen
Weill aucht hunder of fechtand men.
The flour*e* of þe south half þe Scottis Se
At þat tyme in his rout had he.

4599. þat bathe] that thai bathe RAuE², þai baith L.

4600. bot þe] bot RLAuE²; men þe were] the war had thare RLAuE², men þar*e* A.

4602. tursyd, tursit *all.*

4602-4. Thay passit agane to Dunoter syne L.

(4605.) CHAP. CLXVII. *in* A, CLXVI. *in* AuE², =W. þan *om.* AAuE². *Heading in* RL—
Qwhene off Atholle the Erle Dawy
In Kilblene wes slayne all wtrely [slane stoutly L].
No heading in E.

4606. roydly] rioly L.

Gret slauchtyr, sa þat bathe war *Laing, 4601*
Wyncust, bot þe Scottis men þe were, 4600
Outtane þe slauchtyr of Roslyne.
His corsse wiþe þaim terssit þai syñe,
And went til Dunnottyr þar way.
Sum of þar men þar leffit þai.

QWHEN Schir Androw of Murrawe herde
How roydly þe Erl Dauide ferde
Withe his men, he was al angry;
He thoucht to raysse þe [seige] in hy.
Þan al þaim gaderit he
Þat war on souythe half þe Scottis Se, 4610
Þat he mycht purches of armyt men.
Þe Erl Patrik coyme til hym þen;
Withe hym bath Ramsay and Prestone,
And oþir seyr of gret ranowne.
Wilȝame of Dowglase als was þar
Withe his gud men, þat worthi war,
And oþir seyr, qwhil þai war þen
Weil aucht hundyr feychtande meñ.
Þe floure of þat half þe Scottis Se
At þat tyme in his rowt had he. 4620

4607. al] full AuE², *om.* L.
4608. He] And RLAuE²; seig*is* CA.
4609. Þan] Than in haist AuE²; þaim] þame sone E, þaim þañ A.
4610. war *om.* RL.
4611. Þat *om.* RL; armyt] gude L.
4613. And alsa Ramsay AuE².
4617. seyr] feill AuE².
4618. hundyr] thousand AuE²; off fychtand RLAuE².
4619-20. *om.* L.
4619. þat] south Au, þe south E².
4620. rowt] court R.

Than raid þai on þar way fast,
Till þai þe Month had saufly past.
The erll herd of þar cummyn weill,
And departit fra þe castell;
Till Kilbleyne straucht þe way tuke he,
And herbryit him and his menȝe 4420
At þe est end, rycht in þe way.
And evin befor þaim, quhar*e* þai lay,
At þe Hall of Logy Rothwayne
Schir*e* Andro has his herbry tane.
And till him come fra Kindromy
Thre hundreth wicht men and hardy,
That comfort him in mekle thing;
For he wes glaid of þar cummyng.
Sa in his cumpany wes ane,
Callit Iohne of Crag, þat had bene tane 4430
With þe erll, and suld his ransoun pay
Apone þe morne, at wes his day.
He said to þe lordis in prevete,
Gif þai wald trow his counsall, he
F. 353 *a*. Suld throu þe wod a redy way
Enviroun quhar*e* þar*e* fais lay,
And behind bring þaim all weill neir*e*,
Or þai oucht of þar cummyng suld heir*e*.
And he fulfillit all þat he hecht;
For sone eftir þe mydnycht 4440
He gert þe Scottismen prevely
Ryſß, and mak þaim boune in hy.
To Dee he led þaim, and þar*e* þai
Fand in þe wod a redy way.
That way þai held, quhill at þai war*e*
Passit þar fais a myle or mare.

4621. Than rayd þai on AuE².
4622. Till þai þe Mound had Au; haf *om.* EA; þe *om.* E².
4624. fra] swa fra R.
4625. helde] tuk RLAuE².
4627. richt in þe] in þe hie L.
4629. Logy Dothwan E, Logyrothwane RAuE², Logyruthven L.
4631. Syne] Thair*e* AuE².
4633. a] in AuE², *om.* RL.

Þai raid on þar waye sa fast, *Laing, 4623*
Qwhil þai haf þe Monthe saufly past.
Þe erl herde of his cummyne weil,
And departyt fra þe casteill;
Til Kylbleyne straucht þe way helde he,
And lugit þar his gret menȝhe
At þe est ende, richt in þe way.
And richt befor þaim, qwhar þai lay,
At the Hal of Logidothwane
Schir Androw his herbery has tan*e*. 4630
Syne coyme til hym fra Kyldrwmy
Thre hundyr, I trow, wicht and hardy,
Þat comfort his men a gret thyng*e*,
And he was glad of þar cummyng*e*.
Sa in his companny was ane
Iohun of þe Crag*e*, þat hade beyn tan*e*
Withe þe erl, and sulde his ranson pay
Apon þe morn*e*, þat was his day.
He said to þe lordis in prewate,
Gif þai walde trow his consail, he 4640
Sulde throw þe wode a reddy waye
Enweron qwhar þar fais lay,
And behynde [bryng] þaim on weil ner*e*,
F. 178 *b*. Or þai of þar cummyn*e* sulde her*e*.
And he fulfillyt al þat he heycht;
For son eftyr þe mydnycht
To De he led þaim, and þar þai
Fande in þe wode a reddy way.
Þat waye þai went, qwhil þat þai war*e*
Passit þar fais a mylle and mar. 4650

4636. þe *om.* AuE²; hade beyn tan*e*] than ben tane R, be tane L.
4637. erl] erl wes L; his *om.* L.
4639. lord AuE²L.
4643. bryng *om.* CEA; þaim] cum E; on weil] rycht AuE², on L.
4644. of] owcht off REA; cummyn*e*] come E; Or of þair cuming þai suld heir L.
4646. AuE² *add two lines*—
He gart the Scottis men prewaly
Rayse and maik þame bown in hy.
4649. And furth passit þai till þai wer L.

Endlang þe wod wes wayis twa :
The erll in þe vmast lay of þai ;
The Scottismen held þe nethir way ;
Syne corsit oure till it perfay. 4450
Thare horſs þai left behind ilkane,
And to þar fais on fut ar gane,
That of þar come wist nakyn thing.
Bot sone eftir in þe dawing
Thare scowerouris of þaim gat a sicht,
That, with all hy þat euer þai mycht,
Warnyt þe erll, and he in hy
Gert trump, to warne his cumpany ;
And þai till him assemblit sone.
In to schort tyme sa haif þai done 4460
That at a litill peth wes þare
Thai assemblit withoutin ware.
Evin in þe peth wes Erll Davy,
And till a gret stane, lay him by,
He said : "Be Goddis fais, we twa
Sall fle elike, I vndirta."
William of Dowglaſs, þat had þen
The waward wiþ þe wichtest men
That were in all þat cumpany,
Quhen at he saw þe Erll Davy 4470
Standand with his men arrayit swa,
F. 353 *b*. His spere in baith his handis can ta,
And kest it oure thwort and can say :
"Standis, lordingis, astound ;" and þai
That were in till his cumpany
Murmurit þarof prevely.

4651. Evin endlang L ; qwhar C.
4652. in *om*. L ; lay] way E.
4654. ourthort] ourequhort A, eftir AuE², on corſs L.
4655. þar ilkan] þame allane L.
4657. That of þair cuming wist na thing E²Au.
4658. Bot sone efter in AuE², Bot syne sone in L.
4659. dyscuverouris R, discoueris L ; on] of A ; Thair scurreouris of þame gat a sycht AuE².
4662. and warnyt] to warñ AuE², warne L.
4665-6. *om*. L.
4665. was] was nere A.

Endlange þe wode [war] wayis twa: *Laing, 4663*
Þe erl in þe vmast lay of þa;
Þe Scottis men helde þe toþir waye;
Syne ourthort to þat way helde thai.
Þar hors þai leffit þar ilkan,
Syne to þar fais on fut ar gane,
Þat of þar coyme wist nakyn thynge.
Bot syne weil soyn in þe dawynge
Þar discurreouris gat on þaim sicht,
Þat, wiþe al hy þat euir þai mycht, 4660
Warnyt þe erl, and he in hy
Gert trumpe, and warnyt his company;
And þai til hym assemblit sone.
In til schort tyme sa haf þai done
Þat at a litil pethe was þar
All samyn þai assemblit war.
Ewyn in þe pethe [was] Erl Dawy,
And til a gret stane, þat lay by,
He said: "Be [Goddis] face [we] twa
Þe flicht on ws sal samyn ta." 4670
Wilȝam of Dowglase, þat had þen
Þe waywarde wiþe þe wychtast meñ
Þat war in al þar company,
Qwhen þat he saw þe Erl Dawy
Stande wiþe his men graythit swa,
His spere in bathe his handis can ta,
And kest [it] ourthowrt, and can say:
"Stande, lordyngis, a stounde"; and þai
Þat war in til his companny
[Murmwrit] þar of prewaly. 4680

4667. was þe C; Than at a litle peth wes Erle Davy L.
4668. by] him by EAuE².
4669. God C; þai CEA.
4670. on] of E; Sall fle elik I wnderta AuE².
4672. avantward L.
4675. Stande *om.* L; graythit] arayid RAuE²L.
4677. it *om.* CEAE²; oureqwort A, oure L.
4678. Standis RLE; lordis RLEA.
4679-80. *om.* AuE².
4680. Murmwrande CEA.

And quhen Erll Davy saw at þai
Stude sa, in hy he brak array,
And cryit lowd: "Apon þaim tyte,
For þai are all neire discomfite." 4480
Than till a furde doune can he ga;
And quhen Dowglaſs saw him do swa,
He said: "Now we"; and, but mare let,
Thai strekit speris and samyn met
Richt in þe furd. Robert Braid E,
A hardy knycht, þare gert þai de.
Amang þaim gret dyntis þai gaif.
With þat Schir Andro of Murraif
Come in on syde sa sturdely
With all þaim of his cumpany 4490
That in his cummyng, as þai say,
He baire doune buskis in his way.
Fra he assemblit þar baid nane;
The commonis all þe flicht has tane.
Thare by ane aik deit Erll Davy,
And feill als of his cumpany;
Schire Walter Cummyn wes þare slane;
Schire Thomas Broune in handis wes tane,
And syne wes hedit hastely;
It semyt þai luffit him nocht gretly. 4500
Schir Robert Menȝeis to Canmor
Went, quhare he wonnand wes befor.
Thidder he went, and in a peill
He gouernyt him and his menȝe weill.
And syne apon þe toþer day
He tretit, and come to þar fay.

4681. Dawy *om.* R.
4682. Stud] And Au.
4683. hey R, hy L, he E, hie A, one hye AuE², *om.* C.
4684. weil] *om.* EL; ar weil] ware all þaire AuE².
4686. þe *om.* AuE².
4687. *om.* L; now do we AuE².
4688. and thai thame met R, and togidder maid L, and þam þar met E, and þaim met A; Thay strekyt speris and samyñ met AuE².

Qwhen þe Erl Dawy saw þat þai *Laing, 4683*
Stud swa, in hy he brak array,
And cryit: "[Hey] apon þaim tyte,
For þai ar weil nere discomfyte."
Þan til a furde downe can þai ga;
And qwhen þe Dowglas saw þaim do swa,
He said: "Now we." But mar let,
Þai straucht þar speris and þar þaim met
In to þe furde. Robert Brady,
Ane hardy knycht, þar gert þai dey. 4690
Amange þaim strakis gret þai gaff.
Withe þat Schir Androw of Murrayf
Coyme in on syde sa sturdely
Withe þaim al of his companny
Þat in þar cummynge, as þai say,
Þai bar doune buskis in þe waye.
Fra he assemblit þar bade nane;
Þe commownys al þe flycht has tane.
Þar by ane ak deyt Erl Dawy,
And syndry of his companny; 4700
Schir Waltyr Cwmyne als was slayne,
And Schir Thomas Browne was tane,
Þat syne was hedyt hastely;
It semyt þai luffit hym noucht gretly.
Schir Robert Menȝheis til Canmore
Went, qwhar he wonnande was before.
Þiddyr he went, and in a peil
He sauffit hym and his menȝe weil.
And syne apon þe toþir day
He tretyt, and coyme to þar faye. 4710

4691. greit dyntis AuE².
4694. Wiþ all þame of AuE², Wiþ him all L.
4695. Þat] Thay L.
4696. þe] thare *all.*
4697. þar bade] abade R.
4702. Schir Thomas alsa was tane E²Au.
4703. Þat] And AuE².
4704. noucht *om.* A; grettumly R.
4706. he wonnande] his wonnyng A.
4707. went] held AuE².

Thare wes bot few slane in that fycht,
For þe wod held þaim out of sicht;
F. 354 a. And sa fled als sa hastely
That away gat þe mast party. 4510
This fecht apon Sanct Androis day,
Or on his evin fell, as þai say.
And of þis fechting þat þare was
Off Arsildone spak quhilum Thomas,
And said þus mystely in derne,
Thare sulde mete stythly stark and sterne.
Thus spak he as in prophacy;
Bot how he wist it wes ferly.

THE erll wes þusgatis done of day;
And sone eftir William Mowbray 4520
Tretit, and come to þare peß,
And to richt weill resauit wes;
For he wes waill wycht at deviß,
And of richt gud counsall and wiß.
The wardane þan tuke furþ his way
To Dundarge; þare þe Bewmond lay,
That had maid vp þe castell þen,
And stuffit it with meit and men.
The wardane þidder is went syne,
And þidder gert cary ane engyne. 4530
And þat Schir William þe Mowbray,
That ȝarnyt to be at assay,
With oþer wycht went to þe ȝet.
The Inglis ischit to mak debate

4715. was on CEA.

4716. Or on thaire evyn R, Or on his evin L, Or one his evin fell E²Au; as sum couth say E, as I hard say L.

4717. here *om.* L; And of this fycht þat strykkyn was AuE².

4718. Of Arsyltoun spake quhile Thomas AuE²; And of it quhile spak Thomas L.

4719. derne] dreme L; And said all mystely in dern AuE².

4720. stalwartly R; stak C; Þaire sall meyt stythly stark and stern AuE²; Stalwertly suld mete stark streme L.

4721. Thus [This E²] said he as in prophecy AuE².

Þar was bot few slayne in þat feycht, *Laing, 4713*
For þe wode helde þaim out of sycht;
And þai fiede als sa hastely
Þat away gat þe mast party.
F. 179 a. Þis feycht [on] Sanct*e* Androwis day,
Or on þe ewyn, as þai say,
As I dewise, her*e* strekyn was.
Off þis feycht qwhilum spak Thomas
Off Erssilton*e*, þat said in dern*e*,
Þar sulde met stalwart, [stark] and stern*e*. 4720
He said it in his prophecy;
But how he wist it was ferly.

Þe erl þus was don of daye;
And eftyr son*e* Wilȝam*e* Mowbray
Tretyt, and coyme on to þar pesse,
And he richt weil ressawit wes;
For he was richt wicht at dewisse,
And of richt gud consal, and wise.
Þe wardane syne tuk þe waye
Til Dundarge, qwhar þe Bewmonde lay, 4730
Þat had a castel made þar þen,
And stuffit it wiþe worthi men.
Schir Androw is þiddyr went, and syne
Gert cary þiddyr ane ingyne.
Schir Wilȝam suythtly þe Mowbray,
Þat ȝarnyt to be at assay,
Withe oþir gude went to þe ȝhet.
Þe Inglis ischit to mak debate

4722. And þair wes it sene oppinly L.
4723. þus was] was þusgait AuE².
4724. And sone efter EAuE².
4725. coyme on to] syne come to R, come in to E, come to AuE².
4727. For *om.* AuE²; at] at all E²Au.
4728. And of his consaill richt wyȝ L.
4729. syne] syne swne RAuE², soñe A.
4730. qwhar] þair AuE².
4731. a] the AuE².
4735-42. *om.* L.
4735. suythtly] suthly EA, suthin R, syne AuE².
4736. at] at þat AuE².
4737. gude] wycht AuE².

At þar barras, and fonȝeit fast;
Bot thai were drevin at þe last.
The wardane gert þe gunnare syne
Dreſs vp stoutly þe engyne,
And warpit at þe toure a stane.
The first cast at it kest, bot ane, 4540
It hit þe toure a sturdy straik,
That þe mast gest of þe toure brak.
The Bewmond tretit þaim in hy,
To sauf him and his cumpany,
F. 354 b. And ȝauld þe toure to þe wardane,
And went him on in Ingland hame.
Quheþer he went be land or se,
I can nocht tell þe certante.

CHAPTER CLXVIII.

**How King Edward of Windissore
Come to revenge him wiþ gret schore.**

A THOUSAND and iii^c^ ȝere
And xxxvi. to þai clere, 4550
Thus wes þe Bewmond put away.
Than at þar peſs haly had þai
Vpon north half þe Month haly.
Than were þai in to gud party
To do weill, quhen sa mekle land
Wes all togidder in þar hand.

4739. barras REA, barrys AuE²; faucht] funȝeit AuE².
4741. wrichtis] gunnar AuE².
4742. richt *om.* EAuE²; ane] his RAuE².
4743. til þe] till thare REA, at þe AuE², to þat L.
4744. it] that it RE.
4745. mery] sturdy AuE².
4746. Þat *om.* AuE².
4747. tretyt than AuE².
4749. He ȝauld þe hous E²Au.
4750. And went one in Ingland hame AuE².
4752. I wate noucht] I can nocht tell Au, I can nocht tell ȝou E²; bot sone passit he L.

To þar barreris, and faucht fast; *Laing, 4741*
Bot þai war drewyn in at þe last. 4740
Þe wardane gert his wrichtis syne
Set vp richt stoutly ane ingyne,
And warpit til þe toure a stan.
Þe fyrst cast it kest, bot ane,
It hit þe toure a mery straik,
Þat þe mast gest of þat toure brak.
Þe Bewmonde þan tretyt in hy
To sauff hym and his company,
And ȝaulde þat housse to þe wardane,
And syne to Inglande went agane. 4750
Qwhethir he went be lande or se,
I wate noucht þe certante.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Beȝonde the Monythe qwen mekil lande
Was drawyn in Scottis mennys hande.

A THOUSANDE and thre hundyr ȝhere
And sex and thretty to þa cleyr,
Þus was þe Bewmonde put away.
Þan at þar pesse hally hade þai
On northe halff þe Monthe hallely.
Þai war þan in gud iuperdy
To fayr weil, qwhen sa mekil lande
Was al to gedyr in þar hande. 4760

CHAP. XXVIII. (CLXVIII. *in* A, CLXVII. in AuE²).—grete landis Wer drawin in to Scottis mennis handis L. AAuE² = W.

4755. As þe Bewmont wes put away L.
4756. Þan *om.* L.
4758. Þe laiff to wyn wes leß maistry L.
4759-60. *om.* L.
4760. in] in to R.

That tyme þe Erll [wyfe] Davy,
With oþer ladyis, þat were lufly,
In Loghindorbe wes þan liand.
And quhen þe King of Ingland 4560
Herd þat sa were þai ladyis
Envyround wiþ þar innemyis,
He schupe him to reskew þaim þen
With xx. thousand chosin men.
He held his way wiþ þat menȝe,
And sone he past þe Scottis Se;
Evin to Perth he tuke þe way.
Schire Andro Murraif [þan] lay
In to þe wod of Strankalater,
With all þe folk þat with him were. 4570
That to þe King Eduard wes tald;
Tharefor evin till him can he hald,
And come sa neire him in þat thraw
That þare discouerouris oþer saw,
And sum of þaim iustit of weire.
Schire Andro in Strankalater
At þe meſß wes standand þen;
Bot þar wes nane of all his men,
F. 355 a. That wes in till his rout þat day,
That anys a word durst him say 4580
Till he wes herand meſß, for he
Suld at þaim displesit be.
Forthy þai maid þaim boune, and baid
Till he all þe meſß herd had;

4557. W. wiß. 4568. W. þat þan.

4763. Logchindoris Au, Lundoris E².
4765. swa] sua ware AuE².
4766. War *om.* AuE²; þar *om.* L.
4767. buskyt] schup him AuE².
4768. chossyn] bodin E, fechtand L.
4769. his (2)] þat AuE².
4771. syne] evin AuE²; þe] his RL.
4772. of *om.* AAuE²; þan] at þan AuE², *om.* E.
4773-4. *reversed in* AuE².
4773. þe menȝhe] all the folk AuE².
4774. wode RLAuE²; Streñe kalter A, Stronkalateire AuE², *and so in* 4780, Stronkauter L.

Þat tyme þe Erllys wif Dawy, *Laing, 4763*
Withe oþir ladeis, þat war lufly,
War in to Louchyndorbe lyande.
And qwhen þe Kyng*e* of Inglande
Herd þat swa þa ladeis
War enwerownyt wiþe þar innymys,
He buskyt to reskew þaim þen
Withe twenty thousande chossyn men.
He held his way wiþe his menȝhe,
And son he past þe Scottis Se; 4770
And syne to Perth has tan þe way
Schir Androw of Murrawe þan lay
Withe þe menȝhe, þat wiþe hym wer,
In þe woddis of Stronkalter.
Þat to þe Kyng*e* Edwarde was taulde;
Þarfor ewyn til hym he walde,
And coyme sa ner*e* in til a thraw
Þat þar discourreouris oþir saw;
Sum of þaim iustyt of wer*e*.
F. 179 b. Schir Androw in to Stronkalter*e* 4780
Herande his messe was standande þen;
Bot þar was nane of al his men,
Þat was in to his [rowt] þat day,
Þat euir a worde durst til hym say
Qwhil he was herande messe, for he
Þar at sulde anoyit be.
Þarfor þai maid þaim bowne, and bade
Qwhil þat he herde his messe al had;

4776. Þairfor till him furth wald he hald AuE².
4777. in til] þat in L; And come till him sa neir*e* þat thraw AuE².
4779. And sum AuE²; Thair sum L.
4780. to *om.* RLAuE²; Strathcabteir L.
4782. his] þai AuE².
4783. was in to] evyr wes in RAu E², wes of L; cowrt C.
4784. euir a] ony RL, anys a AuE².
4786. Sould þairat all anoyet be AuE².
4788. þat *om.* AuE²; Quhil þat he all his meß herd haid E; Till þat his meß hard he had L; Quhyll þat þe mes all herd he had A. *This line in* A *had originally been as in* C, *and was changed afterwards.*

And þan þai tald till him how neir*e*
The king and all his gret ost wer*e*.
Quod he: "Na haist"; þe quheþer perfay
His folkis wald fayne haif bene away;
For þe gret oste wes þan sa neir*e*
That sum bot schort way fra þaim wer*e*. 4590
His horſß till him þai brocht in hy;
Thai wald he had bene one lichtly.
Bot, as he drest him his horſß to ta,
His cuschas lanȝar*e* brak in twa.
Than wald he nocht out of þat place,
Bot for all þe haist at þar wes;
A smale cofyr*e* he gert bring þar*e*,
A royne lanȝhar*e* þarof to scheir*e*,
And schare a thwayng at all laser*e*,
And þarwith festnyt vp his geir*e*. 4600
I herd seir*e* worthy knychtis say
That þaim thocht neuer in all þar day
Sa rycht anoyus abyding,
As þaim thocht in þat thwayng schering.
He lap on, and in gud array
He held his folkis, and past his way.
And quhen þe Inglis ost can se
In sik array all his menȝe,
Forthy þai wald nocht brek array,
Bot followit him in haill batall ay 4610
Sa fast at þai had bene ourtane,
Na war*e* at þai had wiþ þaim ane

4789. Þar CEA; hym] till hym RAuE²; how how C; Þan þai tald him how neir L.
4790. Þat *om.* L; ost] court L.
4793. þan] þame Au, *om.* E².
4794. spase] way L.
4796. lichtly] blythly RL.
4797. Bot as he drest him his horſß to ta AuE².
4798. cuchese E², cuschefe Au.
4799. stere] out AuE².
4800. þar *om.* A; Bot for ony haist þair wes L.
4801. litil] small AuE².
4802. rone RAu, rome E²; and CEA.
4803. And *om.* A; schayng R, twaynge A, schawyng AuE²; at al] all at RAAuE²; And gert ane schere it at laser L.
4804. þar wiþe] wiþ it AuE²; And knet þarwith vp his geir L.

[Þan] haf þai taulde hym [how] nere *Laing, 4791*
Þat þe kynge and his gret ost were. 4790
He said: "Na hast"; qwhedyr perfay
His folk walde fayne haf beyn away;
For þe gret ost was þan sa nere
Þat sum bot schort spase fra þaim were.
His hors til hym þai broucht in hi;
Þai walde he had beyn on lichtly.
He hym dressit his steid to ta;
His cusche lanȝher brak in twa.
Þan walde he noucht stere of þat plasse,
Bot for al hast þat euir þar was; 4800
He gert brynge hym a litil cofyne;
A royne skyn tuk he þar [of] syne,
And schare a thawynge at al laysere,
And þar wiþe festnyt vp his gere.
I herd seyr syndry knychtis say
Þat þaim thoucht neuir in þar day
Sa richt anoyus abidynge,
As þai had in þat thawynge sherynge.
[He] lap on syne, and in array
Helde weil his folk, and helde his way. 4810
And qwhen þe Inglis saw þaim þen
Halde sa to gedyr al þar men,
Þai folowit noucht out of array,
Bot in hail batail folowit ay
Sa fast at þai had beyn ourtane,
Na war at þai had wiþe þaim ane

4805. seyr *om.* L; knychtis syndry R, worthy knychtis AuE².
4806. þaim] þai EAuE²; in] in all AuE².
4808. in] at R; twange A, thwayng Au, turwaying E², skin L.
4809. Þai C; syne *om.* AuE²; in] in gud AuE².
4810. Helde] He held A, He led AuE²; weil *om.* AuE²; helde] went E, past A; Held with his folk on his way L.
4811. saw þaim þen] oist can se AuE².
4812. In sic array all his menȝhe AuE².
4813. folowit] persauit L; Þarfor þai wald nocht breik array AuE².
4814. folowit] held þai L; ay] þai E².
4815. beyn] þame L.
4816. þaim *om.* R; Had noucht bene þat þai had ane L.

That kennyt þaim þarby a way,
F. 355 *b*. That doune betuix twa craggis lay.
Throu þat strait rod, as I deviſß,
Thai gat weill fra þar innemyis,
And lessit noþer man nor lad.
And quhen þe king saw þat he had
Tynt on þat wiſß, he wes wa,
And northwartis agane can he ga, 4620
Till he to Blair*e* come, and thar*e* lay.
Syne tuke to Loghindorb þe way,
And þar*e* þe ladyis has wiþ him tane.
Til Abirdene syne is he gane,
And in till vengeance of Roslyne
The toune vp haly brint þai syne.
And syne to Perth þe way tuke he,
And gert it stythly wallit be.
Edinburgh, Roxburgh, and Striuelyne
He maid vp, and set keparis syne. 4630
Schir*e* Thomas Oughter þe worthy
Had Perth to keip, and the Rukby
Wes kepar*e* in to Striuelyne maid;
Edinburgh Iohne of Striuilyne had;
Roxburgh had William of Feltoun,
That to Scottismen wes ay felloun.
Quhen all þis, as I say, wes done,
In till Ingland he went him sone.
And for Erll Patrik, as him thocht,
All his cunnandis held him nocht, 4640

4817. a by waye] þar a by way Au, þair by a way E².
4818. ewyn *om.* AuE²; down*e* *om.* L; twa *om.* R.
4819-20. *om.* L.
4819. raid] rode RAuE², roide E, þai raid A.
4821. left] losyt AuE²; Thair þai passit wiþ man and lad L.
4822. qwhen *om.* CRLEA.
4823. on swylk way] off swilk wys R, on sic wyß L, on sic way E, one þat wyise E²Au; he *om.* L.
4824. northwart EL; gate RLEA; on his gat*is*] agane AuE².
4825. Quhill he to Blare come and þar lay AuE².

Þat kennyt þaim a by waye, *Laing, 4819*
Þat ewyn down*e* betwix twa craggis lay.
Throw þat strayt raid, þat I dewisse,
Þai gat weil fra þar innymys, 4820
And left nouþir man na lade.
And [qwhen] þe kyng*e* saw þat he hade
Tynt þaim on swylk way, he was wa,
And northwartis on his gat*is* can ga.
He coyme to Blar, and þar þai lay;
Eftyr to Louchyndorbe coyme þai,
And þe ladeis wiþe þaim has tane.
Tyl Abyrdeyn syne ar þai gane,
And [in] to wengeance of Roslyne
Þe towne vp hail brynt þai syñe. 4830
And syne to Perthe þe waye tuk he,
And in schort tyme gert biggit be
Edynburghe, Roxburghe, and Strewelyne,
And til ilkan set keparys syne.
Schir Thomas Witherithe þe worthi
Had Perthe to kep, and Rukby
Was kepar*e* in to Steruelyng*e* made;
Edynburghe Iohun off Streuelyng*e* hade;
Roxburghe had Wilȝam*e* of Feutown*e*,
Þat was to Scottis men richt fellon*e*. 4840
Qwhen al þis, þat I said, was don*e*,
Towart Inglande he went haym son*e*.
Bot for þe Erl Patrik, as hym thoucht,
Al his connandis held hym noucht,

4826. Eftyr] And syne AuE²; Lundoris E²; coyme] held AuE².
4827. And þar the ladyis has wiþ þame tane AuE².
4829. in *om.* CA.
4830. hail] halily R, haly AuE².
4832. in] wythin R.
4835. Urchtreth R, Wnthreth E, Witherethe A, Ughter AuE², Withret L.
4836. and] and the RLAuE².
4839. Feltown RAuE².
4840. richt *om.* RL.
4841. said] say RLAuE².
4842. haym] hym R, *om.* AuE²L.
4843. þe *om.* AuE²; as] hes L.

That gert him vp his castell ma,
And syne turnyt sa sone him fra;
The Muntagw behind left he,
That wes a lord of gret degre,
With oþer lordis and knychtis fell,
To byde and assege þat castell.
Bot gud Dame Agnes of Dunbar,
With þe gudmen þat with hir ware,
F. 356 a. Defendit it full douchtely,
As I sall tell ȝow hastely. 4650

CHAPTER CLXIX.

Off þe assegeing of Dunbare,
And of Dame Annes wiß and ware.

SCHIRÆ William Montagw, þat sa
Had tane þe assege, in hy gert ma
A mekle and a stalwart gyne,
And gert dreß it vp smertly syne,
And warpit at þe wall gret stanis,
Baith hard and hevy for þe nanis;
Bot þat na merring to þaim maid.
And quhen þat þai ay castin had,
With a towell a damyceill,
Arrayit iolely and weill, 4660
Wypit þe wall, at þai mycht se,
To gere þaim mare anoyit be.
Than at þat [sege] weill lang þai lay,
Bot small avantage þan had þai;

4663. W. *segis*.

4845. hym *om*. RL; castelis RL.
4846. soyne turnit] cañ turñ A.
4848. bownte] degre AuE².
4850. asseig*is* CAAu.
4851. For] Bot RLAuE².
4853. douchtely AuE².

CHAP. XXIX. (CLXIX. *in* A, CLXVIII. *in* AuE²).—wis and] richt L. AAuE²=W.

Þat gert hym vp his castel ma, *Laing, 4847*
And syne sa soyne turnit hym fra;
F. 180 *a*. Þe Montagew behynde left he,
Þat was a lorde of gret bownte,
Withe oþir lordis and knychtis feyl,
For til [asseige] þat casteil. 4850
For gud Dame Annes of Dunbar,
Withe þe gud folk þat wiþe hir war,
Defendit it ful stalwartly,
As sal be taulde ȝow son in hy.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Off þe asseige of Dunbar,
Qwhar þe cowntase was wis and war.

SCHIR Wilȝam*e* Montagw, þat swa
Had tane [þe seige], in hy gert ma
A mekyl and a stalwart ingyne,
And smertly vp gert dresse it syñe.
Þai warpit at þe wal gret stanys,
Bathe harde and hewy for þe nanys; 4860
Bot þat merryng*e* to þaim nane made.
And alsua qwhen þai castyn hade,
Withe a towalle a damyseil,
Arrayit iolely and weil,
Wipit þe wal, þat þai mycht se,
To ger þaim mar*e* anoyit be.
Þar at þe [seige] weil lange þai lay,
Bot þar litil [wantage] gat þai;

4856. seig*is* C, þe seg*is* A, þe assege L.
4857. and a] and a rycht RAuE²; stalwart] stark AuE², greit L.
4858. And wp smertly RLAuE².
4859. Þai] And AuE²; wappit L.
4860. Bathe] Rycht AuE², *om.* L.
4861. nane merryng to thame RL AuE².
4867. seig*is* CAAu.
4868. wantag*is* C; Bot litill awantag*is* [awantage E²] þair*e* had þai AuE²; Bot litill avantage gat þai L.

For, quhen þai bekkire wald or assaill,
Thai tynt þe mast of þar travale.
And as þai bikkerit þare a day,
Off a schot I sall ȝow say,
That mony had of it ferly;
Tharfor it now reherſs will I. 4670
Will of Spenſs persit a blaȝone,
And throu thre fald a habireione,
And ane attoun throu thre ply,
And þe arow throu þe body,
Till of þe dynt doune deid he lay.
And þan þe Muntagw can say:
"This is ane of my ladyis pynnis;
Hir amouris to my hert þus rynnis."
And till þe segis lestit on þis wiſs,
Men sais þar fell seire iuperdyis. 4680
For Lowrens of Prestoun, at þen
Wes haldin ane of þe wichtest men
F. 356 b. That wes in all Scotland þat tyde,
A rout of Inglismen saw ryde,
That semyt gud men and douchty,
And were arrayit iolely;
He, with feware þan þai ware,
Assemblit stoutly on þaim þare.
Bot at þe assembling he wes there
In till þe movth strekin wiþ a spere, 4690
Quhill it vp to his harnys ran.
Vnto a dyke he drew him þan,

4869. qwhen þai *om.* L.
4870. þe *om.* E; part *om.* RLAuE².
4871. And *om.* E.
4872. a] a gret RLAuE².
4873. For þat þai] That mony AuE²; For þai of it had farly L.
4874. It here to yhow RL, Forþi it now AuE².
4875. pressit C, persis R, pertit L.
4876. out *om.* RLAuE²; thre faulde a] thre fawld of R, a threfald E; a *om.* A.
4877. And ane AuE².
4882. amowris RA, amouris EAuL, armouris E²; rynnys] it rynnys L.

For, qwhen þai bykkyr walde or assaile, *Laing, 4871*
Þai tynt þe mast part of þar trawalle. 4870
And as þai bikkyrrit þar a day,
Off a schot I sal ȝow say;
For þat þai had of it ferly,
Here to ȝow rahersse wil I.
Wilȝame of Spens [persit] a blassone,
And out throw thre faulde a habyrione,
And þe actone throw þe thride ply,
And þe arow in þe body,
Qwhil of þe dynt þar dede he lay.
And þan þe Montagw can say: 4880
"Þis is ane of my ladeis pynnys;
Hir awmouris þus to my hart rynnys."
Qwhil at þe [seige] was on þis wysse,
Men sayis þar fel seyr iuperdys.
For Laurens of Preston*e*, þat þen
Haldyn ane of þe wichtast meñ
Þat was in al Scotlande þat tyde,
A rowt of Inglis meñ saw ryde,
Þat semyt gud men and worthy,
And war arayit richt richely; 4890
He, wiþe als few folk as þai war*e*,
On þaim assemblit he richt þar.
Bot at þe assemblyn he was þer*e*
In þe mouythe strekyn withe a spe*re*,
Qwhil it vp in þe harnys ran.
Til a dyk he wiþedrew hym þan,

4883. at *om.* AuE²; seig*is* C, seg*is* AAu; was] wes thare RL, war*e* þar*e* A, lestyt AuE².
4886. Was haldyn AuE².
4887. Þat *om.* L.
4889. worthy] douchty AuE².
4890. richt *om.* AuE²L; richely] iolely AuE².
4891. He, wiþe als] Wiþ his E, He wiþ his A.
4892. he richt] he R, sone L; On þame stoutly assemblit þair E²Au.
4893. semblyng AuE².
4894. In] In till R.
4895. þe] his AuE².
4896. And till AuE²; he *om.* R; drew AuE²; In to ane place outdrew him þan L.

And deit, for na mare lif he mocht.
His [men] his dede persauit nocht,
Bot with þar fais faucht sa fast
Till þai þaim vencust at þe last.
Thus wes þat gud man brocht till end,
That wes rycht gretly to commend
Off gret worschip and hie bounte.
His saull be euer in angell gle. 4700
  Schire William of Keith of Galstoun,
A knycht prisit of hie renovne,
Met Richart Talbot by þe way,
And put him to sa hard assay
That till a kirk he gert him ga,
And cloſs him thare defens to ma.
Bot he assalȝeit þare sa fast
That him worthit trete at þe last,
And for twa thousand pundis to pay
He left ostage and went his way. 4710
  This passit nocht attour thre ȝere
Sen þe Ballioll and his folkis were
Aryvit first within Scotland;
And I haif herd folkis oft sayand
That all þe Inglis lordis were
In till Scottismenis dangere
Within þai thre ȝere all, outtane
F. 357 a. Schire Rauf of Stanfurd him allane,
And þe Baliole, at gat away
At Anand, as ȝe herd perfay. 4720

4694. W. wif.

4898. Hys men his dede *all.*

4899. And] Bot AuE²; And wiþe þar] With þat his L; sa stoutly AuE².

4900. Qwhil] That AuE², All L.

4903. and] and gret R, and hie AuE²; bownte] of bewte A.

4904. to *om.* R; His saule be euir in angell gle E²Au; His saull mot be in savte L.

4905. als] of Keithe A, Keyth of þe AuE²; Galstown R, Glastoun L, Galleistoun E².

4906. A knycht] Off Keth R, of kytht E; þat was] pryssit AAuE²; gret] gud R, hie AuE²; That was a man of gude renoune L.

And deit, for na mar*e* lif he moucht. *Laing, 4899*
His ded his meñ persawit noucht,
And wiþe þar fais faucht stoutly,
Qwhil þai þaim wyncust vttrely. 4900
Þus was þis gud mañ broucht til ende,
Þat was richt gretly to commende
Off gret worschep and bownte.
His saulle be ay in to saufte.
Schir Wilȝam*e* als of Gilstowne,
A knycht þat was of gret ranowne,
Met Richarde Talbot be þe waye,
And set hym to sa hard assaye
Þat til a kyrk he gert hym ga,
And cloysse hym þar defens to ma. 4910
F. 180*b*. Bot he assalyt þar sa fast
Þat hym behuffit tret at þe last,
And twa thousande punde to pay,
And left hostagis and went his way.
Þis passit noucht, I trow, thre ȝher
Syne þe Ballyol and his folk wer*e*
Arrywit in to Scotlande,
As I haf herd men ber*e* on hande,
Þat al þe lordis, þat war þar,
In Scottis mennys danger war 4920
Withe in þa thre wyntyr, outtañe
Schir Rauff Stalfurde hym allayne,
And þe Balliol, þat gat away
At Anande, as ȝhe herde me say.

4908. set] put AuE².
4910. cloysse] chesit L; hym *om.* R.
4912. hym] he AuE², *om.* R; behuffit] worthit L.
4913. And for AuE².
4914. And *om. all;* ostage RLEA E²; and went] and went on E, and syne went AuE².
4915. I trow] attour AuE².
4917. in] first in AuE².
4919. That all the Inglis lordis weir*e* AuE².
4920. war *om.* AuE².
4921. wyntyr] ȝeir*e* all AuE².
4922. Stafforde RL, Stylffurd A, of Stanfurd AuE².

Me think þis wes a wonder thing
That gret batallis and fechting
Couth nocht cum to sic end, as quhone
With iuperdyiß oftsyß has done.

THE Montagw wes ȝit lyand
Segeand Dunbar with stalwart hand;
Thare twa galais of Gyone had he
For till assege it by þe se.
And as he þus assegyand lay,
He wes set in a gret affray; 4730
For he had purchest him cowyne
With ane of þaim þat wes within,
That he suld leif opin þe ȝet,
And þarto certane tyme he set
To cum; bot þai within haly
Were warnyt of it prevely.
He come, and þe ȝet opin fand,
And wald haif gane in fut stepand;
Bot Iohne of Covpland, þat wes þan
Bot a rycht pure sympill man, 4740
Schot him abak, and in is gane.
The port culis come doune on ane,
And sparit þe Montagw þarout.
ȝit þai within set vp a schout,
And cryit on hycht, and said þus: "Quhow!
Fairewele; we haif þe Montagw!"
"Nay," quod Covpland, "be my hand,
Bot pure Iohne of Covpland."
Than Montagew went his men till,
And leit him self begylit ill. 4750

4925. is *om.* RL; Me think it was a wounder thing AuE².
4926. in] and AuE²; feythynge C.
4927. quheñ A, quhome E².
4928. As *om.* A; As throw anis iupertis done R; With iuperdys oft syis hes done E²Au; Þat in iuperdyis hes bene done L.
4930. At] Segeand RLAuE².
4931. And] Thaire AuE².
4932. asseig*is* CA.
4934. in till R.
4935. cuwyne] a cowyn E, to wyn L.

It is to thynk gret ferly thynge, *Laing, 4927*
Þat gret batellis in [feychtynge]
Cowythe noucht cum to swylk ende, as qwhoñe
As throw þir iuperdeis war done.
Þe Montagw was ȝhit lyande
At Dunbar wiþe stalwart hande, 4930
And twa galeis of Geyne had he
For to [asseige] it be þe se.
And as he þus assegeande lay,
He was set in hard assay;
For he had purchest hym cuwyne
Off ane of þaim, at was þar in,
Þat he sulde lef opyn þe ȝhet,
At certane terme til hym set
To cum; bot þai þar in hallely
War warnyt of it prewaly. 4940
He coyme, and þe ȝhet opyn fande,
And walde haf gane in fute steppande;
Bot Iohun of Cowpplande, þat was þan
Bot a richt pure gentil mañ,
Schot hym on bak, and in is gane.
Þe port culyce coyme doune on ane,
And sparit Montagw þar out.
Þai cryit wiþe a sturdy schout:
"A Montagew for euir mar!"
Þan withe þe folk þat he had þar, 4950
He turnyt til his herbery,
And let hym iapit foullely.

4938. At] And R; terme] tyme L; set] than sete R; And till him a certane tyme set AuE².
4942. gane in] enterit L.
4944. Bot *om.* E; pure *om.* L; gentil] sympill RL.
4945. on] off RE, a AAuE².
4947. þe Montagew AuE².
4948. sturdy] hidwise E.
4948-52—
ȝhit þai wiþin set wp a schout
And cryit lowde and said "Quhewe!
Now haif we heire the Montagew.
Faire wele, fallowis, faire wele, fayre,
Faire wele, Montageu, for euermaire."
"Nay," said Cowpland, "be my hand,
ȝe haif bot pure Ihone of Cowpland."
Than Montagew went his harbery till
And lete him þair begylit ille. AuE².
4949. A] Ay A.
4950. he] thai RL.
4952. fullyly R.

Syne Alexander þe Ramsay,
F. 357 *b*. At wend in his entent at þai
That were assegiit in Dunbar
At gret distreß or mischeif ware,
In till ane evinnyng fra þe Baß,
Bot with a few þat with him was,
Fast to Dunbare in till a bait
He held all prevely his gait;
And by þe galais full slely
He gat in with his cumpany. 4760
The lady, and all þat were þare,
Off his come weill comfort were.
He yschit in þe mornyng airely,
And with þe wache sturdely
He maid a pert and stout melle,
And syne but tinsall enterit he.

TILL þe Montagw wes þar lyand,
The King Eduard of Ingland
Purchest him help and allyance
To mufe his weire rycht þan in France, 4770
And for þe Montagw he send;
For he couth bring na thing till end
Foroutin him, for þat tyme he
Wes mast of his counsall preve.
And þan, at þe kingis bidding,
He remuffit but mare byding,
Quhen he, I trow, had lyne þare
A qwarter of a ȝere and mare.

4953. de] the RLAAuE².
4954. and thoucht] in his entent AuE²; That thocht richt wele þat þai L.
4955-6. *reversed in* RLAuE².
4956. assegit in] assegeand at A.
4957. Þan in] In till AuE²; þe *om.* R.
4962. gat] gat in AuE², slippit E.
4963. The lady þat wes þair L.
4964. Off his cummyng welle comfourt ware RAuE²; With all cumpany þe blithar wer L.
4965. in hy] ayrly AuE².

Syne Alexander de Ramsay, *Laing, 4955*
Þat trowit and thoucht þat þai
At gret distres or myscheiff ware,
Þat war assegit in Dunbare,
Þan in ane ewynnynge fra þe Bas,
Withe a fewe folk þat wiþe hym was,
Towart Dunbar in til a bate
He helde al prewaly his gate; 4960
And by þe galayis al slely
He gat withe his company.
Þe lady, and al þat þar war,
Weil comfort of his cummynge ware.
He ischit in þe mornynge in hy,
And withe þe wachis sturdely
Made apert and stout melle,
And but tynsale enterit he.

QWHIL Montagw was þar lyande,
Þe Kynge Edwarde of Inglande 4970
Purchest hym helpe and alyans,
For he walde amowe were in Fraunsse,
And for þe Montagw he sende;
For he couythe nathynge til ende
Brynge for outtyn hym, for þat tyme he
Was mast of his consaille prewe.
Qwhen he had herd þe kyngis biddynge,
He remowit but mare duellynge,
Qwhen he, I trow, had lyin þar
A quartar of a ȝhere and mare. 4980

4967. He maide AuE²; apert] ane apert R, ane pert L, a pert E, a peirt AuE².
4968. And] And syne AuE²; in enterit E; And vnhurt enterit he L.
4974. nathynge] bring nathing E² AuL; til ane end E.
4975. Brynge *om.* RLAuE².
4976. Wes of his consaill maist priue L.
4977. had *om.* E²L.
4978. but tarying L.

To Fyfe he went with his gadering,
And þar*e* sone at þe begynnyng
He wan þe castell of Anderstoun,
And to þe erd gert cast it doune.
The Peyll of Lughyris syne he wan,
And all þe pelis þat were þan
In Fyfe, outtakyn Covper allane.
Wes nane vnwonnyng bot þat ane,
That Schir Andro Bullo stoutly
Held þan with gret cumpany. 4810
Alexander þe Ramsay ther*e*
With a squyar*e* iustit of weir*e*,
And him throu out þe body bair*e*.
And quhen þe wardane had bene þair*e*
Till him likit, and of þat land
Had wonnyn gret part till his hand,
He tuke his way þan to Boithuile,
And lay assegyand it a quhile,
And brocht a gyne þai callit Bostour*e*
F. 358 *b*. For till assalȝe þat stalwart tour*e*. 4820
Thar*e* Stevin Wißman, a gud squier*e*,
Apone þe Scottis syde slane wes ther*e*;
And Gilmyn de Willeris, þat þan
Held þat tour*e* as worthy man,
Saw his wittalis wer*e* neir*e* gane,
And syne hope of reskew had nane,
Tretit, and syne þe castell ȝald;
His way till Ingland fast can hald.
Schir*e* Andro syne wiþ stalwart hand
Maid sindry radis in Ingland, 4830

5003. is] he AAuE².
5006. dang*e*] kest AuE².
5008. forther*is* E, forteres A, fortraiss AuE², fortre L; þat ware þan AuE².
5009. In Fyf outtane Couper allane AuE².
5010. it *om.* RE; Was nane wnwonnyng [wnwyning E²] bot þat ane AuE².
5011. of *om.* REAuE²; stoutly L.
5013. de] the REA, *om.* AuE²L.
5016. Qwhen þat] And quhen AuE²; had] has R; duelt] beyne AuE².

To Fif is went withe his gaderynge, *Laing, 6005*
And þar sone at þe begynnynge
Wan þe Castel of Andyrstowne,
And to þe erde syne dange it downe.
Þe Peil of Lukrys syne he wan;
Syne al þe forteris, þat þan
War in to Fyf, he wan, outtane
Þe Castel of Cowppyr it alane, 5010
Þat Schir Wilȝame of Bullock stythtly
Helde þat tyme withe gret companny.
Alexander de Ramsay þer
Withe a sqwyar iustit of were,
And hym out throw þe body bare.
Qwhen þat þe wardan had duelt þar
Qwhil hym gud thoucht, and of þe lande
Had wan a gret part til his hande,
He tuk þe waye to Boythwille,
And lay assegeande it aqwhile, 5020
And broucht [a gyne] men callit Bowstoure
For til [asseige] þat stalwart toure.
Stewyn Wysman, a gud sqwyar,
Apon þe Scottis half slayn was þar;
And Gilmyn de Willeris, þat þan
Helde þe toure as worthi man,
Saw his wictalis war nere gane,
And hop of reskew had he nane,
Tretyt, and syne þe castel ȝalde;
His waye til Inglande syne couyth halde. 5030
Schir Androw syne wiþe stalwart hande
Mad syndry radis in Inglande,

5018. wonnyn RAu, wonnyng A, wynnyne E²L; a *om.* AuE²L.
5021. agyne C, agane EAuE².
5022. asseig*is* CA, assayle RLAu E².
5023. Thair*e* Stevyn AuE².
5024. On L; half] syde L.
5025. de] the RL; þat] slane was RL.
5026. as] and wes R, a L; duchty L.
5028. off the rescours R, of rescourß L; had] saw L.
5030. couyth] can RLAuE²; And his way couth til Ingland hald E.

And brynt and slew, and did gret scaþ,
And richit his men and his land baith.
  Syne eftir mony dedis worthy,
That he did in his wardanery,
Till Awagh in to Roß went he
Till eiß him in his avne cuntre.
And þare him tuke a fell seiknes,
That sa felloun and angry wes,
And him disesit sa ferly fast,
That þe dede followit at þe last. 4840
Thare maid þat noble knycht his end,
Bot nocht in armes, as he wend;
To end in armes etlyt he,
And quhare worschip mycht provit be.
And in þe kirk of Rosmarkyn
That noble knycht wes beryit syne.
  Bot of our land sum cornykle sais
That þis gud knycht in his last dais
Assegit þe castell of Sterlyne
With gret powere; bot he herd syne 4850
That þe King Edward of Ingland
Wes cumand on wiþ stalwart hand,
And sa of forß, as him behuffit,
Fra þat sege he him remuffit.
Schire William of Keith ȝit neuerþeles
F. 359 a. With his awne speire slane þar wes.
As he him pressit vp to þe wall,
On his avne speire he tuke a fall;

5034-5104. *Missing in* E; *a folio lost.*

5034. And richit his men and his lande baithe A; And stuffyt and rychit his awin baith E²Au; Richit als his awne land baithe L.

5037. Anauthe Au, Annauch E², Abath L.

5041. Þat] And RAuE²; distroyit L.

5045. Set in armes he deyt nocht L.

5046. In armes gret prowess he wrocht L.

And brynt and slew, and did gret skaythe, *Laing, 5035*
And richit and stuffit his awyn bathe.
Syne eftyr mony dedis worthi,
Þat he did in his wardanry,
Til Avacht in to Rose went he
Til esse hym in his awyn cuntre.
And þar tuk hym a gret seiknes,
Þat sa fellon and angry wes, 5040
Þat hym distreynȝheide sa wondyr fast,
Þat þe ded folowide at þe last.
Þe nobil knycht has þar tan ende,
Bot noucht in armys, as he wende;
To de in armys etlyt he,
F. 181 *b*. Qwhar he mycht pruff his gret bownte.
In þe cathedralle of Rosmarkyn
Þe nobil knycht was entyrit syñe.
Bot of our lande sum cornykillis sayis
Schir Androw of Murray in his last dayis 5050
Assegit þe Castel of Steruelyne
Withe gret powar. Fra he herd syne
Þat þe kyng*e* of Inglande
Was cumande withe stalwart hande,
Fra þat [asseige] he hym remowyde,
As of fors þat hym behuffyde.
Schir Wilȝam of Keth neuirþeles
With his awyn spere slayn þar wes.
As he hym pressit vp to þe wall,
On his awyn spere he tuk a fall; 5060

5047. In þe] In the kyrk RAuE², In þe grete kirk L; cathedralle *om.* L.
5048. entyrit] erdit AuE².
5049. cornykill RAAuE²L.
5050. of *om.* AE²L.
5052. Fra] bot AuE².
5053. kyng Edwart AuE².
5054. withe] one wiþ AuE²L.
5055-6. *reversed in* RLAuE².
5055. asseig*is* C, seg*is* AAu, sege E².
5056. þat] than RAu, *om.* E²L.
5057. Keth] Keth ȝit LAu.

Thare deit þat gud knycht reklesly
Throu suddand case and vnhappy. 4860
And eftir þan, quhen þat wes done,
Schire Andro þan, but langere hone,
Eftir þe Mychaelmes past of weire
Till Edinburgh wiþ his powere,
And lang about þe castell lay;
And to þe King of Scotlandis fay
Off Lowþiane tuke mony men.
Fra þat [assege] he passit þen,
For he persauit þat he mycht,
Nouþer be powere nor be slicht, 4870
Wyn þat castell, as it wes þan
Stuffit wiþ wittall and wiþ men;
And he persauit als fraudfull slicht
Off Scottismen, and þe gret mycht
Off þe King alsua of Ingland
Cumand on him wiþ stalwart hand.
Forþi of forſs, as him behuffit,
Fra þat assege he him remuffit,
Als he persauit a gret seiknes
That growand on him þat tyme wes. 4880
Oure þe Month þan passit he
Till Awagh in his awne cuntre,
And þare þan endit he his dais,
As forouth þis þe cornikle sais.

4868. W. assegis.

5061-2. *om.* L.
5061. Thaire deyt þat gud knycht AuE².
5062. and wnhappy RA; Throu suddane caiſs and wnhappy AuE².
5063. quhen þis] qwhen all this R, qwhen þat þis A, þat it L.
5064. of *om.* Au.
5065. of] on RLAAuE².
5068. Scotlandis RAAuE².
5069. Off] In A; he *om.* AuE².
5070. asseigis CA.
5072. Nouþir] Had AuE².
5073. wyn] to wyn AuE².
5074. Baythe *om.* AuE²L; wiþe (2) *om.* A.

Swa deit þat knycht ferlefully *Laing, 5063*
Be þat casse suddande vnhappy.
And eftyr, quhen þis was gane,
Schir Androw of Murrawe, ȝhit wardane,
Eftyr þe Mychaelmes past of were
Til Edynburghe wiþe his power,
And about þat castel lay;
And to þe Kynge of Scottis faye
Off Loutheane he tuk mony men.
Fra þat [asseige] he passit þen, 5070
For he persawit þat he na mycht,
Nouþir be powar na be slycht,
Þat castel wyn, as it was þeñ
Baythe stuffit wiþe wittaile and wiþe meñ;
And he persawit gret fraudful slicht
Off Scottis men, and ful gret mycht
Off þe kynge of Inglande
Cumande on withe stalwart hande.
As of fors hym behuffit,
Fra þat [seige] he hym ramowit, 5080
For he persawit a seiknes
Þat þat tyme on hym cumande was.
Til Awaucht in his awyn cuntre
He sped hym þan wiþe his menȝhe,
And þar þan endit he his dayis,
As befor þe cornykil sayis.

5075. gret *om.* L.
5076. ful] þe AuE²L.
5078. on] one him AuE².
5079. As] Þairfore AuE²; hym] þan he Au.
5080. And fra AuE²; seig*is* CA, assege RL; hym *om.* L.
5081. For] Als AuE²; a] a greit AuE².
5082. That cummand that tyme on hym wes RAuE².
5083. Oure the Mownth than passit he RLAuE².
5084. Till Avawch [Avait L] in his awyne cuntre RLAuE²; In tyll all hy þan sped he A.
5086. As] And heir L; befor] forrouth þis AuE².

He wes a man of gret bounte,
Off sober lif and chastite,
Wertuouſs and wiſs of counsall,
And of gudis full liberall,
And a man of gret deuotioun,
Off prayer and of orisoun, 4890
F. 359 b. And of full mekle almuſs deid,
Stout and hardy of manheid.
Bot twa ȝeris and ane half certane
Wes he of Scotland haill wardane;
And north on to þe Scottis Se
To þe Scottis fay brocht he
All þe Scottis natioun,
And all þe castellis kest he doune.
In gret distreſs þe commonis ware
Pynit, and deit with hungyre saire; 4900
For with his ost, quhare he ourraid,
Gret suppriſs in þe cuntre he maid.
And þat of fyne forſs þan behuffit
To be, for sa his purpoſs muffit
To draw þe kinrik in fredome,
That Inglismen held in thraldome;
For leſs þan sa on na wiſs he
Mycht draw in fredome his cuntre.

5087. man] lorde RLAuE².
5088. of *om.* AuE²L.
5090. gudis] gude richt A.
5091. gret] rycht gret A.
5092. prayeris R; And of prayeris [prayer E²] greit and orisoun AuE².
5093. He was of] And full AuE².
5094. Knawin wele maid he his manheid L.
5095. Bot twa RLAuE².
5096. Was he of Scotland haile wardane AuE².
5097. And north AuE².
5098. drew] browcht RLAuE².

He was a man of gret bownte, *Laing, 6089*
Off sobyr lif and of chastite,
Wysse and wertuousse of consaille,
And of his gudis liberalle. 5090
He was of gret dewocione
In prayer and in orysone;
He was of mekyl almus deide,
Stout and hardy of manheide.
Twa ȝhere and a half þan
He had of Scotlande beyn wardane.
Northe on fra þe Scottis Se
Til þe Scottis faye drew he
[Al] þe Scottis nacioñe,
And al þe castellis he kest downe. 5100
In gret distres þe commownys ware,
Pynyt to ded in hungyr sare;
For withe his ost, as he made rade,
Gret wastynge in þe lande he made.
Al of fors þat hym behowide,
As he his purposse þat tyme mowide
To draw þe kynrik in fredome,
Þat Inglis men helde in gret thrildome;
Les þan swa be na waye he
Micht draw in fredome his cuntre. 5110

5099. And to CEA, To L.
5102. in] wiþ AuE²; sare *om.* R.
5103. as he made rade] as he rade RL, qwhaire he ourrayd AuE².
5105. Al] As L, And þat AuE²; þat] do Au, to do E².
5106. he *om.* AuE²; As his purposse hym removit L.
5107. in] til E, to A.
5108. Inglis men helde] þe inymyis had L; gret *om.* AAuE²L.
5109. For lesse þan sa on na wysse he AuE².

CHAPTER CLXXI.

How þe gud Erll of Darby
Iustit at Berwik of were manly.

A THOUSAND and iii^c^ ȝere
And xxxviii. to þai clere, 4910
Schire Andro of Murray þusgatis deid,
Wardane þan chosin in his steid
The Stewart Robert wes of Scotland.
Oure King Davy þan beand
In to þe Castell Galyart,
His sister sone þis ȝoung Robert
Be þe estatis euerilkane
Off Scotland þan wes maid wardane;
And he mantenyt it mare and mare,
As I sall tell ȝow forþirmare. 4920
In þis tyme William of Dowglaſs
In þe forest travelland wes,
And wan it all, and maid it his,
F. 360 a. Magre all his innemyſs.
That tyme þe Montagw wes gane
In France, and in till Burgone tane,
And of Loncaschire Schire Henry,
That Erll callit wes of Darby,
And eftir King syne of Ingland,
Henry þe Ferd þar regnand, 4930
Than with his king he wes preve.
On Scotland merche þan travaland he,

CHAP. XXXI. (CLXXI. *in* A, CLXX. *in* AuE²).—fyrst *om.* L. AAuE²= W. manly] suytly AuE².

5113. Þus] This E², This gude L.

5114. Wardane] Wardan that R, Wardane þan AuE²; Thair wes chosin in his steid L.

5115. Wardan þe Stewart of Scotland L.

5116. duellande] beand AuE².

5117. to *om.* RAuE²; of] de R, *om.* AuE²L.

5118. þe] þis EAuE²; Robert] Stwarde RL.

CHAPTER XXXI.

F. 182 a. **Qwhen þe Stewart of Scotlande**
Was fyrst made wardan of þe lande.

A THOUSANDE and thre hundyr ȝhere *Laing, 5113*
Aucht and thretty to þa cleyr,
Þus Schir Androw of Murrawe dede,
Wardane chosyne was in his stede
Þe Stewart Robert of Scotlande.
Þe Kynge Dauid þan duellande
In to þe Castel of Galyarde,
His sistyr son þe ȝonge Robert
Be þe statis euirilkan
Off Scotlande was chosyn, and made wardane. 5120
Þat [he] maynteinyt ay mare and mare,
As ȝhe may heyr here forþirmare.

IN þis tyme Wilȝame of Dowglasse
Trawalande in þe law lande was,
And wan it al, and helde as his,
Magra hail his innymys.
Þat tyme [þe] Montagwe was gane
Til Frawns, and in til bargane tane.
Off Lancastel Schire Henry,
Þat callit þan was þe Erl of Derby, 5130
Þan wiþe þe kynge was richt priwe.
On Scotlandis marchis trawalit he,

5120. chosyn and *om.* AuE²; and made *om.* L.
5121. he *om.* CEA; ay *om.* R.
5122. may] sall AuE²L; here] sone AuE², *om.* L.
5124. law lande] forast RLAuE².
5126. hail] haly R, of all L.
5127. þat þe CE, þat þis A.
5128. bargane] Burgouñ AuE².
5129. And of AuE²; Lancastyr R, Longcastel E; Schire] þan Schir AL.
5130. þe *om. all;* At þat time erle was of Darby E²Au; *two lines more in* E²Au—
And eftir syne king of Ingland,
The ferd Henry he was regnand.
5131. was richt] he was AuE².

And had gret ȝarnyng to wyn priſs;
For he [wes] worthy, wycht and wiſs,
And mast renovnit of bounte,
Off gentrice and of honeste;
And all þai þat in Ingland wes
He herd speke mekle of þe Dowglaſs,
That did mony gud iuperdy
Throu wit and manheid opinly. 4940
He send and askit thre courſs of weire,
And Dowglaſs grantit it but dangere.
Thai come eftir to certane place;
Alexander þe Ramsay þare was
Servand Dowglaſs at þat iusting,
For he expart wes in sic thing.
This noble Erll þan of Derby
Come with a ryall cumpany;
And fra þai had þar halsing maid,
Thai tuke þar renkis, and samyn raid; 4950
And at þe toþer courſs of weire
The Dowglaſs hit, and brak his speire;
And a sklyſs of þe schaft, þat brak,
In till his hand a wound can mak.
Tharfor þis gud Erll of Darby,
That saw him hurt sa velanusly,
Wald thole him iust as þan na mare.
Bot, or he tuke his leif to faire,
F. 360 b. He spak till Alexander Ramsay,
And specially he can him pray 4960
For to purcheſs him cumpany,
That suld be at þe lest twenty

4934. W. *om.* wes.

5137. liffande] þat tyme AuE².
5138. He has herd RL; spek *om.* L; He hard mekill of þe Douglas AuE².
5139. Þat did mony gud iuperdy AuE²; Throw wit and wichtnes propirly L.
5140. Dyd] And A; douchty] proud L; Throw witt and manheid apertly E²Au.
5142. he] and he R; richt þere] there R, but dayngeire AuE²; And þat he grantit him richt thair L.
5144. de] the RLA, *om.* EAuE².

And had gret ȝarnynge to wyn prysse. *Laing, 5135*
He was ay worthi, wycht and wysse,
And mast ranownyt of bownte,
Off gentrice and of honeste,
Þat in til Inglande liffande was.
He herde spek how þe Dowglasse
Throw wit and worschep apertly
Dyd mony douchty iuperdy; 5140
He sende and askyt thre cowrsse of were
At hym; he grantyd it richt þere.
Þai coyme samyn at a certane plasse;
Alexande[r] de Ramsay þar was
Serwande Dowglasse at þat iustynge,
For expert he was in til sic thynge.
Þe nobil Erl of Derby
Coyme wiþe a ioly company.
Son fra þai had þar salus made,
Þai tuk þar renkis, and samyn rade; 5150
And at þe toþir coursse of were
Þe Dowglasse hit, and brak his spere;
[And] a sklysse of [þe] schaft, þat brak,
In til his hande a wounde can mak.
Þarfor þe gud Erl of Derby,
Þat saw hym hurt sa fellonly,
Walde thoil hym þan to iust na mare.
Bot, or he tuk his leif to fayr,
He spak til Alexander de Ramsay,
And specially he can hym pray 5160
For to purches a companny,
Þat at þe lest þai war twenty

5146. For he expart wes RAuE², For he expert he wes L; til *om.* AuE²L.
5147. Þe] This E²L; nobil] ilk L; of] þan of Au.
5148. ioly] ryall AuE².
5149. Son] And AuE².
5153. And *om.* CEA; þat C.
5156. velanously AuE².
5157. þan to] þat tyme AuE², to L
5159. de] þe EA, *om.* RLAuE².
5160. he] þañe A, *om.* RLEAuE².
5161. a] him a L, him AuE².
5162. at] be L; þai] þat þai E².

Off gentill men wiþ scheld and speire,
To iust ilk man thre courſs of weire;
And gif he mycht nocht get all gentilmen,
He bad him tak knawin ȝemen þen,
And cum to Berwik a set day.
And þarto grantit þe Ramsay,
And said him þat he suld purchas
Cumpany, and cum to þat place, 4970
With þi þat þai assouerit ware,
Quhare euer fell at þat iusting were thare.
The erll assouerit þaim sekerly;
And þan þe Ramsay in gret hy
Gat him fallowis, and at þe day
To Berwik come baith he and þai.
The erll resauit þaim honorably,
And gert deliuer þaim gud herbery.
Wpon þe morne, quhen at þai ware
Makand þaim bovne, þe erll come þare, 4980
And fand all opin þe entre;
And nocht forþi ȝit knokit he
Outwith þe dure all prevely,
Till Ramsay come till him in hy,
And gert him entir sone; and he
Said: "God mot at ȝour laising be."
Syne said he: "Lordis, on quhat manere
Will ȝe ryne at þis iusting heire?"
"With vplasit scheildis," said Ramsay,
"As it efferis to þis play." 4990

5165. na (1)] ne L, *erased in* E; na (2)] all RAuE², *om.* L.
5166. bad] bad him AuE²; þen *om.* AuE².
5167. And] To RLAuE².
5168. And þairto AuE².
5170. A *om.* RL.
5171. þat *om.* R; assouerit EAuE², assowerit A, assuryd R; Sa þat þai assurit war L.
5172. fel] than fell R, befel E; þat] þe EA; Quhat euir þat at þe iustis wer L.
5173. þan ansswerde] thame assuryd RL, assouerit þaim AuE².
5174. And þan þe AuE²; wel *om.* AuE²; And þe Ramsay haistely L.

Off gentil men wiþe scheylde and spere, *Laing, 5165*
To iust ilk man thre coursse of were;
And gif he na had na gentil meñ,
He bad tak knawyn ȝomen þen,
And cum to Berwik a set day.
Þar til grantyt þe Ramsay,
And said þat he sulde weil purches
A company, and cum to þat plasse, 5170
Withe þi þat þai al asseuiryt war,
Qwhat euir fel at þat iustynge þare.
F. 182 b. Þe erl þan ansswerde wilfully;
And þe Ramsay in wel gret hy
Gat hym falowis, and at þat day
Come to Berwik bathe he and þai.
Þe erl ressawit þaim curtasly,
And gert delyuir þaim herbery.
Apon þe morn, qwhen þat þai ware
Makande þaim bowne, hym self coym þare, 5180
And fande al opyn þe entre;
And noucht for þi þan knokkyt he
Withe out þe dure al prewaly,
Qwhil Ramsay til hym coyme in hy,
And gert hym entre son. Þan he
Said: "God mot at ȝour laykkynge be."
Syne said he: "[Lordis], on qwhat manere
Wil ȝhe ryn at þis iustynge here?"
"Withe playn scheyldis," said Ramsay,
"As afferys to þis play." 5190

5175. and at], agane E, at A; þat] the RLAuE².
5176. To Berwyk come RLAuE², And come to Berwik EA; bathe *om.* EL.
5177. honorabilly AuE².
5182. *om.* E²; Nocht for þi ȝhit Au; þan] thare RL, *om.* Au.
5183. Vtouth Au, Vtwiþ E².
5184. coyme *om.* R; Sone þe Ramsay in hy L.
5185. And *om.* R; Gart him entir; þan said he L.
5186. lakyng Au, lyking E².
5187. lordyngis C.
5189. playn] plate R, plat*is* L, platyt AuE².
5190. As it RAuE².

"A! schiris, be oure Lord," said he,
"Sa suld here na man prysit be,
For nane to oþer mycht do ill;
F. 361 a. Bot and it likand were ȝow till,
As men vsis oftsyß to ryne,
Sa may he priß and worschip wyn."
Than said Alexander þe Ramsay:
"It sall like till ws all perfay,
That ilk man ryne his fallow till
In kirtill allane, gif þat ȝe will." 5000
Than said þe erll agane meikly:
"Nay, þat were all to hard trewly."
Quod William of þe Touris þan:
"Sen ȝe will sa, lat ilk man
Ryne wiþ a baire visage, and ȝe
Quha first eschewis sone sall se."
The erll said meikly: "Schiris, nay,
Ȝit is þat all to hard, I say;
Bot as I said ȝow, will ȝe do?
Than sall sum priß follow þarto." 5010
Thare to þai gaif all þar assent,
And he furþ sa till his folkis went.

THIS iusting lestit dais thre,
Quhare men rycht pert coursis mycht se.
Twa Inglis knychtis þare wes slane;
Off Scottismen þare deit nane.

5191. schir AuE²L.
5192. he C.
5193. ill] iwill R, euill L.
5194. it likande] all lyking L; war ȝow til] ware ȝour will AuE².
5195. ostays for] hostayis for R, vsis oftsyis for A, oissys oftsyis AuE², vsis for L.
5196. mycht] may AuE²; prysse and *om.* L; and] off R.
5197. de] the RAuE².
5198. til al] til ws all RAuE², vs all L.
5200. ȝhe] he E².
5202. til C.

"A! schiris, be our Lorde," said he, *Laing, 5193*
"Sa sulde na man [here] pryssit be,
For nane til oþir mycht do ill;
Bot and it likande war ȝow til,
As men ostays for to ryn,
Sa mycht men prysse and worschep wyn."
Quod Alexander de Ramsay:
"It sal lik til al perfay,
Þat ilk man ryn his falow til
In kyrtil allayne, gif þat ȝhe wil." 5200
Þe erl said þan debonarly:
"Nay, þat is al [to] harde trewly."
Qwod Wilȝame of þe Towris þan:
"Schir, gif ȝhe na wil, lat ilk man
Ryn al bare wissage, and ȝhe
Qwha eschewis fyrst rycht sone sal se."
Þe erl said mekly: "[Schiris], nay,
Ȝhit þat is al to harde perfay;
Bot as I said þan, wil ȝhe do?
Þan sulde sum prysse folow ws to." 5210
Þar to þai gaf al þar consent,
And furthe he til his falowis went.

ÞE iustynge lestyt dayis thre,
Qwhar men apert courssis mycht se.
Twa Inglis knychtis þar war slayne;
Off Scottis men þar deyt nane.

5204. Señ ȝhe will sa, lat ilk man AuE².
5205. al] wiþ a AuE².
5206. fyrst *om.* AuE²; rycht] fyrst A; rycht sone *om.* L; sal] let L.
5207. said] þan said E; mekly] ȝit L; Schiris *om.* CEA.
5208. al *om.* L; to] til R; harde] fell L.
5209. þan] yhowe RLAuE².
5210. sulde] sall AuE²; ws to] þairto AuE².
5212. falowis] folk is AuE²; went] is went A.
5214. apert] peyrt AuE², rycht pert A.

Bot turnand hamewartis be þe way
Off a hurt deit Iohne þe Hay;
And William þe Ramsay þare of weire
Wes borne throu þe helme with a speire, 5020
And throu þe heid throu strenth of hand
Till þe trunscheoun left þar stekand.
Thai brocht a preist till him belif,
And in his helme he can him schrif.
Than said þis gud Erll of Derby:
"Lo! heire a faire sicht sickerly.
A fayrere sycht how may men se,
F. 361 b. Than knycht, or squyare, quheþer þai be,
In to his helme him for to schrif?
Quhen I sall paſs out of þis lif, 5030
I wald God of his grace wald send
Me on þis manere for till end."
Quhen he had schrevin him, as I say,
Than Alexander the Ramsay
Gert lay him doune but langere let,
And on his helme his fut he set,
And with gret strenth out can araſs
The trunschone þat þare stykand was.
He stert vp sone, quhen it wes out,
And with a gud cher and a stout 5040
He said at him alit na thing.
Thareof þe erll had gret wondering,
And gretly him commendit þen,
And said: "Lo! stout hertis of men!"

5219. þe *om.* AuE²L; was þer] þaire of weire AuE².
5220. Was borñ AuE².
5221. throw (2)] wyth R; strenyth] fors E.
5222. Quhil throuch on baid E; trocheoun C; bad] left RLAuE².
5226. To þe lordis þat wer by L.
5227. man R.
5228. he] evyr he R.
5229. þus hym] hym thus gat RL AuE².
5230. sulde] sall RLAuE².
5232. To *om.* E²L; ende] amend AuE².
5233. as I say *all.*

Bot turnande hamwart be þe waye *Laing, 5219*
Off ane hurt endyt Iohun þe Haye;
And Wilȝam þe Ramsay was þer
Borne throw þe hewide wiþe a spere, 5220
And throw þe helme throw strenyth of hande
Qwhille þe [troncheon] bad þar stekande.
Þai broucht a prest til hym belywe,
And in his helme he can hym scrywe.
Þan said þe gud Erl of Derby:
"Lo! here a fayr sicht sickyrly.
A fayrere sycht how may men se,
Þan knycht, or sqwyar, qwheþir he be,
In til his helme þus hym schrywe?
Qwhen I sulde passe out of þis lywe, 5230
I walde God of his grace walde sende
To me on swylk manere til ende."
Qwhen he had schrewyn hym, as þai say,
Þan Alexander de Ramsay
Gert lay hym downe for outtyn let,
And on his helme his fut he set,
And wiþe gret strenythe [out can aras]
Þe troncheon þat þar [stekand] was.
He rasse allayne, fra þat was out,
And withe a gud wil and a stowt 5240
F. 183 a. He said þat he walde ayl nathynge.
Þar at þe erl had wonderynge,
And gretly commendyt hym þen,
And lowit stout hartis of men.

5234. de] the RLAAuE².
5237. it out can rasse CEA, out can he raiſ AuE²L.
5238. þan C, in EA.
5239-40. *reversed in* L.
5239. þat] it RL.
5240. wil] cheir AuE².
5241. he walde ayl] him alyt AuE², he wald R.
5242. Tharoff RLEAuE².
5243. hym commendit RLAuE².
5244. And lowit] And sayd, Lw RLAuE², And lovit þe E.

THUS happinnit till him of his lame.
And a gud knycht Patrik þe Grahame,
That had travalit beȝond þe se
Till eik his priſs and his bounte,
Herd speke of his iusting gretly,
And sped him þidder in gret hy, 5050
And come þare on þe toþer day.
Than Richart Talbot can him pray
To serue him of thre courſs of were,
And he him grantit but dangere.
Sone eftir samyn can þai ryne;
The Talbot on had platis twyn,
And throu þaim baith his speire he baire,
And in þe breist ane insche and mare.
Had he iustit as cunnand wes,
He had bene dede in to þat place. 5060
Off þare coursis þai ran na ma,
F. 362 a. Na nane had mare harme of þai twa.
Bot þe Talbot can him requere
To be with him at þe suppere.
He assentit, and quhen þai were
Sittand best at þe suppere,
Thare salust þaim a cumly knycht,
That semyt stout, bald and wycht.
Amang þaim all sittand þare,
At Schir Patrik thre courſs of were 5070
He askit him for cumpany,
And he, as bourdand, said smethly:
"Man, will þov haif of me iusting?
Ryſs vp to morne in þe mornyng,

5246. And a *all*; knycht *om.* E; þe] of AuE², *om.* L.
5247. had *om.* CEA.
5248. and his] throw gret R, in greit L.
5249. He herde CEAR.
5251. He] And E; þiddyr] þair AuE²L; thrid] tothir RLAuE².
5254. þaim] þat A, him AuE²L.
5256. platis] harnes L; thryn] twyne RLAuE².
5257. al þe] bath his RAuE², his L.
5258. or] and AuE².
5262. mare *om.* AuE²; skaythe] harme RLAuE².

THUS hapnyt til hym of þis layme. *Laing, 5247*
A gud knycht Patrik þe Grayme,
Þat [had] trawalyt beȝonde þe se
Til eyk his prysse and his bownte,
[Herde] spek of þis iustynge gretly,
And sped hym þiddyr in al hy. 5250
He coyme þiddyr on þe thrid day;
Þan Richarde Talbot can hym pray
To serue hym of thre coursse of were,
And he þaim grantyt but danger.
Son eftyr samyn can þai ryn;
Þe Talbot had on platis thryn,
And throw thaim al þe spere he bare,
And in þe brest ane ynche or mare.
Had he iustyt as connande was,
He had beyn dede in to þat plasse. 5260
Þar courssis haly can þai ma;
Bot nane had mare skaythe of þaim twa.
Þe Talbot syne can hym raqweyr
To be wiþe hym at þe suppeyr.
He assentyt, and qwhen þai ware
Sittande best at þe suppare,
Þar salust þaim son a knycht,
Þat semyt manly, baulde and wicht.
Amange þar gud wordis þere,
At Schir Patrik thre coursse of were 5270
[He askyt him fore company,
And he, as bourdand, said smertly:]
"Man, wil þou haf of me iustynge?
Rysse vp to morne in þe mornynge,

5267. son a] þane a A, a cumly RLAuE².
5268. manly] stowt bath R, stout AuE²L.
5269. And amang RLAuE²; þar *om.* L; gud wordis þere] nobill cheir AuE²; Amang þaim all sittand þare A.
5271-2. *Taken from* A, CE *being wrong.*
And he as bourdande blythtly
Anssuerde to þat knycht in hy. CE.
5271. him fore] in to gud RAu, in gude LE².
5272. as *om.* AuE²; smertly] smethely R, blythly AuE².

And heir þi meſs weill, and schrif þe;
And þov sall weill deliuerit be."
Thareof he maid him na gabing;
For on þe morne at þe iusting
He baire him throu þe body quyte,
And he deit of þe dynt full tyte. 5080
This wes apon þe thrid day.
And quhen iustit ilk ane had þai,
The harrotis þan vpon þar wiſs
That did weill þare were gevin þe priſs,
On baith þe halfis to wyn þaim meid,
That baire þaim best, eftir þar gud deid.
The lordis gaif assent þartill,
And ordanit wiþ þar alleris will
That Inglis suld þe Scottis priſs,
And þai þaim on þe samyn wiſs. 5090
The Inglismen þe priſs gaif þan
Till ane þat thre haill courſs ran
Foroutin hurt; bot Scottis men
Avisit þaim all samyn þen,
And till þe knycht þe priſs gaif þai
That smat William þe Ramsay
F. 362 b. Throu out þe heid, and be þis skill
Thai schew it till enforſs þar will:
Thai said it wes iusting of were,
And he, þat mast ingreffit þere, 5100
Suld haif þe gretest price, with þi
That he engreiffit honestly.
Than said þe harraldis halely
The dome wes suthfast and worthy;

5277. made] maid him AuE².
5280. þat] the RLAuE²; weil] full A, *om.* L.
5283. haraldis R, herrottis EAAuE².
5284. war] it ware AuE².
5285. One baith the sydis to AuE²; to] war to RL.
5286. for þar gud] eftir þaire AuE².
5287. þar (1) *om.* RAuE².
5288. Off þair alleris gude will L.
5289. þe (1) *om.* RAuE².
5292. þe *om.* RLEAuE².
5293. And *om.* AuE²; of CEA, bot of L.

And her þi messe weil, and scriwe þe; *Laing, 5277*
And þow sal sone delyuerit be."
He made þarof na gabbynge;
For on þe morne at þe iustynge
He bare hym throw þe body qwyt,
And he deit of þat dynt weil tyte. 5280
Þis was apon þe thrid day.
And qwhen iustit ilkan had þai,
Þe herratis said þan on þis wise,
Þat gud war to gif þe prysse
On aþir halff to mak þaim meide,
Þat bar þaim best, for þar gud deide.
Þe lordis gaff þar assent þar til,
And ordanyt wiþe þar alleris wil
Þat þe Inglis sulde þe Scottis prysse,
And þai þaim on þe samyn wysse. 5290
Þe Inglis men þe prysse gaf þan
Til ane þat þe thre hail coursse ran,
And for outtyn hit; [bot] Scottis meñ
Awisit þaim al samyn þen,
And til þe knycht þe prysse gaf þai
Þat straik Wilȝam þe Ramsay
Throw þe hewide, and a skyll
Þai schewit til enfors þar til,
And said þat it wes iustynge of were,
And he, þat mast engrewit þer, 5300
Sulde haf þe grettast prysse, wiþe þi
Þat he engrewide honestly.
Þe herratis can say hallely
Þe doyme was suythfast and worthi;

5296. straik] smate RLAuE².
5297. Throwe owte R; and a] and be þis AuE²; Straik out throw þe beid and a skele L.
5298. Thai schew it till enforce þair will E²Au; Schew þame to enforce þame wele L.
5299. And] Þai AuE²; þat *om.* RLAuE².
5300. he *om.* RL.
5303. can] than can R, þan L; haly R, hally A; Than said the herrotis halely AuE².

"Bot ȝit," quod ane, "methink perfay
That he þat a knycht ȝisterday
Slew, and ane oþer to day, þe priſs
Suld haif, Schir Patrik Grame þat is;
For had þe Talbot, as talȝeit was,
Iustit, he had deit in þat place. 5110
As to þis price gevin, forthy
I hald him deid all vtraly."
On þis wiſs spak þat herrot þare;
Bot for þe price wes gevin are,
Thai wald repell it be na way.
And þan þe noble erll can say:
"I trow it hes bene seildin sene
That iusting of weire þus hes bene
Continewit thre dais, and þe priſs
Gevin, as I now trow, on þis wiſs." 5120
He festit þe iustaris þat day
That on þe morne [þan] went þar way.

CHAPTER CLXXII.

**Off gud Schir William of Dowglaſs
That at þe Gallorodheid slane was.**

THE iusting þusgatis endit is,
And aþer part went hame, I wiſs.
That tyme þe land wes all of were,
And in vnrest, as it wes ere;

5122. W. þat.

5305. Bot ȝhit said AuE².
5307. Slew *om.* CE; to daye *om.* A.
5309. Had] For hade RLAuE², Had he E.
5310. suelt] deyt AuE².
5313. þat herrot þaire AuE².
5316. gud] nobyll AuE².
5317. seildyn be] bene seldyn RL AuE², seyldin bene E.
5318. iustyng thus R; þus *om.* L; That sic iusting of weir has beyn AuE².
5320. Thus gevin AuE².

Þarfor said ane: "Me thynk perfay *Laing, 5307*
F. 183 *b*. Þat he, þat a knycht ȝistyrday
[Slew], and a noþir to daye, þe prysse
Sulde haf, Patrik þe Grayme þat is.
Had þe Talbot, as talyt was,
Iustit, he had suelt in þat plasse. 5310
As to þis prysse giffyn, for þi
I halde hym ded al wttrely."
On þis wyse spak þe herratis þar;
Bot for þe prysse was giffyn are,
Þai walde repel it be na waye.
And þan þe gud erl can say:
"I trow it has seildyn be seyn
Þat of were þus iustynge has beyne
Contenyt thre dayis, and þe prysse
Giffyn as at þis iustynge is." 5320
He festyt þe iustaris þat day,
Þat on þe morne syne helde þar waye.

ÞE iustynge þus endyt is,
And aþir part went hayme wiþe prysse.
Þe lande þat tyme was al of wer,
And in ryot, as it was ere;

5322. Þat] And EAE²; syne helde] þai went AuE².
(5323.) CHAP. CLXXII. *in* A=W. *Heading in* RL—
Off syndry iuperdyis that was
Done be Schyre Willame off Dowglas.
No new chapter in EAuE².
5323. þus] thus gate RAu, þus gaittis E².
5324. wiþe prysse] I wis AAuE².
5325. of] on RAuE², in L.
5326. ryot] vnrest A.

The ȝoung men, þat were in þe land,
Thare priſs were alwayis purchessand,
And quhilis tuke, and quhilis wer tane;
F. 363 a. For vre of weire is nocht ay ane. 5130
Amang þaim William of Dowglaſs
Full besely travelland was.
For þe fredome of þe land
He tuke rycht hard thingis on hand.
Mony faire iuperdy him fell,
That, quha sa couþ, were gud to tell;
Bot for I can thame tell planely,
ȝit sum of þaim reherſs sall I.
At þe Blak Solling wiþ þe Lord Berclay
He wes set in till hard assay; 5140
Bot for þai facht in to þe nycht,
And aþer falȝeit fast of sicht,
On baith þe halfis fled þar men.
Bot Dowglaſs nere þe were had þen:
Thare baid nocht wiþ him attour thre;
Tharfor his folk wend slane were he.
And at þe Cragis by Cragy syne
He faucht wiþ Schir Iohne of Striuelyne,
That of Edinburcht wes capitane,
And tuke him wiþ mekle pane, 5150
For þai defendit þaim stoutly;
Bot þai were vincust forþi.
At Kirkton Dene, as I herd tell,
Ane hard poynȝe of weire him fell;
For þai were on þe lest party
Ane hundreth armyt iolely

5327. And] The AuE²; in the land RLAuE².
5328. ware all tyme RAuE², wes ay L.
5334. hard AuE².
5335-6. *reversed in* RLAuE².
5335. sa *om.* AuE²; That richt gude wer to tell L.
5337. for *om.* L.
5338. rahers]| schortly rehers| RL, schortly schaw AuE².
5340. til] to full RA, in full E, in AuE²L.

And ȝonge men, þat war in þat lande, *Laing, 5329*
Þar prysse al tyme war purchessande,
And qwhilis tuk, and qwhilis war tane;
For vre of were is noucht ay ane. 5330
Amange þaim Wilȝame of Dowglasse
Richt besely trawalande was,
And for þe fredome of þe lande
Richt hardy thyngis tuk on hande,
Þat, qwha sa couythe, war gud to tel.
Mony fayr iuperdy hym fell;
Bot for I na can wryt þaim playnly,
Sum of þaim rahers wil I.
At Blakburne wiþe þe Lord Berkclay
He was set til harde assaye; 5340
Bot for þai faucht in to þe nycht,
And failȝeid fast of þar sycht,
On bathe þe halffis flede [þar] men.
Bot Dowglas nere þe wer had þen:
Þar helde noucht oure wiþe hym thre;
Þarfor his folk wende slayn was he.
And at þe Craggis besyde Craggyne
He faucht wiþe Iohun of Streuelyne,
Þat was of Edynburghe capitane,
And tuk hym þar wiþe mekyl payne, 5350
For þai defendit þaim stoutly;
Bot þai war wyncust noucht for thi.
At Creichtone Deyne syne, qwha couythe tel,
Ane ponȝane of were befell;
For þai war on þe lest party
Ane hundrethe armyt iolely

5342. of þar] athir RAuE², of oþer E; And failȝeit ather part of slicht L.
5343. þen C.
5345. helde] went E; oure wiþe hym] wyth hym owre R, wiþ him attoure E²AuL.
5347. besyde] by R, of L.
5348. wiþe] agane E.
5353. At Kyrktoune Dene A; syne *om.* AuE²; qwha couythe] for to L.
5354. Ane harde ponyhe RLAuE², A gret ponȝe A; befell] þar befell EL, him fell Au, him befell E².

Off knychtis and squieris, but rangall.
On horsbak happinnit þat batall.
The Inglis ost lay nere þarby;
Bot neuerþeles full hardely 5160
William of Dowglaſs wiþ his rout
Schot on þaim scharply wiþ a schout,
And iustit of weire full pertly.
F. 363 b. Thare Dowglaſs wes strikin throu þe body;
Bot he liffit eftir in gud heill.
Sa couth he with his fais deill
That þai were rudly put agane,
And of þare folk a few were slane;
Bot for þare gret ost wes nereby,
Dowglaſs withdrew him wittely. 5170
Syne at þe Blak Solling þai say
That he wes set in hard assay;
For he wes few, and Inglismen
Sexty armyt come on him þen
On horſs prekand deliuerly.
Had he nocht fundin in mare hy
Ane awantage, he had bene dede;
Bot þare wes neire him in þat steid
A deip syke, and on fut wes he;
Thare oure he stert wiþ his menȝe, 5180
And baid syne at þe sykis bra.
The Inglis, als hard as horſs mycht ga,
Come on þe syke, and has nocht sene,
Bot wend at all plane feild had bene.

5357. Off *om.* L; and *om.* AuE².
5358. On] Apon RLAuE².
5363. ful] rycht E, *om.* L.
5366. þai] he AuE²L; þar] his AuE².
After this line, in the middle of a sentence, E² *inserts the heading of* CHAP. CLXXI. (W. CLXXII.)—
How Schir Williame of Douglas
At Gallowrode Heid neir slane was.
The same heading is placed in the margin of Au *opposite* ll. 5366-9.
5367. Þat] And E².

Off knychtis and sqwyaris, but rangaille. *Laing, 5359*
On hors hapnyt þat bataille.
Þe Inglis ost lay nere þar by;
Bot neuir þe les ful hardely 5360
Wilȝame of Dowglasse and his rowte
Schot on þaim scharply wiþe a schout.
Off were þai iustyt ful apertly.
Dowglasse was strikyn throw þe body;
Bot he liffit eftyr in gud heil.
Swa couythe þai wiþe þar fais deil
Þat þai war rudly put agayne,
And of þar folk few war slayn;
Bot for þar ost, þat was by,
Dowglas withe drew hym wichtly. 5370
F. 184 *a*. Bot at þe Blak Sollynge þai say
Þat he was set in hard assay;
For, qwhar he was, of Inglis meñ
Sexty armyt coym on hym then
On hors prekande delyuerly.
Had he noucht fundyn in mare hy
An awantage, he had beyn dede;
Bot þar was nere hym in a stede
A dep sik, and on fut was he;
Þar our he stert wiþe his menȝhe, 5380
And abaid at þe sykys bra.
Þe Inglis, als harde as hors mycht ga,
Come on that syik as noucht had seyn;
Þai wende þat al playne had beyn.

5368. few war] a few ware R, a few AuE²; And sum parte of þair menȝe slane L.
5369. ost] gret ost RLAuE².
5370. wyttily RAuE².
5371. Bot] Syne *all.*
5372. Þat *om.* A.
5373. was] was ane A; For he wes few and Inglis men RLAuE².
5376. in mare hy] mair vertely L.
5378. a] that RLAuE².
5383. as noucht had seyn] as noucht had bene sene E, and has nocht seyn AuE², all bedene L.
5384. playne] playne feld RAuE², plane erd E.

Forþi at þe assembling þai
In þe syke to þe gyrthis lay;
And þe Scottismen in þare lichting
Maid þaim þare sa hard welcummyng
That þai were slane ilkane, or tane.
Off all þat rout eschapit nane. 5190
  Apone a ȝule evin alsua
Wittale, at to þe king suld ga
Off Ingland, þat in Melroſs lay,
He met rycht stoutly in þe way;
And apone all þat cumpany,
That convoyit þame, he schot in hy,
And vencust þaim wiþ hard bargane,
F. 364 a. And had þe wittalis with him agane.
The carll wiþ þe myttane, þai say,
Baire him richt weill at þat assay; 5200
Prysit richt hely he was.
  Syne eftir þis William of Dowglas
Off þe Hermytage þe castell wan,
That Inglismen occupiit þan;
And stuffit wes wiþ men and mete,
And gud keparis in it he set.
  Syne quhare Rolland þe Waus wes slane,
And all his rout wiþ stark bargane,
Dowglaſs wiþ þe ourehand come hame,
Baith haill and feire, wiþoutin lame. 5210

5385. Þar at] Þarfor at AuE², Sone in L; þan assemblit þai] the assemble thai RLE, þe assemble þan þai A, þe assembling þai AuE².
5386. gyrthyn R.
5387. in þe] in þaire AuE²; lychtynge] bathing L.
5388. sa harde a] na fair L.
5389. For þai wer all tane or slane L.
5396. coyme wiþe] convoyet AuE².
5398. has] had R; til] wiþ AuE².
5401. þar of gretly] thare full gretly R, þair richt greitlie E²Au, þarof rycht gret E, greitly L; was he CA (*corrected in* A).
5403. þe (1) *om.* RL; Hermytag*is* C.
5404. That Inglismen had in hand þan AuE².
5405. He] And AuE².
5406. ȝemsail] keparis AuE²; has] he EE².
5407. þat hat *om.* RL; Syne quhen Rolland the Wauce was slane AuE².
5408. He was hard set and in gret pane AuE².
5410. ay he gat] God send him L.

Þar at þan assemblit þai *Laing, 5387*
In þe siyk to þe gyrthis lay;
And þe Scottis men in þe lychtynge
Made þaim sa harde a welcummynge
Þat þai war slayn ilkan, or tane.
Of al þat rowt eschapit nane. 5390
Apon a ȝhuyl ewyn alssua
Wittalis, þat to þe kynge sulde ga
Off Inglande, þat at Melros lay,
He met richt stoutly in þe way;
And apon al þat companny,
Þat coyme wiþe þaim, he schot in hy,
And wyncust þaim wiþe hard bargane,
Syne has þe wittal til hym tane.
Þe carl wiþe þe metane, þai say,
Bar hym richt weil at þat assay; 5400
Pryssyt þar of gretly [he was].
Syne eftyr Wilȝame of Dowglasse
Off þe [Hermytage] þe castel wan,
Þat haldyn was withe Inglis mañ.
He stuffit it wiþe men and met,
And gud ȝemsail þar in has set.
Syn Waus was slayne, þat hat Rollande.
He was set harde, I tak on hande:
Thrysse in þat feycht at gret myscheiff
He was, bot ay he gat releyff. 5410
His knyf was thrawyn out of his hande,
Bot ȝhit our Lorde sic vre hym sende
Þat Rollande Waws þar was slayn,
And his folk wyncust euirilkan;
And he wiþe þe ourhande coyme syne
Away, but ony mare hurtyne.

5411. hande] neif AuE². 5412. Lorde *om.* R; sende] gaif AuE². 5413. the Waws RL. 5414. folk *om.* E; euirilkan] ware ilkane AuE², ilkane L. 5415. þe ourhande] ourhand hayme AuE²A, his honour L. 5416. mare *om.* L; Haill and feire wiþout hurtyne AuE².

Schir*e* Lourens als of Abirnethy,
That wes a stout knycht and a hardy,
Vencust Dowglaſs five tymes a day;
Bot he sa thra of fechting wes ay
Than lang or evin he has him tane,
And discomfit his men ilkane.
Sa he, þat wes aboue all day,
Or evin wes set in sic assay
That he wes presoner till him maid,
That he all day defoulit had. 5220
Her*e*by may men ensampill ta,
How men þar*e* avne fortoune may ma:
For thranes, with a steidfast thocht
To thole anoyes, quhasa mocht,
May oftsyſs vnlikly thing
Richt weill to þar purpoſs bring.
Sa did it heir*e* to þis William,
That left nocht for defoull na lame,
Bot followit his purpoſs sa ythandly,
Till he had his entent planely. 5230
Than wes he weill lang travelland
In sindry placis in þat land,
Quhar*e* of wer*e* fell him poyntis seir*e*,
F. 364 *b*. That I can nocht reherſs all heir*e*.
Syne passit he prevely
To Castell Galȝeard to King Davy,
And perfurnyst his erandis þar*e*;
Syne hamewartis schupe he him to fair*e*.

5418. *om.* L; and a hardy AAuE².
5419. on *om.* RL.
5420. fycht RLAuE².
5421. or] lang or AuE²; had] has AuE².
5422. folk] men AuE².
5423-4. *om.* L.
5424. at] till R, in AuE².
5425. presowne R.
5427. may men AuE², ma men E.
5428. ma] may E; How [That L] man may his awyne fortowne ma RL; How men þair*e* awine fortoun may ma AuE².
5429. constans] thranes AuE².
5430. ay noyis] anoyis AuE², all noyis L.
5431. May] Men A; ful lykly C.

Schir Lawrens als of Abyrnethy, *Laing, 5419*
Þat was a stout knycht and hardy,
Wyncust hym fiffe tymys on a day;
Bot he sa thra of feychtynge was ay 5420
Þat or ewyn he had hym tane,
And discomfyt his folk ilkan.
Swa he, þat was abuyf al day,
Or ewyn was set at swylk assay
Þat he was presoner til hym made,
Þat he al day defowlit hade.
Here by men may ensampil ta,
How men may þar awyn fortone ma:
For constans, wiþe a stedfast thoucht
To thoil ay noyis, qwha sa moucht, 5430
May oftsyis of [vnlykly] thynge
Men richt weil to þar purposse bryngе.
Sa did it here to þis Wilȝame,
Þat left noucht for defoule and layme,
Bot folowide his purposse ithandly,
Qwhil he had his entent playnly.
He was lange tyme þan trawalande
In syndry placis of oure lande,
F. 184 b. Qwhare of were fel hym poynctis seyre,
Þat I can noucht rahersse ȝow here. 5440
Þe se þan passit he prewaly
Til Galiarde to þe Kynge Dawy,
And perfurnyst his nedis þar;
Syne hamwart made hym for to fare.

5432. Men] May A, *om.* AuE²; richt *om.* L.
5435. his purposse] purpoiß sa AuE².
5437. lange tyme þan] a lang tyme AuE²A; þan L.
5438. of oure] in that RAuE², of þat L.
5439. hym *om.* E²L.
5440. Þat I can] All may I L.
5441. þan] syne RLAuE².
5443. nedis] mede R, erandis A; And did erandis he had þair L.
5444. dressit hamewart for L; made hym for] schup him AuE².

CHAPTER CLXXIII.

Off þe segeing of Sanct Iohnestoun
And how it won wes and dong doune.

A THOUSAND thre hundreth xxx. and nyne
Fra lichtar*e* wes þe suete Virgyne, 5240
The Stewart þan of Scotland
Wes, as I said ȝow, luftennand
Throu out all Scotland to þe king.
He maid a generall gadering
Off all þat euer mycht wappinnis weild,
Or worthy war*e* to fecht in feild;
For he with all forſß maid him boune
For till assege Sanct Iohnestoun.
The Erll William of Roſß come þar*e*,
With noble men þat worthy war*e*; 5250
Erll Patrik als is þidder gane
With mony gud men of Louthiane;
Moriſß of Murray, þat Cliddisdaill
Had þar*e* in his leding haill,
Schir*e* William of Keth of þe Galstoun,
With mony oþer of hie renovne.
In þis tyme William of Dowglaſß
Out of France hame cummyn was;
And with him Franche squyeris twa
He brocht hame, and þe tane of þai 5260
Was hattyne Galeos de la Hewis,
The toþer wes hattin Iohne þe Bruyſß.

CHAP. XXXII. (CLXXIII. *in* A, CLXXII. *in* AuE²).—of were] owere R. AAuE²=W. assegeyng A, assegis Au, assege E²; And how þat it was castyn down AuE².

5446. suet] clene AuE², blissit L.
5450. Has CRA.
5451. euir *om.* L.
5453. his] all AuE²; For in haist he maid him boune L.

CHAPTER XXXII.

Qwhen þe wardan made hym bown
Til wyn of were Sante Ionstone.

A THOUSANDE thre hundyr thretty and nyñe
Fra lichtar was þe suet Uirgyne, *Laing, 5448*
Þe Stewart þan of Scotlande
Was, as I said ȝow, luftennande
Throw out al Scotlande to þe kyng*e*.
[He] made a stalwart gaderyng*e* 5450
Off al þat euir mycht wapynnys weylde,
Or worthi war to feycht in feylde;
For he wiþe his fors made hym bown*e*
For til [asseige] Sanct*e* Iohunston*e*.
Þe Erl Wilȝam*e* of Rose coym þar*e*,
Wiþ worthi men þat wiþe hym war*e*;
Erl Patrik als is þiddyr gane
Wiþe mony gud men of Louthean*e*;
Off Murrawe Moris, [þat] Cliddisdayl
Has þar in to [his] ledyng*e* haille; 5460
Schir Wilȝam*e* of Keyth of þe Gallston*e*,
And oþir mony of gret ranowne.
In þat tyme Wilȝam*e* of Dowglasse
Fra Gallyart haym cummyn was;
And wiþe hym Frankis sqwyeris twa
He broucht hayme, and þe tan*e* of þa
Hat Galyos de la Husse, þai say,
Þe toþir Iohun þe Bruys [callyt] þai.

5454. To lay sege to L; asseig*is* CA, sege R.
5456. Wiþ nobill men þat worthy waire AuE².
5458. man A, *om.* RAuE².
5459. of CAE.
5460. Has þar] Had AuE²; þar C.
5461. Schyre Keth off Galstown R.
5462. gret] gud R, *om.* L.
5466. hayme *om.* L.
5467. Galiot A; Was callit Galeos de la Hoyse AuE².
5468. þe] de R; yallit C; The toþir was callit Ihone the Broyse AuE².

In Cowperis Castell ȝit þan was
Schire William; bot þe Douglas
Sa tretit him þat he it ȝald,
And maid syne aith þarto till hald
The Scottis fay in all his lif.
F. 365 a. Syne come baith to þe sege belif;
Than all þe lordis þat were þare
Off his hame come recomfort ware. 5270
And, for Dowglas wes douchty man,
The wargit has lugit þan
In þe South Inche; and Erll Patrik,
And þe mast part of þe kinrik,
Were als in þat South Inche lyand.
The Erll of Roſs on þe toþer hand
At þe Blak Freris had his herbery,
With him a gret stout cumpany.
And, or þe toune sa assegeit was,
William had purchest of Dowglas 5280
A sturdy revere on þe se,
Hew Pyle, and five schippis had he,
To ly in to þe wattir of Tay,
That nane Inglis suld þare away
For to beire tythandis in Ingland,
Na ȝit bring wittalis of þat land.
A lang tyme at þe sege þai lay.
The Scottis held mercat ilka day,
And wittaill come in gret foisoun.
Quhill þai were lyand at þat toune, 5290

5469. Cowper AE²AuL; þan þar] yhit than RLA, ȝitt E²Au.
5470. þan þar C.
5471. Tretyt] Tretyd so RLAuE²; wiþe hym *om.* L; it *om.* AuE².
5472. Þat castel] Till him L; it eiche CEA.
5473. þar CEA.
5474. Þai] And A; asseigis C, seg*is* Au, sege EE².
5475. Than all AuE²; war *om.* EL.
5477. was] was a A; worthi] douchty E²Au.
5478. has] had R.
5479. þe (2) *om.* AuE².
5480. part] fors RL.
5483. þar] his AuE².
5484. And *om.* *all;* stout] rycht stowt REAAuE², sturdy L.

In Culpris Castel þan þar was *Laing, 5471*
Wilȝame Bullok; [bot þe] Dowglasse 5470
Tretyt wiþe hym, þat he it ȝaulde
Þat castel, and made [heicht] to halde
Þe Scottis faye in al [his] lywe.
Þai bathe coyme to þe [asseige] belywe;
Al þe lordis war lyande þar
Off þar cummynge recomfort ware.
For þe Dowglas was worthi mañ,
Þe wardan has hym lugit þan
In þe Southe Ynche; and þe Erl Patrik,
And þe mast part of þe kynrik, 5480
War als in þat Souythe Ynch lyande.
Þe Erl of Rose on þe toþir hande
At þe Blak Freris had þar herbery,
And wiþe hym a stout companny.
And, or þe towne swa segit was,
Wilȝame had purchast of Dowglasse
A sturdy rewere of þe se
Withe v. schippis, Howpyl hat he,
To ly in to þe wattyr of Taye,
Þat nane Inglis mycht get þar way 5490
To bere tythtandis in til Inglande,
Na bryngе wittail to þar hande.
A lange tyme at þat [seige] þai lay,
And had marcat ilka day,
And wittail in to gret fusione.
Qwhil þai war lyande at þat towne,

5485. assegide REAAuE².
5487-8. *om.* L.
5487. reyfar AuE²; of] on EAuE².
5488. Hawepyle R, How Pyle AuE².
5489. to *om.* E²; And ordanit be þe watter of Tay L.
5490. mycht thare away REA, sould þair away AuE²; Fyfe schippis þat Inglis suld nocht away L.
5491. in *om.* RAu; til *om.* E²; Till haue tything to Ingland L.
5492. Na to bryng witellis fra þair land AuE².
5493. seig*is* CAAu, assege R.
5494. And thai had RL, The Scottis held AuE².
5495. in to] come in AuE².
5496. Quhil at þai lay E; lyande *om.* A.

Thare wes ofttymes bikkering,
Quhare þare wes fell and neire schuting.
Thare throu þar deit twa Scottis squieris,
As þai were gouernand þar archeris,
Allane Boid and Iohne of Striuelyne.
William of Dowglas wes syne
Schot wiþ a springald throu þe the;
Bot neuer þe quheþer ȝit þan he
Contenit him full manfully
Ay till þe sege þare couþ ly. 5300
And Dauid þe Berclay, þat wes þan
Within þe toune as Inglisman,
Askit of Iohne þe Bruſs iusting
F. 365 *b*. Off weire, and he without gruching
Deliuerit him of coursis thre.
Faire haill iustyng þare men mycht se
Bot of þaim hurt wes nane, þai say.
And in þe tyme þat þai þus lay,
A gret eclipſs wes of þe sone;
Forthy fele folk, þat wes nocht wone, 5310
Abaisit of þat sicht þan ware,
To se sic want as þai saw þare.
Bot had þai knawin þe courſs all,
That gerris sic eclipſs fall,
Thai suld haif had nane abaising.
For eclipsis is nane oþer thing
Bot quhen þe mone, at rynnis neire
Till ws þan dois þe sone be fer,

5498. Qwhare there was RLAuE²; oft nere] har and nere R, sair and neir L, fell and neir E²Au, oft nere hard EA, schifting L.

5499. Þar] Thair throw þair E²Au; twa] twa gude A.

5500. war *om.* E; þe] thaire RAuE².

5502. þar] als A.

5503. Withe] Schot wiþ AAuE², Strikin wiþ L; ganȝhe *om.* AAuE²L; kne CE.

5504. alwayis he] for al þat he E, in þat melle A; Bot yhit nevyr the qwhethyr he RAuE²; Bot ȝit nocht þe leß he L.

5505. He manteinyt A; hym] þaim L; sa] rycht RL, ful EAuE², *om.* A; wittely AuE².

Þai had ofttymmys bykkerynge, *Laing, 6499*
Qwhar þai had oft nere schutynge.
Þar deyt twa Scottis sqwyeris,
As þai war gouernande þe archeris, 5500
Alane Boyde and Iohun of Steruelyñe.
Wilȝame of Dowglas þar was syne,
Withe a spryngalde ganȝhe throw þe [the];
Bot neuir þe les alwayis he
F. 285 a. Maynteinyt hym sa worthely
Ay qwhil þe [seige] þar can ly.
Dauid þe Berclay, þat was þan
Wiþin þe towne þan Ynglis man,
Askyt Iohun þe Bruys iustynge
Off were, and he for out gruchynge 5510
Delyuirit hym of courssis thre.
Fayr hail iustynge men mycht se;
Bot nane was hurt þar, as þai say.
In þe tyme þat þe ost þar lay,
A gret esclippis was of þe son;
Þarfor folk, þat was noucht woñ
To se sic awant, as þai saw þar,
Abayssit of þat sicht þai war.
Bot had þai knawyn þe causis al
Þat gerris sic esclippis fall, 5520
Þai sulde noucht haf had abayssynge.
Þe esclippis is na noþir thynge
Þan qwhen þe mone, þat rynnys nere
Til ws þan dois þe son befere,

5506. seigis C, assegis A; can] couth AuE².
5507. þe *om.* AuE²L; Rukby L.
5508. þan] as RLAuE², *om.* E.
5509. Askyd at RLAuE².
5514. And in the tyme þat þay þus lay AuE².
5515. eclippis R *and others*, eclipsis E², *and so below.*
5516. folk] feile folk AuE².
5517. a want Au, ane want E².
5519-30. *om.* L.
5519. caus R, coursys AuE².
5521. Þai sulde] Þan sulde þai A; Thai suld haue had na E²Au; bayssyng A.
5522. Þe] For AuE², *om.* R.
5523. Þan] Bot AuE².

And hapnis evin to cum betuene
Our*e* sicht and þe sone so schene, 5320
Than lettis ws þe sone to se
In till als mekle quantite,
As it passis betuix our*e* sicht,
And þe sone it lettis ws of licht.
For þe sone is all tyme but weir*e*
In þe self baith brycht and cleir*e*.

TILL þai þus at þe sege couþ ly,
The Erll of Roſs, þat wes witty,
Gert get him sle mynouris, and syne
Vndir þe erd he gert þaim myne, 5330
And stall þar wattir away haly,
Till all þar dykis wer*e* left dry.
And quhen þai of þe toune has sene
Thar*e* wattir stollin away sa clene,
And wes þe mast defend þai had,
Than gret abaising it þaim maid.
Schir*e* Thomas Wghter, a gud man,
That wardane of þe toune wes þan,
Saw his fais sa about him ly,
F. 366 a. And saw him stad als sa straitly 5340
That all his wittalis wer*e* neir*e* gane,
And hope of reskew had he nane.
Than with our*e* wardane tretit he,
For to sauf his commonalte;
He ȝald þe toune vp in his hand,
And set him fre within Ingland,

5525. And hapnys EAAuE².
5526. so *om.* AuE².
5528. In till AuE².
5530. of *om.* RAuE²; þe (2)] of AuE².
5531. Bot þe son wiþoutin weir L.
5532. In þe selff is ay licht and cleir L.
5533. asseig*is* C, seg*is* AAu, sege RLE²; can] couth AuE²A.
5534. worthi] wytty AuE².
5535. Gat] Get R, Gart get him AuE²; sle] sic L; and] and thai R.

Hapynnys ewyn to cum betweyn *Laing, 5527*
Our sicht and þe son, þat is so scheyne,
It lattis ws þe sone to se
In als mekyl qwantite,
As it passis betwix our sicht,
And of þe sone lattis ws þe licht. 5530
Þe son al tyme wiþe outtyn weyr
Is in þe self bathe licht and cleyr.

QWHIL þai þus at þe [asseige] can ly,
Þe Erl of Ros, þat was worthi,
Gat sle mynowris, and syne
Vndyr þe erde he gert þaim myne,
And stal þar wattyr away hally,
Qwhil al þar dikis war lewit dry.
And qwhen þai in þe towne had seyn
Þar wattyr stollyn away sa cleyn, 5540
Þat was þe mast defens þai hade,
A gret abayssynge it þaim made.
Schir Thomas Vchterrede, a gud mañ,
Þat wardan of þe towne was þan,
Saw his fais about hym ly,
And hym self stade sa straytly
Þat his wittail was nere gane,
And hope of reskew hade he nane.
For to sauf his commwnyte,
Þan withe þe wardane tretit he, 5550
And ȝaulde þe towne in to his hande,
And fre past haym in his awyn lande,

5538. al (1) *om.* AuE²; war *om.* L; dry] all dry R.
5541. defens] defawt R.
5542. bayssing A; it] it to E; Grete abasing þan þai had L.
5543. Wchtyre R, Vchtere E, Vgther AuE², Vghtre A, Vther L.
5546. And] And saw AuE²; sa] than sa RAuE².
5547. wittellis E²; was] war all E².
5548. rescours RL; he] rycht R.
5552. in till R; in his land L; To haif him fre in till his land AuE².

And all his þat were in þat place.
And quhen þis thing affermyt was,
The wardane resauit þe toune,
And dang þar mudwall dykis doune; 5350
And all sic strenth, as thai had,
Evin laigh wiþ þe erd þai maid;
And syne gert haif þis Schir Thomas
Till Ingland, as þar cunnand was.

ABOUT Perth þan wes þe cuntre
Sa waist at wonder wes to se;
For all a weill fere space þarby
Wes nouþer houſs left, nor herbery.
Off deire þan þare wes sic fusioun
That þai wald neire cum to þe toune. 5360
Sa gret a hungire wes neire þat steid
That mony folkis for falt were deid.
[Thai] said als þat a carll þarby
Wald mak nettis and set quayntly
Childer and woman for to ta,
And cum þan on þaim, and þaim sla,
And eit þaim all, þat he get mycht.
Criste Cleke to name he hecht.
That laithfull lif lang hantit he,
Quhill waist but folkis wes þe cuntre. 5370
The wardane syne fra Perth is gane
To Striuelyne wiþ his oste on ane,

5363. W. That.

5554. furmyt] fermyd R, affermyt EA; This cunnand sone affermyt was AuE².

5555. Syne haue þai seissyt sone þe toun AuE².

5556. al *om.* RL; And dang þaire mude wall dykis doun AuE².

5557-8. *om.* L.

5557. And all þaire strenth AuE².

5558. Þan] Thai REA; withe] layche to R; Evin lauche to þe erd þai made AuE².

5560. has C; his (2)] þe EL, þaire AuE².

5563. in til weil] all a weill E²Au, in to L.

And al his, at was in þat plasse, *Laing, 5555*
As þar cunnande furmyt was.
Qwhen þai þus had left þe towñe,
Þe mudewal dikis þai kest al downe;
And al þe strenythis, þat þai hade,
Þan ewyn withe þe erde has made;
And syne gert conwaye Schir Thomas
Til his lande, [as] his cunnande was. 5560

ABOUT Perth þan was þe cuntre
Sa wast þat wondyr was to se;
For in til weil gret spase þar by
Was nouþir left housse, na herbery.
Off deyr þan was þar sic fusion
Þat þai walde cum richt to þe towñe.
Sa gret defawte was nere þat steide
Þat mony war in hungyr deide.
F. 185 b. A carl, þai sayde, was nere þar by,
Þat walde set setis commonly 5570
Childyr and barnys for to sla,
And women, þat he mycht oure ta,
And et þaim al, þat he get mycht.
Cryste Cleik to nayme he heycht.
Þat sary lif contenewit he,
Qwhil wast but folk was þe cuntre.
Þe wardane þan to Steruelynge is gane
Withe of his ost þe folk ilkan,

5564. left housse] hows lewyd RAuE².
5565. there wes than RAuE², thair wes L.
5566. cum richt] nere cum RL, cum neir AuE².
5567. defawte] hungir AuE².
5568. That mony folk for fault ware deid AuE².
5570. settys R.
5571. barnys] women RLAuE².
5572. And women] And swanys RLAuE², Þat woman E.
5573. Crystyne R, Tristy A.
5575. sary] synfull AuE², cursit L.
5576. Till waistit of folk L.
5577. to Steruelynge] fra Perth RLAuE².
5578. To Stryvelyne wyth off [off *om.* LAuE²] his ost ilkane RLAuE².

That castell till assege suthly,
That þan Schir Thomas of Rukby
Held wiþ oþer worthy men,
F. 366 b. That of houshald were wiþ him þen.
Thare till a sege set þe wardane;
Bot þe Erll of Roſs wes went hame,
And þai, þat at þat segis þan lay,
Bekyrit oþer euerilk day. 5380
At ane assault, at þai þare maid,
William of Keth, þat ȝarnyng had
To pruf to clym attour þe wall,
Enarmyt in his harnes all
Wes clymmand vpwart; bot a stane,
That come fra hicht, has him ourtane,
That twafald doune it can him beire,
And stekit him on his awne spere;
Off þat hurt þare deit he,
And of his dede it wes pete; 5390
For he wes waill, wycht and hardy,
And fulfillit of chevalry.
Sa lang þare segeand þan þai lay,
Till þai within, as I herd say,
Falȝeit sa halely þe meit
That þai had na thing for till eit.
And quhen Rukby saw it wes sa,
That fortoune forsit hir to be his fa,

5579. assegis CA.
5582. of þat] off the RL.
5583-8—
A segis [Assege E²] þairto set þe wardane,
Bot of Ross the Erll went hame,
And þai þat in þat segis [sege E²] þan lay
Bykkerit at oþir ilk a day. AuE².
5584. Asseigis C.
5586. Fra hym wyth his court RL.
5587. þe] that R, *om.* E; assege RLE.
5589. þar was] thare thai R, þai þair AuE², þair L.
5590. yharnyd RL.
5591. sum] than sum R, as sum AuE²; To pruf to clym attoure þe wall A.
5592. armour L; Anarmyt in his harnes all AuE².
5595. can] it can RAuE².
5596. strekit E.

Þat castel til [asseige] stoutly, *Laing, 6581*
Þat þan Schir Thomas of Rukby 5580
Helde withe oþir worthi men,
Þat of þat stuff war withe hym þen.
Þe wardan þen wiþe outtyn let
[Asseige] about þe castel set;
Bot of Rose þe Erl Wilȝame
Withe his court fra hym passit hayme.
Þai, þat at þe asseig*is* lay,
Fast wer bikkerande ilka day.
At ane assawt, þat þar was made,
Wilȝame of Keythe, þat ȝarnynge hade 5590
To clymbe, sum said, our þe wal,
Harnast in his armynge all
Was clymbbande vpwart; bot a stane,
Þat coyme fra hicht, has hym ourtane,
And twa faulde downe can hym bere,
And stekyt hym on his awyn sper;
Off þat wounde þan deyt he.
Swa of his dede was gret pete;
For he was bathe wicht and hardy,
And ful of al gud chewalry. 5600
Set ded befor reherssit he be,
At þis seig*is* þus deit he.
Lange asseigeande þar þai lay,
Þat þai withe in, as I herd say,
Failȝeide sa fullely þe met
Þat þai had nathynge for til et.
Qwhen Rukby saw þat it was sa,
Þat forton forssit hyr to be fa,

5597. And off RA; wounde *om.* L; þan] sone RLE, wele sone AuE², *om.* A.
5598. Swa] And E², Bot L.
5600. ful of al] fulfillit of E; gud] fyne AuE², *om.* EAL.
5601-2. *om.* AuE².
5602. seig*is*] assege RL, assegis A, sege E.
5603. Sa lang AuE²L; þar *om.* L.
5605. fullely] clenely L.
5606. had] left AuE²; for *om.* AuE²; Þat þai nocht had to eit L.
5607. Qwhen the R; þat *om.* RLE².
5608. enforsyt AuE²; hyr] him E; fa] sa E.

And þat sa straitly stad he was
That him worthit to ȝeild þe place, 5400
He tretit, and it ȝald he,
To set him in till Ingland fre.
The wardane has þat castell tane,
And saw it wycht of lyme and stane,
And set als in sa strait a place
That of þe self rycht wicht it was.
He and his counsall haly thocht
To cast it doune þat þai wald nocht;
Tharfor to Moriß of Murraif
In keping he þat castell gaif, 5410
And syne he strenthit it gretly,
F. 367 a. For he wes waill, riche and mychti.
The wardane þan till his cuntre
Went, and a quhile him restit he,
And quhile he raid throu out þe land;
For þan þe kinrik wes growand
Baith in riches and honeste,
Off corne and catell gret plente.
And of þe kinrik þe mast party
Were liege men sworne to King Davy. 5420
Bot Edinburgh and Roxburcht alsua
Were haldin ȝit stoutly þaim fra;
Berwik, Iedworth, and Lowmabane,
Off all þir thre ȝit had þai nane;
Tewidaill and oþer landis seire
At Inglis fay ȝit haldin were.

5609-10. *om.* L.
5609. þan] that RAuE².
5610. Ouþir to] Þat him worthit AuE²; de] do A.
5611. syne] it syne R, syne it EAuE², þe houß L.
5612. And in his land to pas fre L; Till set him in till Ingland fre AuE².
5614. A wicht housse made] And saw it wycht AuE²; made *om.* L.
5615. And set als in sa strayt a place AuE².
5616. wicht] stark E; þe] it R; Syne wycht of þe self þat it was AuE².
5617. Fra] Quhen L; þat *om.* L; He and his counsell haly thocht AuE².
5618. as qwhille he RL; To breik the wallis wald þai nocht AuE².

And þan sa straytly stade he was, *Laing, 5611*
Ouþir to de, or ȝhelde þe plasse, 5610
He tretyt, and syne ȝaulde he,
In his awyn lande for to passe fre.
Þe wardane has þis castel tan,
A wicht housse made of lyme and stane,
And set in til sa styithe a plasse
Þat richt wicht of þe self it was.
Fra he saw þat he mycht noucht
Brek þe wallis, as he qwhil thoucht,
For þi til Moris of Murraif
Þe castel he in kepynge gaf, 5620
Þat syne enforssit it gretumly,
For riche he was, and ful mychty.
Þe wardane syne til his cuntre
Fure, and a qwhile þar restyt he,
And sumqwhil passit throw þe lande;
For þe kynrik was growande
In riches and in honeste,
And of wictalle gret plente.
And of þe kynrik þe mast party
Was sworne men to þe Kynge Dawy. 5630
Edynburghe and Roxburghe alssua
Was stoutly ȝit haldyn þaim fra;
Berwik, Jedwort, and Louchmabane,
Off þir thre ȝhit þai had noucht ane;
F. 186 a. Tewydalle and oþir landis seyre
At Inglis fay ȝit haldyn weyr.

5619. For þi] Thairfore AuE²L.
5620. he in] in till E; In kepyng he that castell gave RLAuE².
5621. And syne he strenthyt it greitly AuE².
5622. ful] rycht E; For he was rycht riche and mychty AuE².
5624. þar] him AuE², *om.* RLEA.
5625. And quhilum past he AuE².
5626. For than RLAuE².
5628. And] And wes L.
5629. And of] Off all E².
5630. men to þe] liege men to E² Au.
5631. Bot Edinburgh AuE²; bathe alsua R.
5632. stoutly] stythly AuE².
5635. oþir *om.* RL.

The laif alhaill were Scottis men,
That liffit sumquhat at liking þen.
The quheþer þe iuperdyis of weire
Fell oftsyß, as þai did eire, 5430
Bot all þai tymes commonly
The best fell to þe Scottis party.

CHAPTER CLXXIV.

How Edinburgh Castell wonnyng wes Throu Walter of Towryis wiß purches.

A THOUSAND and thre hundreth gane,
And fourty ȝeris and þarto ane,
Worthy William of Dowglaß
In till his hert rycht angry was,
That Edinburgh Castell swa
Wrocht þe cuntre mekle wa,
Standand in þe hert of oure land,
And sa lang in our fais hand. 5440
He thocht to cast a iuperdyis,
And tretit with Walter of Towrys,
That of Edinburgh wes a burges,
And aldirman of it þat tyme wes.
He purwayit a schip at Dunde,
And hardy men þarin did he;
F. 367 b. William Fresall wes ane of þai,
And Ȝoachim of Kynbuk alsua,
And William Bullo, þat wes þan
The King of Scotlandis suorne man, 5450

5637. þan war] hale war R, wer hale for L, all haile war AuE².
5638. And sum deile leiffyt AuE².
5639. Þe quheþir þane A, The quhedir ȝhit AuE².
5640. syndry ȝhit] oftsyis than R, oft syis AAuE², oft tyme L.
5641. comownaly R.

Þe laif þan war Scottis meñ, *Laing, 5639*
Þat liffit sumdeyl at liken þeñ.
Þe qwhedyr iuperdisse of were
Feil syndry ȝhit, as þai did ere, 5640
Bot al þa tymys commonly
Þe best fel to þe Scottis party.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Qwhen Schir Wilȝam of Dowglasß
Þe Castel of Edynburgh wonnyng has.

A THOUSAND thre hundir wyntyr gane,
And fourty ȝher to þa and ane,
Worthi Wilȝame of Dowglasse
In til his hart al angry was,
Þat Edynburghe Castel swa
Did to þe lande ay noye and wa,
Standande in myddis of þe lande;
Swa lange was it in fais hande. 5650
He thoucht to cast a iuperdy:
Withe Wat he tretyt of Curry,
Þat purwaid a schipe in til Dunde,
And hardy men þarin put he;
Wilȝam Fresseyr was ane of þa,
And Ioachym of Kynbuk alsua,
And Wilȝam Bullok, þat was þan
Þe Kynge of Scotlandis sworne man,

CHAP. XXXIII. (CLXXIV. *in* A, CLXXIII. *in* AuE²).—Qwhen] Qwhen be RL; wonnyng has] wonnyn was RL. AAuE²=W. Wate of Curreis AAuE².

5644. and ane] on ane E.
5645. Worthy Schir L.
5648. ay noye] anoy RAuE².
5649. in þe middis þe L; þe] our AuE².
5650. in] in his R; And sa lang in oure fayis hand E²Au.
5652. Watty AuE².
5654. put] did AuE².
5656. And *om.* L; of *om.* AuE².

And mony oþer gud men alsua,
That wicht and worthy were wiþ þai,
That fenȝeit þaim to be merchans,
That þidder were cummyn on þar chance
Out of Ingland wiþ quheit and wyne,
And with oþer sindry thingis syne.
Till Inchekeith þai come in hys,
And gert þis ilk Watter of Towrys
Paſs to þe castell, and þare say
That merchiandis of Ingland were þai, 5460
That had maid þidder þare travale
With wyne, and walx, and oþer wittale;
And, for his manteinyng,
Thai wald send him in þe mornyng
A presand of wittale and wyne;
And, wald he by mare, he suld syne
At his will, gif he wald, by;
And at þe maister wald airly
Cum, and a part of his schipmen,
To speke wiþ him; and he bad þen 5470
Lat þaim cum hardely him till,
For þai suld enter at þar will.
He bad þe portar sone þat he
Suld mak redy þe entre;
And he said at he suld do sa.
Than Watter has tane his leif to ga,
That sped had wonder weill his neid.
Doune to þe schip in hy he ȝeid,

5661. marchawns R.
5662. þiddyr on] thare off RL; Þat þidder war cummyne of þair chance E²Au.
5664. syne] fyne E.
5666. And gart þis ilk Wat of Curry AuE².
5667. Went] Pas AuE²; couythe] can RL, þair AuE².
5669. made *om.* CE.
5670. Wiþ wyne and wax and syndry wittale A; Wiþ wyne, wax and oþir wittaill AuE².
5671. And for þe capitanis mantenyng L.

And mony oþir men alsswa *Laing, 5661*
Wicht and worthi war wiþe þa. 5660
Þai fenȝheid þat þai war marchandis,
Þat coyme þiddyr on þar awyn chansse
Out of Inglande wiþe qwhet and wyne,
And oþir syndry wittalis syne.
Til Inchkeythe þai coyme in hy;
And þis Wat þan of Curry
Went to þe Castel, and couythe say
Þat marchandis of Inglande war þai,
Þat had [made] þiddyr þar trawalle
In þat lande withe syndry wittaile; 5670
And, for to haf his maynteinynge,
Þai walde sende hym in þe mornynge
A presande of wittaile and of wyn;
And, walde he mare, he sulde haf syne
At his wil qwhat he walde by;
And þat þe mastyr walde arly
Cum, and a part of his schipe men,
To spek wiþe hym; and he bad þen
Lat þaim cum hardely hym til,
And þai sulde entyr at þar wil. 5680
He bad þe portar syne þat he
Sulde mak þaim reddy þe entre;
And he said þat he sulde do swa.
Þan Wate his leif has tan to ga,
Þat sped had wondyr weil at neyde.
Þan to þe schipe doun he ȝheide,

5674. he (1)] he by AuE²; haf *om.* RAuE².
5675. At] Have at R; qwhat] gif AuE².
5678. he bad] bad hym RL.
5680. And] For AuE².
5682. Sulde mak þaim] Mak thaim al R.
5683. And he said reddely it suld be sa L.
5684. has tane his leve RLAuE².
5685. had] him EL; at] his *all*; meid E².
5686. Downe to the schype in hy he yhede RLAuE².

And tald þaim all how he had done.
Syne to þe Dowglaſs send he sone, 5480
That in þe waillis nere by
Enbuschit him þat nycht prevely.
The schipmen sone in þe mornyng
F. 368 a. Tursit on twa horſs þar flitting;
And ane of þaim tuke crelis baire,
That coverit weill wiþ clathis ware;
The toþer bare barellis ferreyis twa
Full of watter, þat gert þai ga
Forouth, and þai xii. all followand,
Ilkman a gud burdoun in hand, 5490
And roid frogis on thare armyng,
To heill þaim with for persauing;
And all þar berdis schawyne ware.
Watter of Towrys wes with þaim þare,
That squyarit þaim vpwart þe gait,
And ȝeid befor þaim to þe ȝate,
And said to þe portar: "Þir ar þai,
The capitane spak of ȝisterday;
Opin þe ȝet onone," said he.
Him had bene better haif lattin it be. 5500
The mekle ȝet he opnit þan,
And he, þat nixt wes till him, ran,
And laid him to þe erd in hys.
A staff þan tuke Watter of Towrys,
And set vnder þe port culiſs,
That it mycht cum doune on na wiſs.

5689. And he in þe wallis E²Au; þar] þame E, *om.* L.

5690. þaim ful] hym that nycht RLAuE².

5693. A] Ane a A; Ane colis crelis ware R; And ane of þame coyle crelys bare AuE².

5694. are] ware AAuE²L.

5695. barel ferreis] barell ferraris R, bare barellis ferreis A, bayr barrell ferris AuE², beris barellis L.

5696. als war þa] þai gart þai ga AuE².

5697. Forrouth, and AuE².

5698. Ilkane a burdoun in þair hand E.

5699. And rede robis on L.

And taulde þaim al how he had done. *Laing, 5689*
Syne to þe Dowglasse sende þai son,
Þat in to wallis nere þar by
Enbuschit þaim ful prewaly. 5690
Þe schipmen son in þe mornynge
Turssit on twa hors þar flyttynge:
A payr of coil crelis war,
Þat cuueryt weil wiþe clathis are;
Þe toþir barel ferreis twa,
Ful of wattyr als war þa,
Befor, and þai al twelf folowande,
Ilkan a gud burdone in hande,
F. 186 b. And royd frogis on þar armynge,
To cuwyr þaim for persawynge; 5700
And al þar berdis schawyn ware.
Wat of Curre was withe þaim þar,
[Þat] conwoyit þaim vpwart þe gate,
And went befor þaim to þe ȝhat,
And said to þe portar: "Þir ar þai,
Þe wardane spak of ȝistyrday;
Opyn þe ȝhet on ane," said he.
Hym had beyn bettyr haf lattyn hym be.
Þe mekil ȝet opynnyt he þan,
And he, þat next was til hym, ran, 5710
And laid hym at þe erde flatly.
Þan a staf tuk Wate of Curry,
And set vndyr þe portculyce,
Þat cum down it mycht on na wise.

5700. for] fra L.
5703. Þan C; conwoyit] cowart R, squyrit Au, squyart E²; And held stoutly befoir þaim vp þe gait L.
5704. And sone he went him to þe ȝet L.
5705. said to] fand RL; to *om.* EA.
5707. Oppin þe hie port sone, said he L.
5708. beyn *om.* L; haf *om.* R; hym] it RAAu, *om.* EE²L.
5711. at] to AuE²; flatly] in hy AuE².
5712-17. *om* E².
5712. A staf þañ tuk Au.
5714. That cum downe mycht it R, Þat it mycht cum down AuL.

And syne baith crelis and colis with all
Vpon þe turnepike leit he fall;
And þan ane blew a horne in hy.
Than in þe castell raiß þe scry; 5510
The folk fast sped þaim to þe ȝate;
Bot þai fand stout portaris þarat,
That þaim recounterit sturdely.
Thai faucht a quhile rycht cruelly,
Ay till at William of Douglas,
That in þe waillis enbuschit was,
Herd þe gret noyis and þe cry.
Than to þe castell hastely
He sped him, and quhen he come þare,
F. 368 b. He fand þaim fechtand, less and mare; 5520
Bot he þat bargane stancheit sone,
And in schort tyme sa has he done,
That he þe castell all has tane,
And wan þe castellwartis ilkane.
And sum he tuke, and sum he slew,
And sum slaid doune oure crag and hew.
The ȝettis gert he keip wysly.
Thai of þe toune come in gret hy,
And become Scottismen full swith,
For of þat wynnyng þai were blith. 5530

5715. Syne þe] And syne Au, Syne A; colis and crelis RAu; and] and þe EA; wiþe *om.* AuL.
5717. And *om.* L; ane þan] ane syne R, syne ane Au.
5718. cry] scry A.
5719. spede] syne sped R, þan sped L, fast sped AuE².
5723. Ay quhill AuE².
5725. Has herde] As herd R, As he herd L, Hard AuE²; the gret noyes AuE².
5727. fast] and AuE².
5728. fande] fand þame E; He fand þame fechtand less and maire AuE².

Syne þe crelis and colis wiþe all *Laing, 5717*
Apon þe turnpik let he fal;
And ane þan blew a horne in hy.
Þan in þe castel rose þe cry;
Þe folk spede þaim to þe ȝhet;
Bot þai fande stout portaris þar at, 5720
Þat þaim recowntteryt sturdely.
Þai faucht a qwhil richt crewelly,
Qwhil þat Wilȝam of Dowglasse,
Þat in þe wallis enbuschit was,
Has herde þe noyis and þe cry.
Þan to þe castel hastely
He spede hym fast; qwhen he coyme *þare*,
Feychtande he fande þat þar war;
Bot he þat mellay stanchit son*e*,
And in schort tyme sa has he don*e*, 5730
Þat þe castel has he tane,
And wyncust þe castellanys ilkan*e*.
Sum he tuk, and sum he slew,
And sum fled doun*e* attour*e* þe hew.
Þe ȝhettis he gert kep stoutly.
Þai of þe towne þan coyme in hy;
Off þat wynnyng*e* þai war richt blithe,
And Scottis men becoyme richt swythe.

5729. mellay] bargane AuE².
5731. he has RL; That he þe castell all hes tane E²Au.
5732. wyncust] wañ AuE²; castell wardis AuE², castelleris L.
5733. And sum AuE².
5734. And *om.* R; fled] slayd AuE²; attour*e*] oure RLE.
5735. gart he keip wysly AuE².
5736. than coyme in] come in L, come in greit AuE²; in hy] haistely L.
5737. richt] all RL; Þat of þat wonnyng war*e* full blyth AuE².
5738. *om.* E; richt swythe] full swyth AuE²; belyve L.

CHAPTER CLXXV.

Off þe gud Alexander Ramsay
That pruffit weill at hard assay.

QWHEN Dowglas duelt a quhile þare had,
Off þat castell kepare he maid
William eldare of Dowglaß,
That wes his broþer of purchas;
Syne to þe Forest went his way.
He wes in besy travale ay
To help his land on mony wiß,
And to fordo his innemyß.
Than Alexander þe Ramsay,
With oþer dochty at assay, 5540
In to þe Coffe of Hawthorndene
A wycht resset had maid þaim þen.
He had a ioly cumpany
Off wycht ȝoung men, and rycht hardy.
He wes sa prisit of hie bounte
With all men in to þe cuntre,
That na ȝoung man þan in þe land,
That traistit oucht in his avne hand,
That trowit þat he mycht prisit be,
Bot gif a quhile wiþ him were he. 5550
He did mony gud iuperdy,
And with him ay in cumpany
Wes Halyburtoun, and Hering,
F. 369 *a*. That were baith stout, bald and ȝing,

(5739) CHAP. CLXXV. in A=W. *Written in the margin of* A.

5740. Off that castelle wardane R, Of þat castell capitane L, Off þat castell keipar E^2Au.

5744. He was in besy trauell ay AuE^2.

5745. and CA.

5746. Wise] And RLAuE^2, Besy E.

QWHEN Dowglas duelt a qwhil þar hade, *Laing, 5741*
Capitane of þe castel he made 5740
Wilȝam þe eldar of Dowglasse,
Þat was his broþir of purches;
And to þe Forest he went his way.
In besy trawalle he was ay
Til helpe his lande [on] mony wisse,
Wise to confounde his innymysse.
Syne Alexander de Ramsay,
Withe syndry gud men of assay,
In to þe Cowe of Hawthorndeyn
A gret resset had made hym þen, 5750
And had a ioly companny
Off wicht ȝonge men, and of hardy.
He was sa ful of gret bounte,
And namyt of prowes sa was he,
Þat na ȝonge man was in þe lande,
Þat traystit swa in his awyn hande,
Na lett þat he mycht pryssit be,
Bot gif a qwhile wiþe hym war he.
He did mony a iuperdy,
And wiþe hym in to companny 5760
Was Haliburtone, and Herynge,
Þat bathe war stout, baulde and ȝynge;

5747. de] the RLAAuE².
5748. gud men of] douchty at AuE².
5750. gret] wycht AuE².
5753. ful of gret] prysit of hie AuE²; He was of sa grete bounte L.
5754. Wiþ all generall in þe cuntre AuE²; Full nemyt and sa was he L.
5756. Þat] Na L; swa] oucht AuE².
5757. Na lett] Trowyt AuE².
5759. a] gud AuE².
5760. And ay AuE²; to *om.* AuE².

Patrik of Dunbar, and Dischingtoun,
And vthir*e* feill of hie renovne.
Sa fell a tyme at he and þai,
And oþer seir*e* of gret noblay,
Past, and heryit in Ingland,
And maid all þairis þat euer þai fand. 5560
Thai tuke prayis and presoneris,
And oþer gudis on seir*e* maneris,
Till þar handis sa fillit war*e*
That þai as þan wald tak na mare.
The castellwartis on þe Marche herd say
How in þar land lyand wer*e* þai;
And gaderit þaim togidder þen
All þat þai mycht be of men,
Off castellis and of þe cuntre,
And schupe þaim forouth þaim to be. 5570
And þai with presoneris and prayis
Hamewartis straucht held on þar wayis;
And sone þai saw þe Inglis rout,
That semyt stalwart men and stout,
And wer*e* all out fer ma þan þai.
Than till his feris said Ramsay:
"Fallowis, we mon in to þis ficht
Wyrk wiþ aviſsment and slicht.
ȝe se weill þai ar ma þan we;
Bot þarfor nane abaisit be. 5580
We will ws fenȝe as we wald fle,
And withdraw ws a litill we.
And quhen þai se ws schape away,
Bot dout þai sall sone brek array,

5763. of CA.
5764. feil of gret] of full greit A, feill of hie E²Au, sere of greit L. *Two extra lines in* AuE²:—
Sa fell a tyme þat he and þai
And oþir fele of hie noblay.
5766. þar *om.* RLAuE².
5767. And] Thai RAuE²; vp *om.* *all;* And tuke precious presoneris L.
5770. Þat þai wald tak þat tyme AuE², At þat tyme þai wald tak L.
5771. The costewartis E; of] on RLAuE²; þe *om.* R, marche RAAu.
5772. þe] thaire RL; How in þair*e* landis [land E²] lyand war*e* þai AuE².
5773. Þai] And AuE².

Off Dunbar Patrik, [and] Dischyngtowne, *Laing, 5765*
And oþir feil of gret ranowne,
Passit, and hereide in Inglande,
And made al þaris þat þai þar fande;
And tuk vp prayis and presowneris,
And oþir gudis on seyr maneris,
F. 187 a. Qwhil þar handis sa fillyt ware
Þat þai at þat tyme walde tak na mare. 5770
Þe castelwartis of þe Marchis herd say
How ridande in þe lande war þai.
Þai gaderit þaim al samyn þen
Wiþe al þat þai mycht be of men,
Off castellanys, and of hail cuntre,
And schupe þaim forowthe þaim to be.
And þai wiþe pressowneris and prayis
Hamwart straucht helde þar wayis;
And qwhen þai saw þe Inglis rowt,
Þat semyt bathe sturdy and stowt, 5780
And war fer out ma þan þai,
Þan til his feris said Ramsay:
"We mon sumdeil in to þis feycht
Wyrk wiþe wisdom and wiþe slycht.
ȝhe se þat þai ar ma þan we;
Bot þar of bayssit sulde we noucht be.
We sal fenȝhe ws as we walde fle,
And wiþe draw ws a litil we.
Fast folow ws þan sal þai,
And son sa mon þai brek array. 5790

5774. Wiþe] Off E², *om.* Au.
5775. castellis RLAuE²; and of hail] and the hale RL, and of þe AuE².
5778. þar] on thaire R.
5779. And qwhen] Bot qwhen RL, And sone AuE².
5780. bathe sturdy] mony styth AuE²; and] stark and R.
5781. And ware all out fer ma Au E²A, And be fer ma L.
5784. wisdom] awysment R, gouernance L.
5786. Bot *om.* E; abaysyd RLE AuE²; sulde we] ȝe suld E, sall we AuE²L.
5789. Þan followand sa sall þai L.
5790. Brek all thair array L.

And þan richt on horſs bak sall we
Schute on þaim, or þai knyt be."
As he deuisit þai haif done;
And, quhen þai suld haif semblit sone,
F. 369 b. Ramsay and his cumpany
Schupe to withdraw þaim hastely. 5590
The Inglismen þan cryit on hie:
"Wpone þe Scottis; þai fle, þai fle."
Than for to tell the taill schortly,
Ramsay with all his cumpany
Set in þe heid apon þaim ware,
For out of array haill þai ware;
Sa þat þai were discomfit sone,
And fled and scalit wiþoutin hone.
The Scottismen followit on þe chace,
And tuke gud presoneris in þat place. 5600
Thare wes tane Schir Robert Maneris,
And oþer sindry gret squyeris;
Schire William Heroun wiþ a straik
In to þe cheke his way can tak.
A few in to þe fechting place
Wes slane, and ma[n]glit ill þar wes;
Bot in þe fecht and in þe chas
A gret menȝe takin was,
And Ramsay wiþ þe oure hand
Come haime vnhurt in to his land. 5610

THE King of France þat tyme gaif
For þe Erll Iohne of Murraif
Schire William Montagw frely,
That þan wes Erll of Salisbery,
And a lord of gret pouste.
Me think all Scottismen suld be
Gretly haldin to þat king,
That ware king, quhen he wes ȝing,

5792. gadryt] togyddyr REAAuE², 5793. And *om.* REAAuE²; And *om.* L. knyt] Turnit L.

On oure hors bakkis þan sal we *Laing, 5803*
Schut on þaim, or þai gadryt be,
And knyt agayn." Þus haf þai done.
In [ficht] assemblit þai alssone.
Þe Inglis folk all partyt war,
And wyde sprede bathe here and þar,
And, for to tel þat schortly,
Þe Inglis men war wyncust hallely.
Schir Robert tane was de Maneris,
And syndry oþir gud sqwyeris; 5800
Schir Wilȝam Heron wiþe a straik
In to þe cheik his waye can tak;
Sum folk in to þat stede
Behynde þaim haf þai leffit dede.
Bot in þe feycht and in þe chas
A gret companny takyn was,
And Ramsay wiþe þe our hande
Coyme hayme agayne in his awyn lande.

Þe Kynge of Frawnsse þat tyme gaff
For Iohun þan þe Erl [of] Murraw 5810
Schir Wilȝame of Montagew qwhitly,
Þat Erl was þan of Salisbery,
And lord als of gret pouste.
Me thynk al Scottis men sulde be
Haldyn gretly to þat kynge,
Þat þar kynge, qwhen þat he was ȝynge,

5794. sycht CE; alssone] þan sone AuE²; In fycht thai ar assemblyd swne RL.
5795. all partyt] departyt AuE².
5796. sprede bathe] scalyd RL.
5797. for *om.* L; þat] yhow þan RL.
5798. men *om.* RL.
5799. de] the R.
5802. cheik] thik E.
5803. And sum folk AuE², And syndry L.
5809. þat] þat sam̄ A, þat þat AuE².
5810. of *om.* C.
5811. of] the RAu, de EE², *om.* A.
5813. a lord R, a man L.
5815. Behaldin EAAuE².
5816. Quhair þair king þat he was ȝing E².

And set als in sa gret distres
That put out of his awne land wes, 5620
[He] resauit him worthely,
And gouernyt richt reuerently,
And als of his debonarte
F. 370 *a*. For þe Erll of Murray he
Gaif þe Montagw frely.
Crist resaif his saull forthy.
And quhen þe Erll cummyn hame þus was,
To þe wardane þe way he tais,
For he wes till him neir*e* cousing.
With him he wes a quhile, and syne 5630
He went his way till Anandirdaill,
That wes his awne heretage haill.
Bot for þat Schir William þe Bovne,
That þan wes Erll of Northhamptoun,
Held þe castell of Lochmabane,
And all þe land had till him tane,
As gevin him of þe Inglis king,
He fand þar*e* felloune ganestanding.
Bot neuerþeles ȝit þar*e* baid he,
And wes oft in perplexite; 5640
Bot magre his, I tak on hand,
He tuke þe malis of þat land
All till his avne vſ halely,
Bot it wer*e* ony small brybry
That neir*e* þe castell wes lyand,
Bot he gat all þe remanand.
The myddill Marche kepit Dowglaſ,
That oftsyſ in þe Forest was,
And abandonyt weill þe land
Mast part to þe Scottismenis hand. 5650

5621. W. And he.

5819. He *om.* L; richt] sa L, *om.* R.
5820. richt] sa L.
5823. frelyly] all frely *all.*
5829. hym] his way A, hayme AuE*.
5830. heretag*is* C; holle C; Þat til him was heritage hale E.
5831. for] for*e* þat A; de] the R.

And set at sa gret distres *Laing, 5829*
Þat sende out of his lande he was,
He ressawit hym richt honestly,
And tretit hym richt curtasly; 5820
And syne of his debonerte
For þe Erl of Murrawe he
Gaf Montagw frelyly.
Crist ressawe his saulle for þi.
Qwhen þus þis Erll haym cummyn was,
To þe wardane alssoñe he gais,
For he was til hym nere cusynge.
He duelt þar als a qwhile, and syne
He went hym til Ananddyrdaille,
Þat his [heretage] was al [haille]. 5830
Bot for Schir Wilȝame de Bowñe,
Þat Erl was of Souythhamtone,
Helde þe castel of Louchmabane,
And al þe lande til hym has tan,
[As] giffyn hym of Inglande kynge,
He fande þar hard barganynge.
F. 187 b. Neuirþeles þar duelt he,
And oft in harde perplexite;
Bot magre þaris, I tak on hande,
He tuk þe malis of þe lande 5840
Til his oysse apertly;
Þaim tuk he noucht al wttrely.
Þe myddil Marche tuk þe Dowglasse,
Þat oftsyis in þe Forest was,
And abandownyt weil þat lande
Gret part to Scottis mennys hande.

5832. Northamtown RL, Saucham-toun E.
5835. And CA; Inglande] the Inglis RL.
5836. hard] stalwart RL.
5837. Nevyre the qwhethir R.
5838. harde] gret RL; prolexite A.
5840. malis] magree L.
5841. Tyl his oys parti R, Till his iupardy L.
5843. tuk] kepyt RL.
5845. abawndown R, aboundit E²; þat] of that RL.

In Ingland als ryde oft wald he,
And rychit him and his menȝe.
And at þe Est Marche Ramsay
Did mony iuperdy perfay;
And in all þis tyme þire thre
Preist þaim ay nixt þe Marche to be.
For all þe laif þan of þe land
Wes in to riches haboundand;
And all þe inwart of þe kinrik
F. 370 b. Wes in gud quyet, rest and plyte, 5660
And gret foysoun of alkin gud;
The kinrik þan in gud way stude.
Than thocht þe lordis of þe land
That it wes gud to tak on hand
To send eftir þare King Davy,
That wonnand wes in Normundy,
Syne þe mast forſs of his land
Wes wonnyng out of his fais hand.
Thai send him word þan oure þe se;
And sone eftir him bownyt he, 5670
And at þe King of France has tane
His leif, and to þe se is gane,
And with twa schippis prevely
He aryvit at Inuerbervy,
And [Quene] Iohne als wiþ him brocht he.
Than blith wes all his commonalte,
And resauit him with all blithnes.
Weill waxin þat tyme he wes,
And thowles als, for his ȝouthheid
Thare to his nature couþ him leid. 5680
Iustyng, dansing and playing
He hantit mekle, for he wes ȝing;
And sa with playis him solissand
He raid wiþ a faire court throu his land.

5675. W. quhen. W. 5663-5684=C. 5917-5938.

5850. a *om.* *all*; ioly] proud L. For in to all tyme L; tyme *all.*
5851. And in till all this tyme R, 5852. nere] nest R.

In Inglande ofttymys trawalit he, *Laing, 5869*
And richit hym and his menȝhe.
Ramsay on þe Est Marche þar by
Did mony a ioly iuperdy; 5850
And in al tymys þir thre
Pressit þaim nere þe Marche to be.
Þan þe ramaynande of þe lande
Was in to gret reches habundande;
For þe inwart of þe kynrik
Þe folk had rest, þe folk war rik,
And fuson was of froyt and fude,
And habundance of alkyn gude.

5854. Wes in till gret myrth R, Wes in welth L; to *om.* E.
5855-6. *om.* L.
5855. For] For in AuE².
5856. folk (1)] land R; þe folk] and þai AuE².

In all þis tyme Schir William Bell,
At chosin wes, as ȝe herd tell,
Eftir þat Iames Ben wes dede,
Till haif bene bischop in his steid
Off Sanctandrois se vakand,
Wes in þe court of Rome bydand. 5690
Bot neuerþeles ȝit, as he thocht,
The bischoprik optenit he nocht;
For blynd of baith his ene wes he.
Sa ix. ȝeris vakand wes þat se.
Than William Landalis, quhen þis fell,
F. 371 a. That tyme wes persone of Kynkell,
And wes in France a ȝoung clerk þan,
And of lynage a gret gentillman;
He set him for þis bischoprik,
That wakit sa lang in oure kinrik. 5700
His freyndis muffit þe King of France
To mak for him speciall instance
In his letteres to þe pape,
To mak þis Master William bischap
Off Sanct Androis se vakand.
Oure King Davy of Scotland
Wes ȝit þan in Normundy,
And wrait to þe paip specially
For þis William, at he mycht be
Promuffit to þis vakand se. 5710
Bot ȝit baid it furþ still vakand
As it wes lang befor beand,
Ay quhyll at þe chapiter
Maid gret instance and prayere

5865. as] þan as AuE².
5866. That R; optenyd he RL.
5869-70. *om.* L.
5869. de] the R, qwhen þat] þat tyme E.
5870. Was person þat tyme] That tyme persowne R.
5871-84—
William Landellis, a nobill man,
Throw Godis grace optenit þan,
And be help of þe King of France,
That to þe paip maid instance,
Als oure King Davy, in Normondy
Beand, wrait to him specialy. L.

In al þis tyme Wilȝam Bel, *Laing, 5871*
Þat was chosyn, as ȝhe herd tel, 5860
Eftyr þat Iames Ben was dede,
Til haf beyn bischope in his stede
Off Sanct*e* Androwis se wakande,
Was in þe cowrt of Rome bidande.
Neuirþeles, as he thoucht,
Þe bischoprik he optenyt noucht;
For blynde of bathe his eyne fel he.
Swa nyne ȝher wakande was þat se.
Wilȝam de Lawndalis, qwhen þat fel,
Was p*er*son þat tyme of Kynkel, 5870
A ȝong*e* clerk in to Frawnse was þan,
Off lynage a gret gentil man,
Haffande E to þe bischoprik,
Wakande sa lang*e* in our kynrik.
His freyndis mowit þe Kyng*e* of Fransse
For þis Wilȝam to mak instance
And thra prayer to þe pape,
Þis Wilȝam for to mak bischape
Off Sanct*e* Androwis se wakande.
Þe Kyng*e* als Dauid of Scotlande, 5880
Þat duellande was in Normandy,
Wrat to þe pape richt specially
For þis Wilȝam, þat he mycht be
Promowide to þat wakande se.
ȝhit bad þat se stil waikande
Off Sanct*e* Androwis in Scotlande,
Qwhil eftyr þat þe chapiter
Gret instance made, and thra prayer*e*,

5871. In Frawns wes a yhowng clerk than R.
5872. And of lynage a gentil man E.
5873. Haffande E] Anelyd R.
5878. for to] that he wald R.
5879. se] þe se AAuE².
5880. als *om.* R.
5882. richt] than R.
5883. Wilȝam] Lawndalis R.
5885. stil *om.* L.

Till þe xii. Benet þan Pape
To mak þis Master William bischap
At þare instance, becauſß þat se
Vakit to lang in þare cuntre,
And sa þe kirk in to þat quhile
Stude þarthrou oft in gret perile 5720
Off scaith, expenſß and diseſß,
Quhill þat it sa vakand wes;
Na in till a vacatioun
Thai wald nocht mak electioun
Twiſß, for þai trowit þat ware
To þe law sumdeill contrare.
To þe pape þai wrait forþi
All þe mare effectuously.
The pape resauit þar letreȝ weill,
And sped þar instance ilk deill; 5730
F. 371 b. And sa þai gert þis Landellis be
Promuffit to þis lang vacand se.
And þat thing to be clerely wittin,
To baith þe kingis þe pape hes writtin,
That be þe speciall thra prayere
Off all Sanctandrois chapitere
Off Rome þe Twelft Benet Pape
William Landalis mais bischape.
Than wes he bischop passit oure
In his tyme xl. ȝeris and foure, 5740
As of his ending ȝe may heire
Eftir þis mare of þis matere.

5889. þe paip AuE².
5891-6. *om* L.
5892. Wakand E.
5894. and gret] and in R.
5895. scathis R.
5897. a] na AuE²; For in habitatioune L.
5898. Thay will noucht electioune L.
5900. To þe law sum parte contrair L.
5901-2. *om.* L.
5903. lettres] request L.
5904. instance] lettres L.
5905-12. *om.* L.
5905. And] And swa R, And þan E

Til þe Twelft Benet Pape *Laing, 5901*
Þis Lawndalis for to mak bischope 5890
At þar instance; for þat se
Waikyt to lange in þar cuntre,
And þe kyrk in to þat qwhile
Ay stud in dowt and gret perille,
And skaythe tholyt and dissesse
Al tyme þat it wakande wes;
Na in til a wacacione
Þai walde noucht mak electione
Twys, for þai trowyt þat war
Sum thynge to þe law contrare. 5900
To þe pape þai wrat for þi
Al þe mare effectusly.
Þe pape ressawit þar lettres weil,
And sped þar instance ilka deil;
And þai gert þis Wilȝame be
Promowid to þat wakande se.
F. 188 a. And þat to be clerly wyttyñ,
In til his bullys weil was wryttyñ,
Þat be þe special thra prayer
Off hail Sancte Androwis chapiter 5910
Off Rome þe Twelft Bennet Pape
Wilȝame Lawndalis made bischape.
Þus bischope he was, qwhil þar past oure
In his tyme fourty ȝher and foure.
Off his endynge ȝhe may heyr
In tyme to cum of þat mater.
Þe lordis þis tyme of Scotlande
Thoucht it al gud to tak on hande
To sende eftyr þe Kynge Dawy,
Þat duellande was þan in Normondy, 5920

5906. þat] that lang R.
5908. weil] than R; was] has AuE².
5913. Þus] Than RL, The AuE², Þaire A; þar *om.* RL.
5916. When we cum to þat mater L.
5917-38. = W. 5663-84.
5918. al] war RL.
5919. þe] thare RLAAuE².
5920. duellande *om.* L; than wes *all.*

CHAPTER CLXXVI.

How gud Alexander þe Ramsay
Wan Roxburgh Castell on Pasche Day.

A THOUSAND and thre hundreth ȝere
And xlii. þare to cleire,
Richt airely on a Pasche day
Alexander þe Ramsay
Throu preve convoying of ane,
That hattyn wes Hude of Edname,

5921. mast] erest L.
5922. gottyn] wonnyn R, wone E.
5933. And wele thewit as ȝoutheid L.
5934. Be kynd and ressoune suld him leid L.
5937. him sollesand AuE².
5938. throw al þe lande] blythly throw his land R, tyme throw þe land L, throw our land E, out throw þe land AAuE².

Sen þe mast part of his lande *Laing, 5933*
Was gottyn out of his fais hande.
Þai sende hym worde þan our þe se;
And eftyr son hym bowne made he,
And at þe Kynge of Frawnsse has tane
His leif, and to þe se is gane
Withe twa schippis prewaly.
He arrywit at Berwy;
Þe Queyn Iohun wiþe hym broucht he.
Þan blithe was al his commwnyte; 5930
Þai hym ressauit withe blithnes.
Weil waxyn vp þat tyme he was,
And thowles þan, for his ȝoutheide
To þat natur walde hym leide.
Iustynge, dawnssynge and playinge
He luffit weil, for he was ȝynge;
And wiþe sic gamysse solassande
He rad oft throw al þe lande.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Qwhen Alexander de Ramsay Roxburgh wan on Pask Day.

A THOUSAND and thre hundyr ȝhere
And twa and fourty to þa cleyr, 5940
Richt arly on þe Pask Day
Alexander de Ramsay
Throw cowyne of ane, þat to nayme
Hude was hattyn of Ednayme,

CHAP. XXXIV. (CLXXIV. *in* AuE², CLXXV. *in* A, *corrected from* CLXXVI.)—AuE²=W CLXXV. p. 146. weill] offt weill Au, ay weill E² A=W CLXXVI.

5942. de] the RL. callit Edname L.
5944. of] the R; That wes Hude

Come to Roxburght, quhen it wes myrk,
And þare his men sa can wirk 5750
That with ledderis his menȝe all,
Throu help of Hude, clam our þe wall.
Doune fra þe wall þan ar þai gane,
And with forſß has þe castell tane,
Magre þaim all þat stude agane.
Sum þai tuke, and sum has slane,
And sesit all þe gudis þai fand.
Feltone wes þan in to Ingland;
Forthy he eschapit þe deid.
And quhen Ramsay had maid þat steid 5760
Bowand till his will alhaill,
The mast part þan of Tewidaill
Come to þe King Davyis fay;
F. 372 a. And he maid Alexander Ramsay
Off all Tewidaill his schiraif,
And Roxburght in keping him gaif.
Syne raid he thryſß wiþ stalwart hand
Attour þe Marche in Ingland.
And first he raid on cloſß manere
Wndir þe Erll of Murreiffis banere, 5770
And brynt Penreth; and þarwithall
Off Roſß he brynt þe ryall hall.
Sone eftir þat he maid of weire
Ane oþer raid wiþ plane banere.
Thare new knychtis, þat he had maid,
For to wyne þar schone furþ raid
With a richt sturdy cumpany,
Quhare Robert of Ogill wes neireby
With a gret rout; and quhen he saw
Thai knychtis cum stoutly but aw, 5780

5946. he *om.* AuE²; And þair he gert his menȝe wyrk L.

5950-1. *om.* CEAAuE², *taken from* R.

Sa in þe castell ar þai gane
And with fors it has tane L.

5953. þar *om.* RL.

5958. The mast fors than off R, The maist part þan of EL, Þane þe maist part of AAuE².

5961. þe] his RL.

Come to Roxburghe, qwhen it was myrk, *Laing, 6967*
And wiþe his menȝhe þar gert he wyrk,
Withe helpe of Hude, þat his men all
Withe ledderis clambe vp our þe wal.
Downe our þe wal syne ar þai gane,
[And wyth fors has the castelle tane. 5950
Off all the folk, war thame agayne,]
Sum haf þai tane, sum haf þai slayne.
Þai tuk þe gud al at þai þar fande.
Feltowne was þat tyme in Inglande;
Þarfor eschapit he þe dede.
And qwhen Ramsay had made þat stede
Obeyssande til his wil al haile,
Þe mast part of Tewidail
Come to þe Kynge Dauid fay;
And he made Alexander de Ramsay 5960
Off al Tewidal þe schirrawe,
And Roxburghe als he til hym gaff.
Syne rade he [thryis] wiþe stalwart hande
Out our þe Marchis of Inglande.
And fyrst he rade in his maner
Vndyr of Murrawe þe baner,
And brynt Pennyr; and withe al
Þan of þe Rose he brynt þe hall.
Syne eftirwart a rade of were
He made wiþe displayide baner, 5970
Qwhar þe knychtis, þat he had made,
Outwart to wyn þar schoyn þai rade
F. 188 b. Withe a richt stalwart companny.
Robert of Ogil was nere þarby
Withe a gret rowt, and qwhen he saw
Þa knychtis cum swa, in til a schaw

5963. Syne rade he syne C, Syne rade he thryis R, Sone raid he syne E, Syne raide he A, And he raid syne AuE², Syne raid he throw L.
5966. þe] the erlis RL.
5972. þai] than R.
5973. stalwart] sturdy RL.
5974. þarby] þar L.
5976. swa cum R; til *om.* EA.

He him withdrew, for he wes wiſs,
And scharp of weire at all deviſs.
He withdrew him till a myre qwaw,
That lyand wes weill neire a schaw.
Thir knychtis, that saw his withdrawing,
Followit ay fast on in a ling,
And prekit sa fast out of array,
Till of þare men in þat myre lay,
Sa þat þare levit nocht fifty
Togidder in all þat cumpany. 5790
Than Ogill turnyt, and abaid;
And þai in hy vpon him raid,
And iustit richt pertly of weire.
A felloune bargane maid þai þare.
On baith þe halffis slane were men;
Bot oure knychtis þe ware had þen,
For þare folkis vencust were ilkane,
And v. knychtis in handis were tane,
Stewart, Eglyngtoun, and Cragy,
Boid, and Foulartoun trewly; 5800
F. 372 b. Ogill had þaim till his presoun,
And syne were frethit for ransoun.

THE king but mare harme hame is went.
Sone eftir þat fell a mawtelent
Betuix Dowglaſs and þe Ramsay,
That ay woxe mare, till on a day
Dowglaſs him waitit as he raid
Till Hawik, quhare he ordanit had

5977. him *om.* CEL.
5978. awisse] allwisse E, rycht wysse A, rycht happy AuE^2; And in weirfair ay besye L.
5979-80. *om.* AuE^2.
5979. a qwhawe R, a quhaw A.
5980. He wiþdrew him in till þe schaw A.
5982. Þai *om.* AuE^{2}L; fast] ay fast AuE^2; in til] on in RLEA, in AuE^2.
5983. swa] sa fast AuE^2.
5985. Þat] Sa at AuE^2.
5986. of þar] in all that RLAuE^2, of þat E.
5989. And apertly iustyt of weire AuE^2.

He withedrew [him], for wysse was he, *Laing, 5989*
And in til weris awisse.
Withe in myris in til a qwawe,
Þat was lyande nere þat schaw, 5980
Þe knychtis, þat saw his withe drawynge,
Þai falowit fast in til a lynge,
And prekyt swa out of array,
Qwhil of þar folk in myris lay,
Þat þar leffit noucht fyfty
To gedyr of þar companny.
Þan Ogil turnyt, and habaide;
And þai in hi apon hym rade,
And iustyt of were apertly.
Þat was a bargane of fellonny. 5990
On bathe þe halffis slayn war meñ;
Bot þe knychtis þe wer had þeñ,
For þar folk wyncust war ilkane,
And v. knychtis in þe feylde war tane,
Stewart, Eglyntone, and Cragi,
Boyd, and Foullartone; and worthi
Ogil [þame] had til his preson,
And syne delyuerit þaim for ransone.

ÞE kynge but mare skaythe hame is went.
Son eftyr fel of mawtelent 6000
Betwix þe Dowglasse and Ramsay
Ay mare and mare, qwhil on a day
Dowglase hym spyit as he rade
Til Hawik, qwhar ordanyt he hade

5990. Thaire was a felloun bargane þare AuE².
5994. in fycht RAu, in feild E².
5996. and (1) *om.* RL; and worthi] thir worthy R, thai worthy L, suythly AuE².
5997. has CRLEA, þame AuE².
5999. is] þan Au, *om.* E².
6000. eftyr] eftyr þat AuE², eftirwart L; of] a RAAuE²; mawvetalent R, matelent E.
6002. Þat ay wox maire till on a day AuE²; Bot of invy as þai say L.
6003. as] quhar EL.
6004. he ordanit EAuE²L; he *om.* R.

To hald a court; þar*e* of his men
The mast part to þe toune went þen, 5810
And to þe kirk þe way tuke he
Bot with a few of his menȝe.
And þar*e* come on him þe Dowglaſs,
That of þat deid weill purvait was,
And tuke him þar*e* throu fell fechting,
And woundit him in þe taking.
And to þe Hermytage als fast
With him bundin þan þai past;
And in presoune þar*e* deit he.
Off his dede wes gret pete. 5820
To tell ȝow þarof þe manere,
It is bot dolour for to heir*e*.
He wes þe gretest menyt man
That ony creatur*e* think on can
Off his estait, or mare be fer;
For all him menyt, better and wer*e*,
And riche and pure him menyt baith,
For of his dede it wes gret scaith.
Bot dule mycht mak nane amending
As of his deid, and quhen þe king 5830
Herd how he wes dede away,
Till a stout man Iohne þe Berclay
He gaif þe keping of þe castell
Off Roxburght, and he it kepit weill.

6005. qwhar] þar AuE²; of] all L.
6007. went] tuk RAuE².
6010. werk] deid AuE².
6012. He woundyt was] And woundyt hym AuE²; þar *om.* RLAuE²; þat] þe EAuE²L.
6013. Til] And to Au, And syne to E²; hermitag*is* C; þan alssa] alsa R, als E²L, syne alssa A, syne als Au.
6014. than thai REAuE²; þan *om.* L.
6015. in to E.
6016. And of A.
6020. on] off R; Þat ony persone think one can AuE²; Þat ony man couth think on þan L.
6021. or] and EAAuE²; of *om.* AuE²L.
6022. hym] hym bath RLAuE².
6023-4. *om.* L.

Til halde a cowrt, qwhar of his men *Laing, 6017*
Þe mast part to þe towne went þen;
And to þe kyrk his way went he
Bot wiþe a fewe of his menȝhe.
Þar coyme apon hym þe Dowglase,
Þat for þat werk weil purwayit was, 6010
And tuk hym þar wiþe harde feychtynge;
He woundyt was þar in þat takynge.
Til þe [Hermetage] þan alssa fast
Wiþe hym bundyn þai þan past;
And in preson þar deit he.
Off his ded was gret pete.
To tel ȝow þarof þe manere,
It is bot sorow for til heyr.
He was þe grettast menyt man
Þat ony couythe haf thoucht on þan 6020
Of his state, or of mare befere;
Al menyt hym, bettyr and were,
Þe riche and pure hym menyt bathe,
For of his ded was mekil skaythe.
Bot playnt, na duyl, na ȝit menynge
Micht helpe noucht; þarfor Dauid Kynge,
Qwhen he was ded and done of day,
Gaf til Iohun þe Berclaye
Þe ȝemsail hail of þe castel
Off Roxburgh, and he it kepyt weil. 6030

6025-9—
Bot dule mycht maik na amendyng
As [And E²] of his deid; and [*om.* E²] quhen the kyng
Hard þat he was deid away,
Till a stout man Ihone Barklay
The kyng kepyng gaif of the casteill AuE².

6026. noucht] na thing E, *om.* L; þarfor *om.* E; Dawy ȝing A.

After 6026—
Þat was oure king in to Scotlande,
Has hewely þat tañe oñ hande. A.

6027. of day] away A.

6028. Gaf til] Than till R, Gaif to Schir A.

6029. hail of þe] gave off the R, of þe bair L.

6030. and he] that AuE²; kepit it EL.

And neuerþeles þe King Davy
Tuke in till hert rycht hevely
Ramsais dede, at slane wes sa;
F. 373 a. Forthy he pressit him to sla
This ilk William of Dowglas,
[That] warely him withdrawin has, 5840
Ay till þe Stewart of Scotland,
That mast till help him tuke on hand,
Prayit for him sa ythandly,
That þare þe king his malancoly
Forgaif him, and tuke him till his grace.
Off Roxburght syne he schiref was,
And tuke þe castell in keping.
In Ingland syne past þe king
Off were, and þare gret hereschip maid;
Bot, to say suth, þan at þat raid 5850
Nane aventure of fechting fell,
That men suld þarof gretly tell;
Bot, but tinsall, his men and he
Come hame agane to þar cuntre.

CHAPTER CLXXVI.*

Off þe batall of Durhame
And how þe King Davy wes tane.

A THOUSAND and thre hundreth ȝere
And xlvi. þareto cleire,
The King of France set him to raiß
The sege lyand about Calaiß,

5840. W. Thar. Chap. CLXXVI.* *So numbered in the MS.*

6032. in] in till AuE².
6036. Bot] Rycht EA, That AuE²; he *om.* REAuE²; has] was R.
6037. Ay qwhil] On to L.
6038. Þat] Þe AuE².
6039. Prayand AuE²; til CE.
6040. Þat] And AuE².
6043. and C, and þe A.
6047. þan *om.* E; Nane awantage fell of that fecting L; Nane awenture of fechting fell E²Au.

Neuirþeles þe Kyng*e* Dawy *Laing, 6043*
Tuk in hart richt hewyli
Ramsayis ded, þat slayn was swa;
Þarfor he pressit hym to sla
Þis ilk Wilȝam*e* of Dowglasse.
Bot warly he hym wiþedrawyn has,
Ay qwhil þe Stewart of Scotlande,
Þat mast til helpe hym tuk on hande,
F. 189 *a*. Prayit [for] hym sa ithandly,
Þat þe kyng*e* his malancoly 6040
Forgaf, and tuk hym til his grasse.
Off Roxburghe syne he schirray wes,
And had þe castel [in] kepyng*e*.
Syne in til Inglande past þe kyng*e*
Off were, and a gret herschip made;
Bot, to say suythe, at þat rade
Nane awenture fel þan of feychtynge
Þat men sulde mak of gret menyng*e*;
Bot, but tynsail, his men and he
Repayrit hayme til þar cuntre. 6050

CHAPTER XXXV.

Qwhen Kyng David past fra haym Tyl þe Batail of Duram.

A THOUSANDE and thre hundir ȝhere
And [sex] and fourty to þa cleyre,
Þe Kyng*e* of Frawnsse set hym to raysse
And set [asseige] befor Calace,

6048. That men þairof suld greitlie tell E²Au.

6050. Cõme hayme agañe to A.

CHAP. XXXV. (CLXXV. *in* AuE², CLXXVI. *in* A, *corrected from* CLXXVII.) AAuE²=W.

6052. four CEA.

6054. asseig*is* CA, a sege RLE; The seg*is* [sege E²] þat lay forouth Calayse AuE².

And wrait in Scotland till our king,
And maid him richt speciall praying 5860
That he wald werray in Ingland;
For, he said, he suld tak on hand
On his syde for to werray;
And sa on baith þe halfis þai
Suld be hard set. Þan King Davy,
That wes stout, ȝoung, and ioly,
And ȝarnyt for to se fechting,
Grantit to fulfill his ȝarnyng,
And gaderit all his ost bedene.
He mycht full weill content haif bene 5870
F. 373 b. That he had bene in Ingland thriſß
Off were vpon his innemyiſß,
And nane þai tymes tuke on hand
To paſß agane in till his land.
Quhy couþ he nocht haif bene in peſß,
And reullit his land in richtiusnes,
And haldin him self out of dangere?
Quha standis weill, he suld nocht steire.
Bot for he saw weill þat Fortoune
Sa fairely with his folk had done, 5880
That throu wynnyng of iupertyis
Scho had hieyit on sic a wiſß,
That þai had wonnyng all his land,
He wend weill scho wald stably stand;

6055. And] He AuE².
6056. And maid him speciall praying AuE²; Planely makand praying L.
6058. For] And AuE².
6059. oþir half] his syd AuE²; for to R.
6060. And sa one baith the halfis þai AuE².
6061. Be wele hard set AuE²; Our] þan AuE².
6062. richt *om.* AuE²L; ioly] hardy E; *two lines more in* E.
And in him selue prowd and ioly,
And in his deidis rycht manly.
6064. þe kynge of Fransis] þe kyng of Franse E, þe kyng of Franse his A, þe kingis L, to fulfill his AuE².
6065. hayl] haly R, al E, weel L.
6066. richt *om.* AuE²L.

And wrat in Scotlande til our kyng*e* *Laing, 6067*
Specially be thra praying*e*
To passe of were in to Inglande;
For, he saide, he sulde tak on hande
On oþir half þaim to warray;
Sa on bathe þe halffis þan sulde þai 6060
Be straytly stad. Our Kyng*e* Dawy,
Þat was ȝong*e*, stout, and richt ioly,
And ȝarnyt for to se feychtyng*e*,
Grantyt þe Kyng*e* of Fransis ȝarnyng*e*,
And gaderyt his folk hayl bedeyn.
He mycht richt weil content haf beyn
Þat he was in til Inglande thrysse
Off were apon his innymys,
[Sen nane þai tymes tuk on hand
To pass one weire in till his land.] 6070
Qwhi couythe he noucht haf in pesse
Haldyn his lande, as it þan wes,
And hym self out of danger?
Qwha standis weil, he sulde noucht ster*e*.
Bot for he saw þat Forton
Sa frely with his folk had don*e*,
Þat throw wynnyng*e* of iuperdiys
Scho had þaim heyt on mony wise,
[Þat þai] ner*e* wonnyng*e* had þar lande,
He trowit scho walde haf beyn standande; 6080

6067. He gadderit his folk thrifi L.
6068. Off were apon] To pas in Ingland on L.
6069-70. *om.* CEA; *taken from* AuE².
6069. þai tymes] bot he L.
6070. To pass one weir] That tyme to pas L; his land] Ingland RL.
6071. haf] hald L; in to RAuE².
6072. Haldyn *om.* L.
6075. þat] than that RAuE².
6076. frely] ferly R, fayrly AuE², freindly L.
6077. Þat] And E²; of] in R, and EA.
6078. on mony wise] on sic awyis RAuE², on sic wise L.
6079. Þai þat C; þar] his AuE².
6080. trowit] wend AuE²; beyn] beyne furth AuE²; Sa trowit he hir to be standand L.

Bot þat is nocht of kynd hir law.
Our*e* King Davy couþ nocht þat knaw.
  Quha will of Fortoune vndirstand,
Hir law is ay to be muffand;
Fals scho war*e*, gif scho suld be
Ay standand steidfast in a gre. 5890
Blamyt scho suld nocht be forþi
Off tressoun or of trechory,
For to our*e*tirf þat is abuf,
Sen natur*e* makis hir sa to mufe,
Quhile giffand gret thingis, and quhile small,
To ger*e* fullis trow þat scho sall
Ay fermly in þat fredome lest.
Bot quhen þai traist hir all þir*e* best,
All þat is gevin be þat lady,
Scho ourtirffis all sodanely. 5900
Off our*e* folkis rycht sa befell,
As I but tarying sall ȝow tell.
  Quhat wes þar mare? Our King Davy
Gaderit his ost alhalely;
And with þaim of þe north cuntre
F. 374 *a*. To Sanct Iohnestoun cummyn is he.
Ranald of þe Ylis þan,
That haldin wes a worthy man,
Come till him out of his cuntre,
With him at þat raid to be. 5910
The Erll of Roſs wes þar*e* alsua,
That to þis Ranald wes heid fa;

6082. scho couythe noucht C.
6083-4. *om.* L.
6084. Hir law is ay to be AuE².
6085. Fals scho war AuE²; þat *om.* REAuE².
6086. Stedfast standand RL, Ay steidfast standand E²Au.
6087. Blamyt AuE²; noucht *om.* CE.
6088. Of tresouñ AuE²; and] or RLE².
6089. Sa fer C; For *sere* scho ouirtyrvis E.
6091. smal *om.* AuE².
6092. sal] fal L; To gar fulys trow þat scho sall smyle AuE².
6093. trewly] frely AuE².
6094. þir] thair R, þe EAAuE².

Bot þat was noucht of kynde hir law. *Laing, 6093*
Our Kyng*e* Dauid [couythe noucht þat] knaw.
Qwha wil of Forton wndirstande,
It is hir lauche to be mowande;
Scho war fals, gif þat scho sulde be
Standande stedfast in a gre.
Reprowid scho sulde [noucht] be for þi
Off falsheide, and of trechory,
[For to] ourtyrwe þat is abuyf,
Sen natur gyffis hyr swa to moyff, 6090
Qwhil giffande gret thyng*e*, and qwhil smal,
Fulis to ger trow þat scho sal
Ay trewly in þat fredome lest.
Bot qwhen þai trayst hir al þir best,
Al þat is gewyn be þat lady,
Scho ourtyrwis it suddandly.
Off our*e* folk richt swa it fel,
As I son eftyr sal ȝow tel.
Was þar na mar*e*; þe Kyng*e* Dawy
Gadryt his ost son in hy; 6100
And wiþe þaim of þe northe cuntre
To Sanct*e* Iohnston þan coyme he.
Raynaylde of þe Ilys þañ,
F. 189 *b*. Þat was commendyt a gud mañ,
Come til hym out of fer*e* cuntre,
And wiþe hym at þat raid to be.
Þe Erl of Rose was þar alssua,
Þat to þat Raynalde was ful fa;

6096. it] all AuE², of R, *om.* E.
6097. it fel] befell AuE²; As eftir sone I sall ȝou tell L.
6098. And of þat mater quhat befell L.
6099. Qwhat was thare mare RL AuE².
6100. son in] in full gret RAuE², in grete L.
6102. þan coyme he] cummyn is he AuE².
6104. commendyt] haldin AuE²; gud] ioly A, worthy AuE².
6105. out *om.* AuE²L.
6106. And *om. all*; for to be AuE².
6108. ful] maist AuE².

Tharfor he gert him þar*e* aspy,
And in till Elghow þat nunry,
Quhar*e* Ranald had tane herbery þen,
He slew him out and his sevin men;
And to Roſs with his gret menȝe
Agane in hy þan turnyt he.
This Ranald menyt wes gretly,
For he wes gudman and worthy. 5920
And fra þai saw þis mysfortoune,
Syne can in þar*e* hertis schone,
And said it wes rycht euill takenyng,
That in þe first of þar stering
That worthy man suld be slane sa,
And sa gret routtis scaill þaim fra.
And þus amangis þaim murmurit þai;
Ȝit þan þe king held furþ his way,
And for þat tinsale wald nocht let
To do it at he on wes set. 5930
He passit sone þe Scottis Se,
And to þe Marche sa him sped he,
Quhar*e* at þe peill of Liddalisdaill
His oste till him assemblit haill;
Thar*e*in wes Walter of Fesby
Vpon þe Inglismenis party.
That peill þai assalȝeit, and it wan,
And all þat euer wer*e* in it þan,
Outtakin childer and women,
Foroutin mercy þai slew þen. 5940
F. 374 *b*. Thai slew þaim all our*e* cruelly;
Forthy þe pane followit trewly.

6110. Elyhok R, Elchok L, Elgyw Au, Elgew E².
6111. Quhair*e* he had tane his harbery þen AuE².
6112. He slew him out and vii. men AuE².
6113. his] his greit AuE².
6116. worthi] hardy E.
6117. mysfortouñe AAuE².
6118. soyn*e*] schwne R, essoune L, sone E, swñ Au, swoun E².
6119. And calde it] And said it was AuE².

Þarfor he gert hym swa aspy *Laing, 6121*
In til Elhok þat noñry, 6110
Qwhar þat he was lyande þen,
He gert sla hym and his sewyn men;
And to Rose withe his menȝhe
Agayne in hi þan turnyt he.
Þis Raynalde menyt was gretly,
For he was wicht man and worthi.
And fra men saw þis infortone,
Syndry can in þar hartis soyne,
And calde it ewil forbyssenynge,
Þat in þe fyrst of þar sterynge 6120
Þat worthi man sulde be slayn swa,
And swa gret rowttis past þaim fra.
Þus amange þaim murmuryt þai;
Bot þe kynge past furthe his way,
And for þat tynsal walde noucht let
To do þat he was þan on set.
He passit syne þe Scottis Se,
And to þe Marchis hym spede he,
Qwhar in þe peil was of Liddalle,
His ost assemblit til hym hayl; 6130
Þar in was Waltyr of Selby
On þe Inglis mennys party.
Þat peil assailȝeide þai sa fast,
Qwhil it was wonnynge at þe last;
And al þai slew þat þai fande þen,
To sauff ȝonge childyr and women.

6122. gret] gart E; past] pas EL, skaill AuE².
6123. Thusgayttis AuE².
6124. Bot] ȝhit þan AuE²; past] held RLAuE²; his] on his L.
6126. þat he was þan on] it that he on wes R, þat he on wes L, it þat he was oñ AuE².
6127. syne] swne *all.*
6129. in] at AAuE², *om.* L; was *om.* AAuE²; Liddasdaill AuE².
6130. Thair his ost L; till hym assemblyd R; til hym *om.* L.
6133-6—
Þat peile þai assailȝeit and it wan;
And all þat euir ware in it þañ,
Outtane childer and wemen,
Wiþout mercy þai slew þen.
Þai slew þame all oure cruelly,
Þarfor the payne followyt treuly.
AuE².

Than counsalit þaim William of Dowglas,
That of weris mast wesy was,
To turne agane in þare cuntre;
For þai mycht with þare honeste
Turne agane, he said, richt weill,
Sen þai had wone of forſs þat peill.
Bot oþer gret men, þat were by,
Said þat he had fillit fully 5950
His baggis, and þairis all twme ware;
And said at þai mycht richt weill faire
To Lundone, for in Ingland þen
Off mycht þare wes leiffit na men,
Bot sowtaris, skinnaris and merchans.
For, þai said, all were farne in Frans.
The Dowglas mycht nocht þare be herd.
Furþ on þar way þis folk þan ferd,
And in þe Abbay of Exhame
All þe ost þai gert þar name, 5960
And in till all þar ost þai fand
Off armyt men bot twa thousand;
And þat wes all to few to fecht
Agane of Ingland þe gret mycht.
Fra þat abbay þai past syne
Evin to Durehame in a lyne,
And in þe park weill neire þarby
Thai lugeit þaim, and tuke herbery.
Than had þai bene in Ingland
Weill xiiii. dais travelland, 5970

6137. counsalyt þame AuE².
6138. mast wesy] maist wissy EA, mast wys than R, þan maist wyſſ L, maist wyse E²Au.
6141. agayn mycht passe] mycht agayne repayre R, micht agane recouer L, mycht returne agane E²Au.
6142. won] tane RL.
6144. foullely A.
6145. þaris *om.* A; toyme ware al E.
6146. Þai] And AuE²; richt weil fayr] gang rycht wele E; Þairis þai saide þat he mycht fare A.
6148. Of mycht þaire was leiffyt na man AuE².
6149. in to] in RL, farſi in Au, farne and E².

Þan consalit Wilȝame of Dowglas, *Laing, 6149*
Þat of weris mast wesy was,
To turne agayne in þar cuntre.
He said þat withe þar honeste 6140
Þai agayn mycht passe richt weil,
Sen þai of fors had won þe peil.
Bot oþir lordis, þat war by,
Said he had fillit fullely
His baggis, and þaris al tom̃e ware.
Þai said þat þai mycht richt weil fayr
To Lundyn, for in Inglande þan
Off gret mycht was left na man;
For, þai said, al war in to Frawnsse,
Bot sowtoris, skynnoris and marchandis. 6150
Þe Dowglas þar mycht noucht be herde;
Bot þar waye al forthe þai ferde,
And in þe Abbey of Hexhame
Al þar folk þai gert [anayme],
And in til al þar ost þai fande
Off men namyt bot [twa] thousande.
Þat was a few folk for to feycht
Agane of Inglande þe mekyl mycht.
Eftyr sone þai passit syne,
And helde to Durame, or þai walde fynne; 6160
And in a park weil nere þar by
Þai lugyt þaim, and tuk herbery.
Þai had beyn in til Inglande
Weil fourteyn dayis trawalande,

6150. and] or RE².
6152. Bot on RL; al *om.* L; Furth on þaire way all samyn̄ fard AuE².
6154. a nayme C, enname AuE².
6156. Off men armyd RLA, Of armyt men AuE²; twa *left blank in* CE.
6157. a few] to fewe a R, oure few of Au; for *om.* *all*; That was of folk oure few in fycht E².
6158. þe mekyl] all the AuE².
6159. Eftyr] Syne eftyr R, Fra þine AuE², Þan eftir L; sone] þat L.
6160. And helde to] Vnto L; Ewyne to Durhame in a lyne AuE².
6161. a] þe AuE²; weil *om.* Au E²L.
6163. Þai had] Þan had þai AuE², Þai had þan L; til *om.* AuE²L.
6164. Wele a xiiii. E.

Bot þai couþ get na wittering
Off Ingliſs menis gadering;
The quheþer þai assemblit were
In till a park beside þaim neire,
Fra Trent northwartis all þe floure
F. 375 a. Off folkis, þat oucht were of valoure.
The Archbischop of ȝork wes þare,
The Lord Persy, and wiþ þaim ware
The Lord Feres, and þe Rukby,
And þe Lord alsua de Lucy, 5980
And þe Lord Newill ȝit wiþ þai,
Ogill, Heroun, and mony ma,
That I can nocht reherſs ȝow heire.
Off archeris als assemblit were
Xx. thousand, þat rollit ware,
But men of armes, bald as baire,
That were all out fer ma þan þai.
The Scottismen, þat in þe park lay,
Wist na thing of þare gadering,
Bot maid þaim myrth and solasing. 5990
William of Dowglaſs, þat þan was
Ordanit in forray for to paſs,
Held on airely in þe mornyng
With þe mast part of þar gadering.
Evin to þe park he held his way
Quhare þat his fais in haill ost lay;
And þai, þat bovne were weill airely,
With þare batallis all sodanely

6172. þe *om.* AAuE²L; and *om.* A; and als þar war] couth þiddir fayre AuE².
6173. de] the REAu, *om.* E²; and] and þe LE².
6174. And *om.* REAAu; de] the R, of E²; With vther lordis þat wer michty L.
6175. Nevyle R.
6176. Ogyll, Herouñ and mony ma AuE².
6178. þar] als AuE², thai L.
6179. rollit] rout L.
6180. þat *om.* A; wiþe þaim *om.* RL; war *om.* A; þar *om.* E; But men of armys bauld as bayr AuE².

Þat þai couythe get na wyttynge *Laing, 6177*
Off Inglis mennys gaderynge;
Þe qwhedyr þai assemblit weyre
In til a park besyd þaim nere,
Fra Trent northwartis al þe floure
Off folk, þat aucht war of waloure. 6170
Þe Archebischope of ȝork was þar,
Þe Lord þe Percy, and als þar war
Þe Lorde de Ferres and Rukby,
F. 190 a. And þe Lorde alssua de Lucy,
And þe Lorde þe Newel alssua,
Cowpplande, Ogil, and oþir ma,
Þat I can noucht rahers ȝow heyr.
Off archeris þar assemblit weyr
Twenty thoussande, þat rollit war,
But men of armys, þat wiþe þaim war þar, 6180
Qwhar of at habundance had þai.
Þe Scottis men, þat in þe park lay,
Wist richt noucht of þat gaderynge,
Mad þaim gret myrthe and solassynge.
Wilȝame of Dowglas, þat þan was
Ordanyt in forray for to passe,
And swa he did in þe mornynge
Withe þe mast part of þar gaderynge,
And towart þat plasse he helde þe way
Straucht qwhar þat his fais lay. 6190
And þai, þat bowne war richt arly,
Withe þar batellis suddandly

6181. Qwham AuE²; at] in RL AuE².
6182. Þe] And AuE²; lay] than lay R.
6183. richt noucht] na thyng AuE², noucht EL.
6184. Bot maid AuE²L; gret *om.* L; solassynge] playing AuE².
6187. Held on ayrly in AuE².
6189. Evin to þat park he AuE²; he *om.* E.
6190. All strawcht R; Quhair þat his fayis in oist þan lay AuE².
6191. þai *om.* A; richt] well RL AuE².
6192. all suddanely AuE².

At þe fery of þe hill þaim met.
Oure forreouris þare hard wes set; 6000
And, for þai were nocht of na mycht,
In to gret hy þai tuke þe flicht.
And [þai] egirly eftir þaim raid,
And sa gret slauchtir of þaim maid
That, quhat þare and at Sondyrsand,
Five hundreth deit throu dynt of hand.
Dowglaſs eschapit fra þe chaſs.
Oure ost þan all effrayit was;
Bot nocht forthy þe douchty men
Thare oste stoutly arrayit þen, 6010
And delt þaim in to batallis thre:
F. 375 b. The king himself in ane wes he,
And to þe Erll Iohne of Murraif
And Douglas als þe toþer he gaif;
The Stewart had þe toþer batall,
That wes þe mast be mekle daill
Than ony batall þat wes þare;
For mony gud men wiþ him ware.
And quhill þai were arrayand,
The Inglis archeris come sa neirehand 6020
That schute amang þaim weill mycht þai.
Than gud Schir Iohne þe Grahame can say
To þe king: "Gettis me, but ma,
Ane hundreth on horſs wiþ me to ga,
And all ȝone archearis scaill sall I;
Sa sall we fecht mare sekirly."

6003. W. full.

6193. forret] ferry R, syde L, socret? E.
6194. war] þai L.
6195-6. *Reversed in* L.
6197. Þan] And AuE²; þai] ay E²; on] efter AuE².
6198. And sa greit m*ur*thyr*e* AuE².
6199. Þat þar, and by] Þat quhat þair*e* and Au, And quhat þair and quhat E², Þat þairby and L; on] at RLAAu, *om.* E²; syndry CE.
6200. wiþe] throu AuE², of L.
6202. þan] than all RAAuE².
6203. worthi] douchty AuE².

At þe forret of þe hil þai met. *Laing, 6205*
Þe forreouris þar harde war set,
For þai war of na fors to feycht;
In to gret hi þai tuk þe flicht.
Þan þai ruydly on þaim raide,
And swylk martyry on þaim made
Þat þar, and by on [Sunder] Sande,
V. hundyr deit wiþe dynt of hande. 6200
Dowglas eschapit fra þe chas.
Þat ost þan effrayit was;
Bot noucht for þi þe worthi meñ
Þar folk stoutly arrayit þen,
And delt þaim in to eschellis thre:
Þe kyng*e* hym self in ane walde be,
And to þe Erl syne of Murrawe
And to þe Dowglas a noþir he gaf;
Þe Stewart had þe thride escheill,
Þat was þe mast be mekil deil. 6210
Qwhil reddeande þaim sa þai weyr,
Þe Inglis archearis coyme sa ner*e*
Þat wyne to þaim ner*e* mycht þai.
Þan gud Schir Iohun þe Grayme can say
To þe kyng*e*: "Gettis me a hundyr or twa
Off weil armyt men, but ma,
And al ȝon archearis skayl sal I;
Sa sal we feicht ma sickyrly."

6204. folk] oist AuE².
6205. þaim *om.* AuE²; to *om.* L; eschellis] batellis AE².
6208. þe *om.* R; þe oþir AuE²; he *om.* L.
6209. bateil A.
After 6210. *two lines more in* AuE²—
Of ony battell at was þar,
For mony gud men wiþ him ware.
6211. rydand E²Au; sa] þusgait Au E²; Qwhill thai thame redyand swa were RL.
6213. *om.* L; Þat] To E; to] amang AuE²; ner*e*] welle nere R, weill E²Au.
6215. To þe kyng*e*] To þe gentill king L, *om.* E; a hundyr or twa] but ma RLAuE².
6216. Ane hundyre on hors wyth me to ga RLAuE².

Thus spak he, bot he mycht get nane.
His horſs in hy þan has he tane,
And him allane amangis þaim raid,
And rowme rudly about him maid. 6030
Quhen he a quhile had prekit þare,
And feill of þaim had gert sow saire,
He to þe batallis raid agane;
Sa fell it at his horſs wes slane.
The Erll of Murray and his menȝe
Wes neire þan at þe assemble;
At hie dykis assemblit þai,
And þat brak haly þare array.
Forthy were þai discomfit sone,
And held þar way withoutin hone 6040
To þe king, þat assemblit was
In till a rycht anoyus place,
That nane, but hurt, mycht lift his hand,
Quhen þai þar fais mycht nocht ganestand.
To þe Stewartis rout went þai,
That wes assemblit by þe way,
Quhare þai had rovme to stand and fycht;
F. 376 a. Thare mycht þai stand to pruf þar mycht.
Than baith þe first routtis rycht þare
At þat assemble vincust ware. 6050
For of arowis sic schot þare was
That feill were woundit in þat place.
Thare wes fell fechting; as men sais,
Sic wes nane sene befor þai dais,

6219. couythe get] mycht get RL AuE², gat E.
6221. And amang thaim rudely raid L.
6222. roydly] gude L.
6224. sum] feile AuE²; he] had RLAuE².
6225. battaylis RLAuE².
6226. was *om.* CEA; Than his hors that [*om.* L] thai had slayne RL; Sa fell it þai his hors hes slane E²Au.
6228. Ware neire þañ at the AuE².
6230. gert þaim brek] brak gretly RLAuE², gert brek EA.

Þus spak he, bot he couythe get nañe. *Laing, 6231*
His hors in hi þan has he tan, 6220
And hym allayne amange þaim raide,
And roydly rowme about hym made.
Qwhen he a qwhile had prekyt þar,
And sum of þaim he gert sow sare,
He to þe batail raide agayn;
Þan his hors þat he had [was] slayn.
Þe Erl of Murrawe and his menȝhe
Þan nere was þat assemble;
At hie dikis assemblit þai,
And þat gert þaim brek þar arraye; 6230
Þarfor þai war son discomfyte.
Þai, þat helde hail, spede þaim ful tyte
To þe kynge, þat assemblit was
In til a ful noyous plasse,
Þat nane, but hurt, mycht [lift] his hande,
Qwhen þai þar fais mycht noucht wiþestande.
Þan to þe Stewartis rowt went þai,
Þat was assemblit nere þat way.
Þar had þai rowme to stande and feicht;
Þar mycht þai weil assay þar mycht. 6240
Þan bathe þe fyrst rowtis richt þar
At þat assemble wyncust ware.
F. 190 *b*. Þar was hard feychtynge; as men sayis,
Swylk was newir seyn befor þa dayis.

6231. For þi þai war AuE², Þat maid þaim L.
6232. And þai AuE²; ful *om.* AuE²L.
6234. anoyus R.
6235. lifthe C.
6236. ganestand AuE².
6237. Þan *om.* AuE²; To the Stwartis rowt than RL.
6239. and] in R.
6240. Þar] Þat L; assaile A, assure L.
6241. richt *om.* AuE²L.
After 6242 AuE² *add two lines*—
For of arowys sic schot þar was
Þat fele ware woundyt in schort space.
6243. hard] fell AuE².
6244. newir] nocht AuE², nane L.

Nane fellare certis þan wes þare.
For quhen þe flearis twa myle and mare
Were fled, þe baneris were still standand,
Face to face still fechtand
With all þar fors; bot nocht forthy
ȝit were þai vencust halely; 6060
And mony fled, at neuer agane
Turnyt, and mony als wes slane.
This fell on þe Sanct Lukis evin,
That þis batall wes strikin and gevin.
Thare Iohne of Covpland tuke þe king
Off forſs, nocht ȝoldin in taking;
The king twa teith out of his heid
With a dynt of his knyf he revid.
In þat fecht slane wes erllis twa,
Off Murray and Stratherne were þai; 6070
And foure were takin to presoun,
Off Fife þe first, and syne Wigtoun,
Menteth syne, and Sothirland;
Thir foure erllis were tane in hand.
Five hundreth slane wes, as say þai,
But þai þat deit in þe forray;
And sa in all þat slane were þare
Till a thousand reknyt ware.
Than Schir William of Dowglaſs
Takin in þat fechting was; 6080

6245. Sa hard] Na fellare AuE².
6246. Þat] For AuE²; or] and RL AuE².
6247. War of þe baneris standand L.
6248. As þai war] And thai ware R, And ay L; Face to face fersly fechtand AuE².
6249. As mony said] Wiþ all þar mycht AuE².
6251-2. *om.* L.
6251. and] þat AuE².
6252. Turnyt AuE²; mony war] thaire war mony R, mony als ware AuE².
6254. þat] þe AuE²; takyng RL AuE².
6258. Of Murraif and E²AuL.
6259. war] ware as E; in] to AuE²L.
6260. Wyctown R, Wentoune L.
6263. slayne ware R; Fyve hundreth slane as þai say L.
6264. þe *om.* RL.

Sa hard feychtynge þan was þar, *Laing, 6257*
Þat qwhen þe flearis twa myl or mare
War flede, þe baneris war standande,
As þai war face to face feychtande,
As mony said; bot noucht for þi
Þai war syne wyncust vttraly. 6250
Mony flede, and noucht agane
Repayrit, and mony war slayne.
Iohun of Cowplande þar tuk þe kynge
Off fors, noucht ȝoldyn in þat feychtynge;
Þe kynge twa teithe out of his hewide
Wiþe a dynt of a knyf hym rewide.
In þat feycht slayn war erllis twa,
Murrawe and Straytherne war þa;
And four war takyn in presone,
Off Fiffe þe fyrst, and syne Wigtone, 6260
Menteithe syne, and Suthirlande;
Thir four erllis war tan in hande.
V. hundyr was slayn, as said þai,
But þa þat deyt in þe forray;
Swa þat al, þat slayne war þar,
Reknyt til a thousande war.
Þar Schir Wilȝam of Dowglasse
Takyn in þat feychtynge was;
Þar takyn was þe Kynge Dawy.
Þan was þe bataile of Kersy; 6270

6265. Swa] And sa AuE²; þat al, þat] thai all that R, al þai þat L, all þat Au, þat E²; war slane þair E².

6266. Nowmryde RL, Anowmeryt AuE².

6269-74—
Bot the Stewart eschapit then,
And wiþ him mony of his men,
And the Erll of March*is* [Marche E²] alsa;
Hayme to Scotland come þai twa.
This battell was wele were treuly
Þan was the battell of Karsy,
Quhaire slane ware mony Walysmen,
Quhaire throuch all Walys woñ was then.
Sa had our kynrik beyne perchance,
Had þai nocht werrayt þan in France.
Þarfor the Scottis men trowit then
That in Ingland was left na men
Þat worth ware to defend the land,
That gart þame take sic thyng one hand. AuE².

Bot þe Stewart eschapit þen,
And with him mony of his men,
And þe Erl of þe Marche alsua;
Hame to Scotland come þai twa.
F. 376 b. And quhen þis batall þus wes done,
Eftir þat within schort space sone
Tasse Lorane, þat kepit þan
Roxburght Castell, come Inglisman,
And gaif it to þe Lord Persy;
Than turnyt till Inglis fay mony. 6090
Baith of Tevidaill and Tweddaill,
Off Ettrik Forest, and þe Merſs haill,
Ananderdaill, Nyddisdaill, and Galloway,
All þir landis to þaim drew þai.
At Cowbrandispeth and at Soltra
That tyme þai can þe marchis ma;
At Carlynlippis and at Corstryne
Thar*e* þai maid þe marchis syne.
Bot of Carrik Iohne Kennedy
Warrayit Galloway sturdely; 6100
Allane Stewart and he, þai twa,
Did þaim of Galloway mekle wa;
Bot ȝit þe Balliole all þat quhile
Wes wonnand still at þe Brint Ile;
ȝit wes þar*e* mony Scottismen
That held stoutly þar boundis þen.
Bot þe felloun snybbis þai had
Maid þar hertis to be rad,

6273. war *om.* RL.
6274. þe *om.* R.
6275. hail *om.* L; And quhen this battell at Durame done AuE².
6276. Was þus strykkyn þañ efter sone AuE².
6278. as wardan*e*] come Inglisman AuE².
6279. And gaif AuE²; þe (2) *om.* AuE²L.
6280. To Inglis fay þan turnyt mony AuE².
6281. Of Teuidale and of Tueddale AuE².
6282. Ettrick forest and the Merss haile AuE².
6283. And *om.* RLAuE²; and als AuE².

Þar was mony Inglis men; *Laing, 6283*
Þe Scottis trowit for þi þen
Þat few war left in til Inglande
Behynd þaim for to kep þe lande.
Qwhen þis batal hail was done
At Durame, eftir þat richt sone
Tassille Lorane, þat kepit þan
Roxburghe Caste as wardane,
Gaf it to þe Lorde þe Percy,
And syne coyme Inglis man in hy. 6280
Tweddail, þe Mersse, and Tewidaile,
And of Ettrik þe Forest haille,
And Anandyrdail, and Galawaye,
Þa bowndis fyrst to þaim [drew] þai.
At Colbrandis Pethe and Soltre
Þat tyme þai gert þe marchis be;
At Kerlynglippis and at Corse Cryne
Þar þai made þe marchis syne.
Bot in Carrik Iohun Kennydy
Warrayd Galoway sturdely; 6290
He and Alane Stewart, þai twa,
Oft did þe Galowayis mekil wa;
ȝhit þe Balliol al þat qwhile
In Galoway was at þe Brynt Ile;
And oþir seyr of Scottis men
Helde stalwartly þar bownddis þen.
Bot þe fel qwhil, þat þai hade,
Sa dowtande þan þar hartis made

6284. Thai bowndis fast RL, Thir landis hayle AuE²; draw C.
6285. Colburnspeth Au, Coubburnspeth E², Colburnys peithe A; and] and at RAuE².
6287. Corscryne R.
6290. Galoway] Carrik EL.
6292. Oft *om.* AuE²; And þe Gallowais of grete wa L.
6293. Bot ȝhit AuE².
6294. was] duelt AuE².
6295. seyr of] mony AuE².
6296. stoutly AuE².
6297. fel qwhil] felloun snyb Au, fellony snyb E², feild quhill L; þat *om.* L.

Sa þat þai durst nocht tak on hand
Agane þe gret routtis to fecht or stand. 6110

THE Balliole syne and þe Persy,
With mony folkis in cumpany,
Past on weire throu Louthiane,
And sa to þe Fawkirk ar gane;
To Glasgw syne þai held þar way,
And out throu Cunynghame held þai,
And sa furþ to þe toune of Aire;
And syne throu Nyddisdaill can þai faire
Hamewartis to þar avne cuntre.
Bot ȝit þai left of þar menȝe 6120
Syndry þat slane were in seire placis.
F. 377 a. That raid nocht gretly scaithand was
To þe cuntre þat þai throu raid;
For þai na gret forrayis maid.
The Stewart of Scotland þan agane
Wes chosin vp, and maid wardane,
And he maid schireffis and balȝeis,
And oþer officiaris on seire wiſs.
Than Edinburgh Castell he gaif
In keping to William of Murraif, 6130
That wes stouttare þan myster was;
And þarfor a gret riot raiſs
Betuix him and men of þe cuntre.
At Dirltoun eftir þat deit he;
And þan wes Edinburgh Castaill
And þe toune gevin alhaill

6299. al] ȝhit AuE²; wedand E, wandande A, wayndand AuE²L.
6300. routtis AuE².
6302. ma] fell AuE².
6304. And to E, Syne to AuE²; þar waye ar] ar þai AuE².
6306. And syne throw Cunynghame held þai E²Au.
6308. Nyddail E; couythe] caſ AuE².

Þat þai war al richt wadande *Laing, 6311*
To feycht in gret rowt hand for hande. 6300
Þe Ballyol syne and þe Percy,
Withe oþir ma in companny,
Passit of were throw Loutheane,
To þe Fawkyrk þar waye ar gane;
Til Glasgū syne þai helde þar way,
And throw Connyngame syne passit þai,
And sa furthe to þe towne of Are.
Throw Niddisdail syne couythe þai fayre
Hamwart in þar awyn cuntre.
Þai laft behynde of þar menȝhe 6310
Syndry þat slayne war in seyr plasse.
Þat rade noucht gretly skaythful was,
For þai noucht gret forrayis made
In to þe cuntre qwhar þai throw rade.
F. 191 *a*. Þe Stewart of Scotlande agane þane
Was chosyn wp, and made wardan.
He made schirrayis and bailȝeis,
And officiaris on syndry wise.
Off Edynburghe he þan gawe
Þe castel til Wilȝame of Murrawe 6320
For to kep, for stout he was.
Þarfor a gret ryot rasse
Betweyn hym and men of þat cuntre.
At [Dyrlton] eftyr þar deit he.
Syne was Edynburghis Castal
Giffyn and þe towne all haile

6311. þat slayne war] than slayne RL, slañe ware AuE².
6312. skathand AuE².
6313-4. *reversed in* RLAuE².
6314. In *om.* RLAuE²; qwhar] that RLAuE².
6315. þan agayne AuE².
6319. Þan Edinburgh Castell he gaif AuE².
6320. In kepyng to AuE².
6321. That was stoutar þan mister was E²Au.
6322. And þarfor AuE².
6324. Drylton C.

To Schir Dauid þe Lindsay,
That worthy wes and leill of fay;
And nouþer with þe toune, na ȝit cuntre,
Na riot in his tyme maid he. 6140

CHAPTER CLXXVII.

How þe were fell throu Wyntoun
For þe ȝoung lady of Cetoun.

A THOUSAND thre hundreth fourty and sevin
Eftir þe birth of God of Hevin,
Quhen William of Murray wes liffand
In Edinburgh Castell, it kepand,
That ilk ȝere Allane of Wyntoun
Tuke þe ȝoung lady of Cetoun,
And weddit hir þan till his wif,
And for þat wedding fell gret strif.
This William of Murraif wes alhaill
In Wyntonis help and suppowall. 6150
Wyntonis Weire men vsit [all]
That gret ryot for to call;
For in Louthiane, as men said,
Ma þan ane hundreth plewis it laid.
ȝit gat þis Wyntoun on þat lady
Twa faire childer and lufly:

6151. W. it to call.

6328. and *om.* RLE; of stedfast] steidfast of A, leile of AuE².
6329. til] al E, *om.* LE².
6330. Na ryot na na stryfe R, Na ryot nor stryff L; na *om.* AuE².

CHAP. XXXVI. (CLXXVII. *in* A, CLXXVI. *in* AuE²).—Als] And L. AAuE²=W.

6332. ȝheris *om.* AuE²; þe byrtht of God] Goddis birth L.
6333. of *om.* L.

To Schir Dauid de Lyndissay *Laing, 6339*
Þat was trew and of stedfast faye.
In til his tyme withe þe cuntre
Na ref, na na ryote made he. 6330

CHAPTER XXXVI.

Of Wyntownys Weyr heyr may ȝhe se,
Als of hennys a mortalite.

A THOUSANDE thre hundyr fourty and sewyñ
ȝheris eftyr þe byrtht of God of Hewyn,
Qwhen Wilȝame of Murray was liffande,
In Edynburgh Castel þan duellande,
Þat ȝher Alane of Wyntone
Tuk þe ȝonge lady of Setone,
And weddit hir þan til his wif;
For þat [maryage] fel ful gret stryff.
Wilȝam of Murrawe was þan hail
In Wyntownys helpe and suppowalle. 6340
Wyntownys Were þai oyssit all
That ilk ryot for to call;
In Lowtheane, as men saide,
Ma þan a hundyr plewis war layde.
Þat Wynton gat noucht for þi
Twa barnys fayr on þat lady:

6334. þan *om.* L; þan duellande] it kepand AuE².
6335. That ilk ȝeir E²Au.
6338. maryag*is* C; ful *om.* *all*; gret] mekill AuE².
6341. Þat ilk ȝere þai wont to call L.
6342. Wyntouns Were þai vsit all L.
6343. For in RLAuE².
6344. war] it AuE².
6345. This RL; noucht] nocht ȝhit AuE² (nocht *deleted in* E²).
6346. fayr on þat] one þat fair E².

F. 377 b.

A sone, þat wes callit Williame,
And a dochter Margaret be name.
And eftir at all þis wes done,
He passit out of Scotland sone. 6160
Sa fell it at beȝond þe se
In þe Halyland deit he.
That ilk ȝere a gret pestilens,
But ony oþer violens,
Fell on cokkis and hennis baith,
Sa þat men vandit for scaith
For to eit sic volatill,
That deit sa, for gret perill.
A thousand and thre hundreth ȝere
And xlviii. þarto cleire, 6170
In þat tyme William of Dowglaß,
That Schir Archibaldis sone was
That wes gud Iames of Dowglaß broþer,
(He gat þis William, and ane oþer
That hecht Iohne, eldare þan he,
Bot þat deit beȝond þe se,)
This William come to Douglaßdaill,
And tuke till him þat land vp haill.
Till Edinburght syne he tuke þe way
To gud Schir Davy þe Lindesay, 6180
That kepit þan Edinburght Castell,
And him resauit wonder weill.
And þarin wiþ him a gret quhile lay
. . . . .

6184. *omitted in* W.

6347. wes callyd R.
6348. And a douchter Margret to name AuE².
6349. all þis AuE²L.
6351. And sa AuE²; fel] fel it E.
6353. Þat] That ilk AuE².
6356. Þat] Sa AuE²; for] fere E.
6357. As] And E²; de] do R.
6358. As *om.* RLAuE²; of *om.* RAuE²; swylk] þat L.
6359. þai] þan E²; swa] al sua R, all AuE².
6360. was gret] it wes R, was AuE²L.
6361-2. *om.* L.
6362. þe *om.* R.
6365. In *om.* L; Schir *om.* RAuE².
6367. Lorde] Iames AuE².

A son þat callit was Wilȝame; *Laing*, 6359
Þe douchtyr Mergret had to nayme.
And eftyr þat al þat was don,
He past out of Scotlande sone. 6350
Swa fel þat beȝonde þe se
In til þe Halilande deit he.
Þat ȝhere a gret pestilens,
But ony oþir wiolens,
Fel on kokkis and hennys bathe,
Þat men dowttyt for mare skaythe,
As for to de in sic perille,
As for til et of swylk wolatile;
For þai deit swa suddandly
Þat of þar dede was gret ferly; 6360
Richt as men has seyn þe swyne
De in til þe Connawche syne.
A thousande and thre hundyr ȝhere
And aucht and fourty to þa cleyr,
In þat tyme Schir Wilȝame of Dowglasse,
Þat Schir Archebaldis son was
Þe gud Lorde of Dowglasse broþir,
(He gat þis Wilȝame, and a noþir
Þat hat Iohun, and eldar þan he
Was, and deit beȝonde þe se,) 6370
Þis Wilȝame coyme to Dowglasdaille,
And til hym tuk þan þat lande haille;
Til Edynburghe syne tuk þe way
To Schir Dauid de Lyndissay,
Þat kepit Edynburghis Castel,
And he ressawit hym fayr and weil.
Al a qwhil wiþe hym he lay
Til esse hym withe solace and play,

6372. þan *om.* REAuE²L; haille] all hale RAuE².
6373. tuk] he tuk RLAuE².
6374. de] the RLAuE².
6376. And] Þaire AuE²; fayr and] wonder AuE².
6377. wiþe] thare wyth RL; And all a quhile he wiþ him lay AuE².

For his eme wes þis Schir Davy.
Syne, quhen a tyme wes passit by,
The castell in his gouernyng
He tuke, and maid in it duelling.
[Than], quhat throu help of þe burges,
And þe custum at þat tyme wes, 6190
In his hand he wox mychty,
And gat him a gud cumpany;
And to þe Forest syne past he,
And playit him þare with his menȝe.
F. 378 a. The folkis alhaill come to þe fay
Off Scotland, for him faworit þai.
Sa to þe peſß he brocht þat land.
The quheþer ȝit Iohne of Covpland
Wes in to Roxburght neire him by,
That at þis thing wes rycht angry; 6200
Bot þocht he wes of wickit will,
ȝit mycht he set na let þartill.
Syne, quhen a tyme wes passit, he
Gaderit him a gret menȝe
Off his frendis and his avne men,
And towart Tevidaill held he þen,
Quhare all þe folk of Tewydaill
Were aganis him gaderit haill,
And stoutly stude with all þar mycht
Aganis him purvaid to fecht. 6210
Thai maid haill countynance of fechting;
Bot quhen þai come to þe sembling,

6189. W. Þat.

6379. was] was this RLAuE².
6381. he tuk *om.* RLAuE².
6382. He tuk and made thare in duellyng RLAuE².
6383. Þan] Þat A.
6384. that tyme that R.
6385. In his land L, And his land AuE²; he *om.* CEA; worthit] worth L, wox AuE².
6387. fure] raid L.
6388. And playt him þare wiþ AAuE², And disportit him and L.
6389. Þar *om.* AuE²L; coyme] haly come AuE².
6390. folk] men R; Of Scotland, for him luffyt þai AuE².
6392. ȝhit Iohne AuE²L, Iohn þan E.

For his eyme was Schir Dawy. *Laing, 6391*

F. 191 *b*. Syne, qwhen a tyme was passit be, 6380
Þe castel he tuk in his guwernynge,
And þar in syne made his duellynge.
Þan, qwhat throw mycht of þe burgesß,
And þe custum þat þat tyme was,
In his hande [he] worthit mychty,
And gat hym a gret companny;
And to þe Forest syne fure he,
And lay solasande with his menȝhe.
Þar þan þe folk coyme to þe fay,
For luffande folk til hym war þai; 6390
He til þe pesse broucht al þe lande.
Þe qwhedyr Iohun ȝit of Cowplande
Was in Roxburghe nere þar by,
Þat was at þir dedis richt angry;
He mycht ȝit set na let þar til,
Þouche he was of a fellon wil.
Syne, qwhen a tyme was passit, he
Gadryt til hym a gret menȝhe
Off his and of his freyndis meñ,
And in Tewidail passit he þen. 6400
Þan þe folk of Tewidail
War agaynnys hym al haille,
And staid stoutly wiþe þar mycht
Agayne hym purwaide in þe feicht.
Þai made contenans for feychtynge;
Bot qwhen þai came til assemblynge,

6393. in till R.
6394. þir dedis] this deid R, þe dedis L, þis thing AuE².
6395-6. *reversed in* RAuE².
6395. ȝhit mycht he AuE²; let] helpe A.
6396. Bot thoucht RAuE²; a *om.* RAuE².
6397. passit] went by AuE².
6400. And towart Teuidaill held he þen AuE².
6401. Þan] Þaire all AuE².
6402. al] gadderit AuE².
6403-4. *om.* L.
6403. stwde, stude, stud *all*; þar] all AuE².
6404. þe] to *all*.
6405. Þai made] Þai maid fair AuE², Thair maid he L.

Foroutin dynt þai gaif þe bak,
And schupe na mare bargane to mak;
And in þe chaſß rycht mony þare
Were takin, and mony eschapit are.
Than in þat land sa lang lay he
That þe mast forſß of þe cuntre,
To sauf þar gudis, come him till,
And [put] þaim haly in his will. 6220
He tuke þaim to þe Scottis fay;
Till him þe aith þare þan maid þai.

CHAPTER CLXXVIII.

How messingeris come out of France
To bynd and afferme þe allyance.

A THOUSAND thre hundreth fourty and nyne
Fra lichtare wes þe suete Virgyne,
In Scotland þe first pestilens
Begouth, of sa gret violens
That it wes said of liffand men
The thrid part it distroyit þen;
F. 378 b. And eftir þat in to Scotland
A ȝere or mare it wes wedand. 6230
Befor þat tyme wes neuer sene
In Scotland pestilens sa keyne:
For men, and barnis, and wemen,
It sparit nocht for to quell then.

6220. W. him.

6407. the bak R.
6408. And na bargane RLAuE².
6409-10. *om.* L.
6409. mony] rycht mony AuE²; war] thare RAuE².
6410. War takyn RAuE²; are] ware R.
6413. lywis] gudis RLAuE².
6414. And put þaim all in to L.
6416. of þat] thaire AuE².

For outtyn dynt þai turnyt bak, *Laing, 6419*
And na feychtynge set þaim to mak;
And in þe chas mony war
Takyn, and mony eschapit are. 6410
Þan in þat lande sa lange lay he
Þat þe mast part of þat cuntre,
To sauf þar lywis, coym hym til,
And oblist þaim al til his wil.
He tuk þaim to þe Scottis fay;
Til hym þar athis of þat made þai.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

Of þe fyrst pestilence
In Scotlande þat did wyolence.

A THOUSANDE thre hundir fourty and nyñe
Fra lychtar was þe suet Wyrgyñe,
In Scotlande þe fyrst pestilence
Begouthe, wiþe [sa] gret wyolence 6420
Þat it was said of liffande men
Þe thrid part it distroyit þen;
Eftyr þat in til Scotlande
A ȝhere or mare it was wedande.
Befor þat tyme was neuir seyn
A pestilence in our lande sa keyne:
Bath men, and barnnys, and women,
It sparit noucht for to keyl þen.

CHAP. XXXVII. (CLXXVIII. *in* A).—pestilent R; that was wyolent R, þat come wiþ violence L. A = W. afferme] ferm̄ A.

6420. wiþe] off RAuE², in L; sa *om.* C.
6421-3—
That befoir wes nevir sene
In our land pestilence sa kene;
And in to the kinrik of Scotland. L.
6425-8. *om.* L.
6426. in Scotland AuE².

A thousand iii$^{c.}$ fifty and five
ȝeris fra borne wes God of live,
A knycht, callit Schir Ewyn of Gunseyris,
With sexty knychtis and squieris,
Famouſs men of gret bounte,
Arrayit weill in all degre, 6240
Come chargeit fra þe King of France
To ferme and bynd þe allyance
Betuix ws and þe Franche men,
That lang wes bunding befor þen.
Thai said þai wald at þar power
Wes to continew furþ þe weir
Betuix þaim and þe Inglismen,
And said þai wald we did sua then.
Off gold þai brocht in till our land
Off muttownys fourty full thousand, 6250
And ilk muttone of gold war
At four schillingis, and na mare.
The King of France þat to þaim sent
To gar þaim pruf mar hardyment;
And sa þai did withoutin weir;
Thai put þaim self to perellis seir
Him for to pleiſs, and to wyne priſs.
Quha giffis sic giftis he is wiſs.
He gaif wisly his gift, for he,
Throu his wit and his largite, 6260
And þai giftis wiþ fair sembland,
Thar hertis hardy till him band.

(6429.) CHAP. CLXXVII. *in* Au, *not numbered in* E². AuE² = W p. 196. afferme] ferme AuE².

6430. fra God was borñ AuE²; þe God L.

6431. A knycht Schyre Ewyne cald R, Schir Ewyn callit L, A knycht callit Schir Ewin AuE²; Grawnteris CA.

6433. of] and of E.

6434. Apperand in till AuE², And alsa in to L.

6436. halde] bynd A; allygeance CE.

6439. þat] said AuE²; wiþe] at AuE².

A THOUSAND thre hundir fyfti and v. *Laing, 6441*
ȝheris fra borne was God of lywe, 6430
A knycht, Schir Ewyn de [Grawnceris],
Withe sexty knychtis and sqwyeris,
Famows men of gret bownte,
And swa apperande in honeste,
Coyme chargit fra þe Kynge of Frawns
To ferme and halde þe [allyance]
Betweyn þaim and þe Scottis men,
Þat lange was haldyn befor þen;
And þat þai walde wiþe þar powere
Mowe stoutly, and halde vp þe were. 6440
Off golde he broucht in to þe lande
Off mowtownys fourty ful thousande:
Þai mowtownys al of fyne golde war,
Four schillyngis ilkan worthe, but mare.
Þe Kynge of Frawns þa to þaim sent
To gere þaim pruff mare hardyment;
F. 192 a. And swa þai did for outtyn weyre,
And put þaim in to perellis seyre
To pleysse hym þan, and to wyn prysse.
Qwha giffis sic giftis he is richt wysse. 6450
[He] gaf wisly his gift, for he,
Throw it and his debonerte,
And þa giftis of fayr semblande,
Þar hartis [haly] til hym [bande].

6440. Continew stoutly furth þe weir AuE².
6443. And ilk mutoun of gold ware AuE².
6444. Fourte schillingis and na mair E²Au.
6446. mare] þar E.
6448. And] Thai RLEAuE²; þaim in to] than to R, þaim self to A, þame þan to AuE².
6449. To enpleiß syne and L.
6450. richt *om.* RLAuE².
6451-2. *om.* L.
6451. Haf C.
6452. it] wyte RAuE².
6453. And þa] Than throw L; of] wiþ AuE².
6454. ful CREA, haly AuE², halely L; þai bande CRLEA.

Thomas Stewart þat ilk ȝere,
Erll of Anguſs, throu counsall clere
F. 379 a. Off þe Erll Patrik, on a nycht
Past to Berwik wiþ gret mycht,
And but persaving prevely.
Neire þe Kow ȝet manlely
Thare ledderis to þe wall þai set,
And pressit þaim oure þe wall to get. 6270
William of Towris first vp is gane.
Thare Robert of Ogill sone wes slane.
As þai wan vp, syne eftir þai
Held doune vnto þe toune þar way,
And tuke vp gudis and presoneris.
Bot most forſs of þar aduerseris
To þe castell throu Wallas Toure
Held þare wayis to get succour.
Scottismen wes all þat nycht sprethand,
And maid all þairis þat euer þai fand; 6280
Quhare throu mony ane richare are,
At pure and sympill forouth ware.
And quhen þe marchearis herd þis tythand,
Thai semblit sone to Iohne of Coupland,
That tuke þe King Davy at Durehame,
And on þe Marche had mekle name.
He thocht þat he with all þat mycht
Suld to þe castell cum be nycht
Throu Wallace Toure, sa to þe toune,
And sa put to confusioun 6290

6455. Thalyne C, Thomas L.
6456. be] throuch þe AuE².
6457. apon a nycht] wicht L.
6458. Went to AuE²; on ane nicht L.
6459. And but AuE²; al] full AuE².
6460. And at R, By AuE²; al] rycht AuE².
6461. on to CA.
6462. fandit] preissyt þame AuE²; And fandit and vp couth get L.
6463. of] of the R, *om.* L.
6464. Þar *om.* AuE².
6465. As (And E²) þai come wp and syne þai AuE².

[THOMLYNE] Stewart þat ȝhere syne, *Laing, 6467*
Erl of Angus, be cuwyne
Off þe Erl Patrik, apon a nycht
Passit to Berwik wiþe gret mycht,
But persawynge, al prewaly.
At þe Kow ȝhet al sturdely 6460
Þar ledderis [to] þe wal þai set,
And fandit on þe wal to get.
Wilȝame of Towris fyrst vp is gane.
Þar Robert of Ogillis son was slayn.
Fra þai gat vp, son eftyr þai
Donwart in þe towne helde þar way,
And tuk þar spreithe and presowneris.
Bot gret part of þar aduerseris
To þe castel throw Dowglas Toure
Helde þar waye to get succoure. 6470
Þai folk war al þat nycht sprethande;
Þai made al þaris at þai fande.
Off þat sprethe mony richit war þar,
Þat pure and sympil befor war.
Qwhen þe marchearis herd þat tythande,
To Iohun þai come al of Cowplande:
Þai thoucht þat þai þan wiþe þar mycht
Sulde to þe castel cum be nycht;
To Dowglas Towre swa to þe towne
Þai sulde cum, and til confusione 6480

6466. Held downwart (doun Au E²L) in to the town RLAuE²; in] to A.
6468. gret] maist AuE².
6471. Þai] Oure AuE²L.
6472. Þai] And AuE²; fande] þare fande EA.
6473. war *om.* L; Quhaire throuch mony enrytchit ar AuE².
6474. befor] forrouth AuE²; Þat bot pure befoir þat wer L.
6476. To] Wiþ AuE²; come al] assemblit AuE².
6477. Þai] And RLAuE²; þan wiþe] wiþ all AuE², wiþ L.
6478. Sulde] Sum R.
6479. To] Throw RLAuE².
6480. and] and put A; Pas and put it to confusioun AuE².

The Scottismen þat þarin ware,
That wes weill warnyt of þar feire,
And richt stoutly can assaill
That toure, þat þai with gret travale
At þe last wan it manfully,
And stuffit it rycht weill in hy.
Thare þis Ewyn the Gransayeris
With his knychtis and his squieris,
F. 379 *b*. Off Frans þat were send fra þe king,
Pruffit gret price at þat fechting. 6300
To Berwik come þe wardane syne,
And stuffit it wiþ men and armyne,
And with wittalis it for to hald,
Magre quhasa assalȝe wald.

CHAPTER CLXXIX.

How þe Ballioll gaif vp his rycht To þe King Edward of mycht.

QWHEN to þe King Edward wes tald
How Scottismen schupe þaim till hald
Berwik, he assemblit in hy
All his powere halely,
Till he had foure score of thousand,
And schup him, baith be se and land, 6310

6481. Þat] Bot E; The Scottis men þat þarin war AuE².
6482. Þat wele ware warnyt of þar fare AuE²; Being bot wer þairof wer þai þan L.
6483. richt *om.* L; þai *om.* AuE²L.
6484. þai *om.* L; throw] wyth RLAuE²; bataile] trawayle *all.*
6485. tuk it] it wan AuE²; At þe castell tuk apertly L.
6486. þat war *om.* AuE²L; stythly AuE².
6487. Grawntteris C.
6488. And wiþ AuE²; þe *om.* AuE²; and] and þe E.

Þat þai fande þar of Scottis men. *Laing, 6493*
Weil war of þis þai war al þen,
And swa richt stoutly þai can assaile
Þat toure, þat þai throw gret bataile
At þe last tuk it apertly,
And stuffit it wiþe men þat war worthi.
Þar Schir Ewyne de [Grawnceris],
Withe hym þe knychtis and sqwyeris,
Þat of Frawns [come] fra þe kynge,
Pruffit gret prysse at þat feychtynge. 6490
To Berwik coyme þe wardan syne,
And ordanyt men and stuffit þar in,
Þat helde þe towne richt sturdely,
Magre þar fais þat war by.

QWHEN to Kynge Edward it was taulde,
Þat Scottis men schup þaim til halde
Berwik, he assemblit in hy
His gret ryal chewalry,
Qwhil he had foure scoyr of thousande.
He schup hym, bathe be se and lande, 6500

6489. Of France þat send war fra AuE²; come *om.* CAR.
6492. stuffit] stuffe R, And stuffyt it wiþ men and armyne AuE².
6493. And wiþ wittellis it fore to hald AuE².
6494. by] þaim by L; Magre quha the contraire wald AuE².
(6495.) CHAP. CLXXIX. *in* A, CLXXVIII. *in* AuE².—AAuE²=W.
of mycht] I hycht AuE².
6495. to the RLAAuE²; it *om.* AAuE²L.
6496. Þat] How AuE², Þat þe L; þaim *om.* L.
6498. His gret] All his AuE², All haill his L; ryal *om.* L.
6499. of *om.* L.

Till [sege] þat toune, till he it wyn.
Bot þe few folkis þat were þarin,
Quhen þai þaim baith be land and se
Saw vmbeset with sic menȝe,
And wist at þai mycht it nocht hald,
Tretit first, and syne it þaim ȝald,
And held þar way to þare cuntre.
  Syne wiþ his ryall powere he
Till Edinburght held on his way,
And þare a litill tyme he lay, 6320
Bydand his schippis wiþ wittall.
Bot a gret storme sa gert þaim scaill
That þai were drevin haill away.
Quhare þai aryvit I can nocht say.
  And quhen þe king saw þat wittale
In þat cuntre can him faill,
To Roxburght in hy held he.
And þare, forouth all his menȝe,
The Ballioll gaif him all his richt
At he had þan, or ȝit haif mycht, 6330
F. 380 *a*. As to þe kinrik of Scotland,
And prayit him fast to tak on hand
To venge him on þe Scottismen,
That he callit ill and felloun then.
The king resauit his gift þat day,
And syne als fast held on his way
Till Ingland with all his menȝe.
And þe Ballioll wiþ him had he,

6311. W. seg*is*.

6501. asseig*is* CA, seig*is* Au, sege E²; þe] that *all*; and] quhill he it AuE².

6502. Þan] Bot AuE²; fewe] few folk AuE²A, folk L. E *adds two lines*—

Bath be se and land,
And cu*m*and wiþ sa stalwart hand.

6503. Þat saw] And saw E, Saw L, Quhen þai AuE².

6504. Saw wmbeset AuE²; þat] sic AuE².

6505. wust] wist REAAuE², wiþ L; noucht it] it nocht AuE², nocht EA.

6506. tretit] tretyd it R.

6507. in] to AuE².

Tyl [asseige] þe towne, and wyne. *Laing, 6513*
Þan þe fewe þat was þar in,
Þat saw þaim bathe be lande and se
Wmbeset wiþe þat menȝhe,
And wust þat þai mycht noucht it halde,
Þai tretit fyrst, and syne it ȝaulde,
And helde þar way in þar cuntre.
Syne wiþe his ryal power he
Til Edynburgh tuk on þe way,
And þar a litil tyme he lay, 6510
Abidand his schippis with his wittail.
[Bot a storme swa gert thame skayle
That thai war drywyn all away.
Qwhare thai arrywyd I kan nocht say.
And qwhen the kyng saw that wyttaylle]
In þat cuntre can hym fail,
Til Roxburghe in hi past he.
F. 192 *b*. And þar, befor al his menȝhe,
Þe Ballyol gaf hym al þe richt
Þat he had, or ȝhit haf mycht, 6520
In til þe kynrik of Scotlande,
And prayid [him] fast to tak on hande
To [wenge] hym of þe Scottis men,
Þat he callde iwil and wickyt þen.
Þe kynge ressawit þat gift þat day,
And alssa fast helde on þe way
Til Inglande wiþe his gret menȝhe.
Þe Ballyol withe hym had he,

6508. ryal] michty L.
6509. tuk on þe] held furth his AuE².
6511. Bydand AuE²; his (2) *om.* RLAuE².
6512-5. *om.* CEA, *owing to repetition of* wittail; *taken from* R.
6515-6. *om.* L.
6516. In] Swa in R, Þat in A.
6517. in hi] agane L.
6518. al his] his greit AuE².
6520. or ȝhit] or he R, or EAL, þan or ȝhit AuE².
6522. him *om.* CEA; fast] first L.
6523. wengis C; hym *om.* R.
6524. Þat cald him E; ill *all.*
6525. þat (1) his AuE².
6526. þe] his RLAAuE².
6528. And þe AuE².

That all his tyme in Ingland lay,
And saw neuer Scotland fra þat day. 6340

THE Lord Dowglas, fra he wes went,
That set allway his entent
For till anoy þe Inglismen,
A trayne richt slely maid he þen
Till a stout knycht Schir Thomas Gray,
That in till Norhame Castell lay,
And of þat castell wes capitane.
Sa slely has he maid þat trayne
That he ischit out sturdely,
And had in till his cumpany 6350
Foure score or ma of armyt men,
For outin other archearis þen.
With all þat rout he held his way
Neire by quhare in a buschement lay
The Lord Dowglaß wiþ his menȝe.
The Erll Patrik wiþ him had he,
And Schir Ewyn, we spak of aire.
And quhen þar fais neire þaim ware,
Thai brak þar buschement sodanely,
And schot apon þaim hardely. 6360
And quhen þis stout knycht Schir Thomas
Saw þe baner of Dowglaß,
And Erll Patrikis baid with all,
He gert till him his sone þan call,
F. 380 *b*. William be name, and maid him knycht.
Syne said he: "Fallowis, we mon fycht;
Forthy beis of gud comfort all;
Lat nane repruf quhat euer befall.

6531. þe] off RAu, *om.* EE².
6532. all halyly R, all haly AuE², nalely L.
6536. þat tyme] castell AuE².
6537-44. *om.* L.
6538. haf þai] has he AuE², has thai R.
6539. richt] sa AuE²; sturdely RAu E².
6540. He] And AuE².

Þat al his tyme in Inglande lay, *Laing, 6541*
And saw neuir Scotlande fra þat day. 6530

ÞE Lorde þe Dowglas, fra he was went,
Þat set haly his entent
For til anoye þe Inglis meñ,
A trayne al slely made he þen
Til a gud knycht Schir Thomas Gray,
Þat in to Noram þat tyme lay,
And of þat castel was wardayne.
Sa slely haf þai made þat trayn
Þat he ischit richt suddandly;
He had in til his companny 6540
Four scoyr of hardy armyt meñ,
For out archeris þat þai had þen.
Withe al þat rowt he held his waye
Nere by qwhar [in] a buschement lay
Þe Lord Dowglas and his menȝhe.
Þe Erl Patrik wiþe hym had he,
And Schir Ewyn, we spak of are.
Sa, qwhen þar fais nere þaim ware,
Þai brak buschement suddandly,
And schot apon þaim sturdely. 6550
And qwhen þe gud knycht Schir Thomas
Saw þe baner of þe Dowglasse,
And þe Erl Patrikis baner wiþe all,
He gert þan til hym his son cal,
Wilȝame be nayme, and made hym knycht.
Syne til his folk said: "We mon feicht
Beis þarfor of gud comfort al,
Þat nane repruff ws, qwhat may fal.

6541. hardy] weill AuE²; armyt *om.* E.
6542. þai] he REAuE².
6544. in *om.* CEA.
6549. enbuschement RL, þe buschment E, þaire buschement AuE².
6550. hardely RLAuE².
6552. Saw] And his swn RL.
6553. Saw and L.
6554. þan til hym his son] till his swn than RL.
6558. may] euir AuE², sa L.

To fecht is mensk and schame to fle;
Ilk man help oþer in neid," quod he; 6370
And with þat word assemblit þai.
Sum held on fute, sum at erd lay,
Quhat dyntis þai gaif, I can nocht tell;
Bot at þe last sa it befell
That Schir Thomas in handis wes tane,
And weill neire all his men ilkane.
Dowglaſs went hame wiþ þe ourhand,
Thare presoneris wiþ þaim ledand,
Quhare throu mony men rychit ware
Throu presoneris at þai tuke þare. 6380
Twa gud squyaris, forsuth I hecht,
On þe Scottis syde deit in þat fecht:
The tane hecht Iohne of Haliburtoun,
A gud squyare of gret renovne;
Iames Turnbull þe toþer was.
To Paradiſs þar saulis mot paſs.

CHAPTER CLXXX.

Off a fechting that wes tane then Betuix þe Franche and Inglismen.

IN till þis tyme þat I of tell
Ane aduenture in France befell,
That for þe douchtynes of þe dede
Is worthy baith to write and reid. 6390

6560. Ilk man help oþir at AuE², Thairfor help ilkane at L.
6561. þat worde] thai wordis all RL, þat word sone AuE².
6563. Quhat strakis þai in þat melly maid L.
6564. I can nocht say bot as þai said L.
6565. Þat *om.* L; in] in þat L.
6566. And nere hand all his men R, And weile neire his men AuE², And his men neir L.
6567. Douglas went hayme wiþ þe ourhand AuE².
6568. Quhaire throuch mony men rytchit waire AuE².

In feicht is mensk, and schoym in flicht; *Laing, 6571*
Helpe ilk man þarfor at his mycht." 6560
Withe þat worde assemblit þai.
Sum helde on fut, sum at erde lay,
Qwhat strakis þai gaf, I can noucht tel;
Bot at þe last swa it befel
Þat Schir Thomas in feicht was tane,
And nere hande his folk ilkane.
Þe Scottis past hayme wiþe blithe semblande,
Þar presoneris wiþe þaim ledande.
Mony men þan richit war
Throw þe ransone þat þai wan þar. 6570
Twa gud sqwyaris, for suyth I heicht,
Off Scottis men deit in þat feicht:
Ane was Iohun of Haliburtone,
A nobil sqwyar of gret ranowne;
Iames Turnbuyl þe toþir wes.
Þar saulis to Paradise mot passe.

MS. E². CHAP. CLXXIX. **[Off ane fechting þat was tane þen Betuix þe Frenche and Inglismen.**

IN to this tyme þat I of tell *Laing, 6637*
Ane awenture in France befell,
That for þe nobilite of þe deid
Is worthy baith to wryit and reid. 6580

6570. wan] tuke L; Wiþ presoneris at þai tuk þaire AuE².
6572. men] syde AuE².
6573. The tayne (tane E²) hecht AuE².
6574. nobil] gud AuE²; gret] gud R, *om.* L.
6575. Trumbill E.
6576. To Paradice þaire saullis pas. Amen AuE².
6577. CHAP. CLXXIX. *in* AuE², CLXXX. *in* A, = W. *This chapter is not in* CERL. A *does not place it here, but after l.* 6816.
6577. to *om.* A.
6579. þe douchtynes of deid A.

All [tuich it] nocht to þis matere,
Me think it speidfull to writt heire,
That men of armes may reioysing
Haif, quhen it cummys to þar hering.
In Leſs Brettane beȝond þe se
Thare fell of weire a saire poynȝe
F. 381 a. Betuix Franche and Ingliſsmen,
And set at Inglis ma were þen
Than were Franche, ȝit all þar rout
Were discomfit in fecht all out. 6400
The Lord of Bewmaner in þe fecht
Throu manheid tuke ane Inglis knycht,
That leit of Franchemen richt lichtly,
And oft wald say dispitously:
"Quhat, are nocht Inglis douchtyest þen?
That God wald sleip in till his den,
ȝit think me and I were to ta
Ane Inglisman is worþ of Franche twa."
Thus spak he oft, till on a day
This Lord Bewmaner can him say: 6410
"Thou spekis, schir, all to largely;
Men may fynd perchance nere hand by
Men of als mekle bounte
As þov may fynd in þi degre."
The knycht said: "Schir, be my gud fay,
That wald I fayne were at assay,
Quhare we mycht fecht wiþ evin menȝe,
And ane of þaim þare wald I be."
Bewmaner þan amovit was,
And said him: "Þov may fynd perchas 6420

6391. W. tuichit.

6581. cum] twichit A; *the last two letters seem to have been deleted.*
6584. till] to þare A.
6585. to] Less A.
6586. a weire of faire poylȝe A.
6588. þocht þe] set þat A.
6589. Than ware þe A.
6590. Ware discomfyt in feicht all owt A.
6591. of Bewmanare A.

All cum it nocht to þis mateir, *Laing, 6641*
Methink it speidfull to wryt heir,
That men of armys may reiosing
Haue, quhen it cummis till hering.
  In to Brettane beȝond þe sey
Thair fell of weir ane fair poinȝe
Betuix Frenche and Inglismen,
And þocht þe Inglis ma war þen
Na war Franche, ȝitt all þair rout
Throu force discumfyt war all out. 6590
The Lord Bewmanour in fycht
Richt stoutly tuke ane Ingliß knycht,
That leit of Franche men full lichtly,
And oft wald say dispituusly:
"Quhat, ar nocht Inglis douchtiest men?
Thocht God wald [sleip] in till his den,
ȝitt think me and I war now to ga
Ane Inglis man ay for Franche tua."
This spak he oft, quhill one ane day
This Lord Bewmanour can till him say: 6600
"Thou speikis all to largely;
Men may perchance find neirhand by
Men of als mekill bounte
As þow may find in [þi] cuntre."
The knycht said: "Schir, be my gude fay,
That wald I fayne war at assay,
Quhair we mycht fecht wiþ evin menȝe,
And ane of þame þar wauld I be."
Bewmanour þan amufit was,
And said him: "Þow may find [percas] 6610

6592. Throw manheid tuk A.
6593. full] rycht A.
6596. sleip *om.* E²Au.
6597. and I ware to ta A.
6598. ay for] worthe A; Frank*is* Au.
6599. Thus AAu.
6600. Lord of A.
6601. all] schir, all A, schir Au.
6604. þe E².
6605. gude *om.* A.
6610. procas E².

Thy fill of fechting, gif þov dar."
"ȝe, wald God," sayd he, "gif I were þare."
"Bew schir," sais Bewmaner, "perfay,
Sen þov wald fane be at assay,
ȝit sall I mak þe þis cunnand.
Thow sall paſs hame in Ingland,
And of þe best men of þe cuntre
Cheſs ay till ȝe xxx. be,
And I sall cheſs me als mony
Off kyn and freyndis heire me by, 6430
F. 381 b. And set we heire a certane place
To mete; and gif God giffis me grace
To haue wittour with my menȝe,
Gif þov slane in þe bargane be,
Thy ransoun sall I gif þe qwite,
I sall nocht ask þarof a myte;
And gif þov be tane to presoun,
Than sall þov double me þi ransoun.
Sa sall men se gif als fele
Off Franche wiþ Inglismen may dele. 6440
A, mychti God of Hevin," quod he,
"How ȝour worschip and ȝour bounte
Suld be incressit mony fald
Gif ȝe will hereof cunnand hald."
"ȝis," said he, "sall I sickerly."
Thare cunnandis band þai þare in hy,
And þarto set a certane place;
By Kane in Normondy it was.
Quhen þai devisit had þe day,
This knycht till Ingland went his way, 6450
And tald in opin þis tythand;
And fra þe word spred throu þe land
That, but were, tane wes sic a thing,
ȝoung men, þat ȝarnyt to wyn loving,

6613. Gude] Bew A.
6615. þis *om.* A.
6617. þat] þi A.
6622. and gyff God giffis me AAu.
6631. sayis] quod A.
6633. entrysit E².

Thy fill of fechting, gife þow dar." *Laing, 6671*
"ȝe, wald God," said he, "þair I wair."
"Gude schir," sayis Bewmanour, "perfay,
Sen þow wald fane be at assay,
ȝit sall I maik þe þis cunnand.
Thow sall pas hame in England,
And of þe best men in þat cuntre
Cheis ȝe ay quhill ȝe threttie be,
And I sall cheis me als mony
Off kin and freindis heir me by, 6620
And sett we heir ane certane place
To meit; and God geif me grace
To haue wictour wiþ my menȝe.
Gife þow slane in þe bargane be,
Thy ransoun sall I geif þe quyt,
I sall nocht ask þairof ane myt;
And gife þow be tane to presoun,
Than sall þow doubill me þi ransoun.
Sa sall men se gife als fele
Off Frenche with Inglismen may deile. 6630
O, mychtty God of Hewin," sayis he,
"How ȝoure worschip and ȝoure bounte
Suld be [encrysit] mony fauld
Gife ȝe will heirof cunnand hauld."
"ȝis," said he, "sall I seikirly."
Thair cunnandis band þai þan in hy,
And þar to set ane certane place;
Betane in Normandy it was.
Quhen þai dewysit hade þe day,
This knycht till England held his way, 6640
And tauld in commoun þis tythand;
And fra þe word spred throw þe land
That, but dout, tane was sic ane thing,
ȝoung men, þat ȝairnit to win lowing,

6634. heirof] of ȝour A.
6638. Betane] By Kayne AAu.
6640. held] went A.
6641. in opyñe A.
6643. dout] weire AAu.

Wald proffer þar seruice for to gif
To þare lordis till þai mycht lif
For to purcheß þaim, at þai mycht
In nomere of þai xxx. fycht.
Than in till Ingland sa did he
That he chesit in gret daynte 6460
Xxx. all þire wichtest men
That he couþ waill in Ingland þen;
And Bewmaner in till his land,
Off his freyndis þat were nere hand,
F. 382 a. And of his kyn, chesit thretty,
Wicht and apert, stark and douchty;
And prevely he gert inquere
Off all þai men þat wiþ him were
Quhilk luffit paramouris, and quhare;
And quhare he herd þar luffaris ware, 6470
He maid purches sa subtelly
That gif scho madin wes, his lady
That he sa luffit, þan purchest he
That scho suld at þat fechting be;
And gif scho bundin wer in wedding,
Hir lord suld hir þidder with him bring;
For quhare sic thingis were ado,
Him thocht it ferit weill þarto
That throu þe sycht of faire ladyis
Suld reif men thocht of cowardiß. 6480
Thus brocht he all þar luffaris þare,
In þare sicht þat suld fecht, but mare,
For he supposit at þar sicht
Suld gif þaim hardyment and mycht.
The day come sone, and in þe place
A stalwart barras maid þar was

6649. Than in tyll Ingland sa did he A. Au.
6656. pert] and apert A, and pert AAu.
6660. he] he so A; luffis] luffarys

Wald proffir þair seruice for till gife *Laing, 6705*
To þair lordis quhill þai mycht leif
For to purches þame, at þai mycht
In nowmer of þai threttie fycht.
In till his cuntre sa wrocht he
That he cheisit in greit daynte 6650
Threttie all þir wichtest men
That he couth waill in Ingland þen;
And Bewmanour in till his land,
Off his freindis þat was neir hand,
And of his kyn, cheisit threttie,
Wicht, pert, stark and douchty;
And prewaly he gart enqueir
Off all þai men þat wiþ him weir
Quhilk luffit peramouris, and quhair;
And quhair he hard þair luffis wair, 6660
He maid purches sa subtelly
That gife scho madyne war, his lady
That he luffit, þan purchest he
That scho suld at þat fechting be;
And gife scho bunding war in wedding,
Hir lord suld þidder hir wiþ him bring;
For quhair sic thing was a do,
Him thocht it feirit weill þairto
That throw þe sycht of fair ladyis
Suld reif men þocht of cowardyis. 6670
Thus brocht he all þair luffis þair,
In þair sicht suld fycht, but mair,
For he [supposit] at þair sycht
Suld geif þame hardiment and mycht.
The day come sone, and [in] þe place
Ane stalwart barres maid þair was

6663. he (1)] he sa A.
6667. thing*is* AAu.
6671. luffis] ladyis A.
6672. suld] þat sulde A.
6673. supprysit E².
6675. in *om.* E²Au.

Off mekle bastyne rapis thrungin
Throu stowpis, þat full deip were dongin
Within þe erd rycht stalwartly;
And þidder come on athir party, 6490
Xxx. on ilk syde, for to ficht.
The Franche men were gaily dicht
With couerit horſß in irne and steill,
Bot þe Inglismen had na deill
Couerit horſß, as I herd say;
Forþi als sone as cummyn wer þai
To þare rank [end, þai] lichtit doune,
And to fecht on fute maid þaim bovne.
The Franche men rycht sa has done,
F. 382 *b*. And saw þaim licht, þai lichtit sone, 6500
And samyn went with speris straucht,
And a lang quhile fenȝeit and facht.
Ane Inglisman had vpon a staff
A hammyre hard, and þarwith gaif
Sic pay þat at þar assembling
He slew ane without recouering.
Sa fast þar fors can þaim faynd
That baith þe partiis falȝeit aynd.
A litill þai withdrew þaim þen,
And on þar suerdis can þaim lene, 6510
Bot þan ane of þe Franche squyeris
Saw be þe fecht and þar afferis
That hard wes wittour for to wyn
Foroutin subtelte or gyn;
He left his feris quhare þai stude,
And evin towart his horſß he ȝude.
The Lord de Bewmaner þat saw
Him, as him thocht, him sa withdraw,

6497. W. and he.

6677. thoungin E².
6679. In to] Wythin A.
6680. come] come of A.
6693. Inglis man A.

Off mekill bastin raipis [throungin] *Laing, 6737*
Throu stowpis, þat richt deip war doungin
In to þe eird richt staluartly;
And þidder come athir party, 6680
Threttie one ilk syde, for to fycht.
The Franche men was gayly dycht
Wiþ couerit horſß in yrne and steill,
Bot þe Inglismen hade na deill
Couerit horſß, as I hard say;
For þi als sone as cumin war þai
To þair renk end, þai lichtit doun,
And to fecht one fute maid þame boun.
The Frenche men richt sa hes done,
That saw þame licht, þai lichtit sone, 6690
And samyn went wiþ speris straucht,
And ane lang quhile funȝeit and faucht.
Ane Inglis hade upoun ane staff
Ane hammer heid, and wiþ þat gaiff
Sic pay þat at þair assembling
He slew ane wiþout recouering.
Sa fast þair force þair can þai faynd
Till baith þe partyis failȝeit aynd.
A litill þai wiþdrew þame þen,
And one þair sweirdis can þame leyne; 6700
Bot þan ane of þe Frenche squyeris
Saw be þe ficht and þair efferis
That harde war wittory to win
Forouttin subteltie or gyne;
He left his feris quhair þai stude,
And ewin towart his horſß he ȝude.
The Lord Bewmanour, þat þan saw
Him, as him þocht, sa withdraw,

6694. and thare wyth AAu.
6697. þair *om.* A.
6698. Till] That A.
6703. to] fore to A.
6707. Lord of A; þan *om.* A.
6708. him] he A.

Said: "Cousing, I wend nocht in þe
That þov þe first suld falȝeand be." 6520
He said: "Þe rame oft gais abak,
That he þe mare debait may mak."
This ansuere maid he him schortly,
And held on till his horſs in hy,
Lap on, and agane wallopand
He come, and fand þaim fast fechtand.
At þe syde of þe Inglismen
Sa stoutly in he bruschit þen
That sturdely þaim scalit he.
And quhare he saw þe mast semble 6530
Off Inglismen, in þare he raid,
And rudly rovme amang þaim maid;
For his horſs rycht weill armyt was,
That he þare stabying dred weill les.
F. 383 a. The Franchemen, þat þaim scalit saw,
Ruschit on þaim, but dreid or aw,
And discomfyt þaim vtraly.
Nyne were slane of þar cumpany,
And þe remanent all were tane.
Off Franchemen þare deit nane, 6540
Outtane he þat with þe mell
Wes slane, as ȝe herd forouth tell.
The Franchemen wes prasit gretly
Off þat, at quhen þai in sic hy
Saw þare fallow sa him withdraw,
As it had bene for dreid or aw,
And maid na takin of abasing
For his richt sudand withdrawing,
Bot faucht fersly furþ as befor,
And sonȝeit nocht forþi þe more, 6550

6710. suld first] þe fyrst suld A.
6714. And held on tyll his hors A.
6721. þair] in þare A.
6723. weill] rycht weil A.
6724. stablyng E²; þe] wele Au.
6725. tyme E².

Said: "Cousing, I wend nocht in þe *Laing, 6769*
At þow suld first failȝeand be." 6710
He said: "Þe ram oft gayis abak,
That he þe mair debait may mak."
This ansuer maid he him schortly,
And till his hors held one in hy,
Lap one, and agane wallopand
He come, and fand þame fast fechtand.
At þe syid of þe Inglismen
Sa stoutlie in he bruschit þen
That sturdely þame skalit he.
And quhair he saw þe maist semble 6720
Off Inglismen, þair he raid,
And ruydlie rowme amang þame maid;
For his hors weill armyt wes,
That he þair [stabbyng] dred þe les.
The Franche men, þat [þame] scalit saw,
Ruschit one þame, but dreid or aw,
And discunfit þame all vterly.
Nyne war slane of þair cumpany,
And þe remanand all war tane.
Off Frenche men þair deit nane, 6730
Outtane he þat wiþ þe mell
Was slane, as ȝe hard forrow tell.
The Frenche men war prysit greitly
Off þat, þat quhen þai in sic hy
Saw þair fallow sa him wiþdraw,
As it hade bene for dreid or aw,
And maid na taking of abaising
For his richt suddane wiþdrawing,
Bot faucht out fersly as before,
And lattit nocht for þi þe more, 6740

6727. all *om.* A.
6731. Out tak he A.
6738. richt *om.* A.
6739. out] furthe AAu.
6740. lattit] sonyeit A.

Thai were to priſs, and sa wes he,
That in sa fell a chadmelle,
As man for man, and nocht sa feill
As þai were, and wiþ wit couþ deill,
And vesynes, throu quham þai wan
This batall, þat wes takin þan
And endit, quhare ladyis ioly
Mycht se rycht weill how manfully
Thare luffaris baire þaim in þat fecht.
Men may se pryde, ogart and hicht 6560
Gert þis fecht be vndirtane;
Forþi men may se wit is nane
To dispiſs oþeris natioun,
For men may weill se be ressoun
That þai ar men als wele as þai,
And perchans quhill pruf als wele may
As þai; forthy suld nane dispiſs
Thare fais, for þe victour lyiſs
In his worschip als wele as his;
F. 383 b. Forthy me think at he wenys myſs 6570
That vthire men litill or nocht is worth
That beris him better quhen he cumis furþ.

6742. sa fell a chaidmelle A.
6745. And wysnes A.
6749. luffaris A.
6752. Wiþ *om.* A.
6753. Now be taking A.
6754. And] Men may se A; sucquedry] surquedry Au, pryde A.
6755. That *om.* A.
6756. Fore þi men may se wit is nane A.

Thai war to pryse, and sa was he, *Laing, 6801*
That in sa felloun ane melle,
As man for man, and nocht sa feile
As þai war, and wiþ witt couth deile,
And wisdome, throw quhame þai wan
This battaill, þat was takyne þan
And endit, quhair ladyis ioly
Mycht se richt weill how manfully
Thair luffis bair þame in þat fecht.
And I trow þai wald, quhen þai mycht, 6750
Reward þame in to prewate,
Wiþ solace and eyse for þair bounte.
Now be þe takin of þis ficht,
And ogart, sucquedry and hicht,
That gart this fecht be wndertane,
Men may see wisdome is nane
To lak one vthir natioun;
For men may weill see be resoun
At þai ar men als wele as þai,
And quhile perchance preif als weill may 6760
As þai; for þi suld nane dispyse
Thair fayis, for þe wictour lyis
In his worschip als weill as his;
For þi methink þat he trowis myſs
That ouþir litill or nocht is worth
That beris him bettir quhen he cummis forth.

6757. To dyspys vtheris natione A.
6764. trowis] wenys A.
6765. ouþir] uthire men A.

CHAPTER CLXXXI.

How Galloway wes brocht to þe peß
Throu þe Dowglaß or he wald ceß.

ȝIT all þis tyme lestit þe weire
Vpon þe Marche, as it did eire,
And þe Lord William of Dowglaß
Ay wilfull and besy was
For to bring to þe Scottis fay
Landis þat lang were haldin away.
He gaderit him a gret menȝe,
And in Galloway on weire went he, 6580
And with Schir Duugall Makdowall
Sa tretit he at þat land haill
He brocht sone to þe Scottis fay,
That held it furþ fra þin ay.
And syne to Karnokis Kirk brocht he
This Schir Duugall to mak fewte
To þe wardane; and sa Galloway
Ay sen syne held Scottis fay.
Hoge of Kirkpatrik Nyddisdaill
Brocht to þe Scottis fay alhaill, 6590
Fra þe Castell of Dalsyntoun
Wes takin and syne dongin doune,

CHAP. CLXXX. *in* E²Au, = W CLXXXI. *In* A *this heading, numbered* CLXXXI., *is written in the margin at* l. 6576, *that is, before* CLXXX., *which comes after* l. 6816.—to þe pece A.

6767-8. *These two lines are not in* A.

6769. CRLEA *continued after* l. 6576 *without any break.* And Williame E²Au; þe Lorde þan] þan Lord L, þan *om.* AuE².

6770. Richt] That R, Ay AuE²; besy] all besy R, rycht besy AuE².

6771. For to AuE²; men *om.* RAAuE², þe *om.* R.

6772. And] All A, *om.* RLAuE²; lange had] lang had bene RL, lang ware haldyn AuE², langer had E.

6773. Beyn] He AuE², *om.* RL.

6774. to *om.* AuE²; wiþe þaim] on weire AuE², þairwiþ L; past] went AuE².

CHAP. CLXXX. MS. E².

How Galloway was brocht to pece Throu þe Douglas or he wald ceiß.

ALL þis tyme ȝitt was þe weir
Opyn one marchis, as it was eyr.]

MS. COTT. Wilȝame þe Lorde þan of Dowglasse *Laing, 6589*
Richt wilful and besy was 6770
To bryngе men to þe Scottis fay,
And landis þat langе had away
Beyn, gaderit hym a gret menȝhe,
And in to Galoway wiþe þaim past he;
And wiþe Schir Dowgal Makdowalle
Sa tretit he, þat in a qwhile
He broucht þe landis of Galowaye
All hail to Scottis mennys faye.
F. 193 a. And to Cumnokkis Kyrk broucht he
Þis Dowgal to mak fewte 6780
To þe wardane; and Galowaye
Fra þine helde weil þe Scottis fay.
Hog of Kylpatrik Nyddisdaille
Helde at þe Scottis faye al haill,
And þe Castel of Dalsswyntonе
Was takyn and dongyn dounе.

6776. Sa tretit he] He tretit L; he *om.* R; in a qwhile] þat land hale AuE².
6777. He brocht sone to the Scottis fay AuE².
6778. All *om.* L; mennys *om.* RL; Þat held it þan fra þin furth ay AuE².
6779. Karnokis AuE².
6780. This Schir RLEAuE²; for to E.
6781. and] and of R, and sa AuE², for L.
6782. Fra thine furth held R, Ay sen syne held AuE², Þe quhilk syne had L; weil *om.* RLAuE².
6783. Kyrkpatryke RLAuE².
6784. Helde at] Brocht to AuE².
6785. And] Fra RLAuE².
6786. and] and syne RLAuE², sone and E; dongyn] dwyn R, castyn AuE².

And syne Carlauerok tane has he.
He wes a man of gret bounte,
Honorable, wiſs and worthy,
And couth richt mekle of cumpany.
The King Davy ȝit in Ingland
Wes all þis tyme at Lundone lyand,
In to þe Toure as in presoune.
Thare wes [na] speche of his ransoun, 6600
Till at þe last þare purchest he
That he mycht paſs till his cuntre
F. 384 a. One ostage, his folkis till assay
Quhat helping for him set wald þai.
He come hame, and maid schort byding,
For he sped nocht at his liking.
Agane sone held he in Ingland,
As he befor had maid cunnand;
And þan a langtyme lay he þare,
Or word wes of his lousing mare. 6610
Syne eftir þat þe Lord of Kyle
With a gret folk þat samyn quhile,
That syne eftir wes Erll of Carrik,
And alsua prince of oure kinrik,
Maid in Annanderdaill a raid,
And in þat cuntre sa lang baid,
Till all þe folkis of þat cuntre
Consentit Scottismen to be,

6600. W. *om.* na.

6787. And syne AuE²; hade] hes AuE².
6788. a man] callit L.
6789. richt *om.* AuE²L.
6790. company] curtassy A; Mekill he couth of cumpany L.
6791. in] ȝhit in AuE².
6792. lyand L; Was þis tyme at Lundyn still lyand AuE².
6793. in] as in E; In þe Tour as in presoun AuE².
6794. worde] speke AuE².
6795. syne] þaire AuE².
6796. For *om.* EL; his] his awne EA; Þat he mycht fayre till his cuntre AuE².
6797. ostag*is* CA; legis] folk Au E².
6798. helpyng AuE²; set] þat set E.

Syne Carlawerok tane hade he. *Laing, 6607*
He was a man of gret bownte,
Honorabil, wise, and richt worthi;
He couythe richt mekil of company. 6790
Þe Kyng*e* Dauid in Inglande
Was in to Lundyn ȝhit bidande,
Haldyn straytly in pressone.
Þar was na worde of his ransone,
Qwhil at þe last syne purchest he
For til cum hayme in his cuntre
On [ostage], his legis til assay
Qwhat help for hym set walde þai.
He made bot schort qwhil duellyng*e*,
For he spede noucht at his likyng*e*. 6800
Agane he past syne in Inglande,
As he befor had tane on hande:
And þan a lang*e* qwhil he lay þar,
Or spekyn of his lowssyng*e* was mar*e*.
Syne eftyrwartis al a qwylle
Withe a gret folk þe Lord of Kylle,
Þat syne was Erl of Carrik,
And alsua prince of our kynrik,
Mad at Anandyrdail a raide,
And sa lang*e* þar in he bade, 6810
Qwhil at þe folk of þat cuntre
Consentit Scottis men to be,

6799. qwhil] tyme here RL; He come hayme and maid schort bydyng AuE².

6801. he past syne] sone held he AuE², he passit sone L.

6804. lowssyng*e*] ransowne A; Or spek (word LAuE²) was of his lowsyng mare RLAuE²; Or spekyng of his lowsyng war E.

6805. Syne efter þat the lord of Kyll AuE².

6806. Wiþ a greit folk the samyn quhile AuE².

6807. was] was maid AuE².

6808. our] that R, þe L.

6809. at] in RLAuE².

6810. lang*e*] lang tyme R; And in þat cuntre sa lang bade AuE²; And thairin sa lang he abaid L.

6811. Qwhil at] Qwhill all RAu, That all L.

And sware to hald þe Scottis fay;
And þat aith eftir weill held þai. 6620
And quhen he stablist had þat cuntre,
Agane till his resset went he.

CHAPTER CLXXXII.

How King Dauid wes ransound
For a hundreth thousand pound.

A THOUSAND iii^c^ and fyfty ȝere
And sex þarto withoutin weire,
That ȝere þe noble King Iohne of France
Wes tane at Poyters apon chance.

6813-4. *om.* L.
6813. And] Thai R.
6815. stablyst RA.
6816. rade] went AuE², held RL.
CHAP. CLXXX. *in* A *follows here; see p.* 209.

CHAP. XXXVIII. (CLXXXII. *in* A, CLXXXI. *in* AuE².—nobil *om.* L; throw chawnce R, in chance L, be myschans E. AAuE²=W.

6818. *After this line,* Au *adds*—
Þat ȝeire the nobill Kyng Ihone of France
Was tane at Poteris apone chance.
These lines were crossed out afterwards.
6819. war *om.* RL.
6823-4. *om.* L.
6823. and] and gret E.
6824. þe se A.
6825. Our sey past with his oist anone L.
6826. Agane him gadderit of France King Iohne L.

And swor*e* to halde þe Scottis fay; *Laing, 6633*
And þat athe eftir weil helde þai.
Qwhen he had stablit þat cuntre,
Agane til his resset rade he.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Qwhen þe nobil King Iohun of Frawns
Was takyn at Poyteris throw mischans.

A THOUSAND thre hundyr and fyfty ȝher*e* *Laing, 6827*
And þe sext of our*e* Lorde deyr
Was born*e*, and al þir dedis war don*e*,
Þe Kyng*e* Edward of Wyndesor son*e*, 6820
Þat was Prince of Walis þan,
Off prysse a weil commendit mañ,
Off wertu, manheide and bownte,
Withe a gret powar past our*e* se.
Þe Kyng*e* of Frawns þat tyme Iohun
Agane hym gaderit his ost one one,
Þat was ma þan he be far.
To gedyr þai met at Poytar.
And but dowt þe Inglis men
Fayn away walde haf beyn þen, 6830
Bot þat þai mycht noucht lichtly;
Þai war about þaim sa mony
Off weil bodyn Frankis men,
Agayne ay ane as to set ten,
Na na proffer walde þai heyr
Off mesour for pryde of þar power.
Þe Marschael of Frawns amang*e* þaim þan,
Off bownte a commendit man,

6828. *om.* L, *leaving a blank;* at] swne at R.
6829. And but] Wyth owtyn RL.
6831. noucht than lychtly R.
6834. ane ay RAu; ay *om.* L.
6835. Na na] Na nane R, Na L, And na AuE².

Pressit hym, as for til haf *Laing, 6849*
Off manheide prysse attoure þe laif, 6840
Amange þe wynys wiþe his menȝhe
Hapnyt wiþe þaim sone in melle;
F. 193 b. Swa hapnyt þat al þai war slayne.
Þe Prince of Walis þar of was fayne,
As þat [cowntyr] ȝeid with hym þare,
He trowit bettyr forþir mare.
Alssa fast þai made þaim richt
Bowne, and fel in grettar feicht.
Qwhat was þar mare? þe Inglis meñ
Þe bettyr had of þat iourne þen; 6850
Swa þat Iohun þe Kynge of Frawns
Þar was takyn apon chawns.
Syne to Lundyn broucht was he,
And kepyt wiþe gret solempnyte
Wiþe lordis and mony Inglis meñ,
Þat blithe was of his cummynge þeñ.
He baid, and deit in þar presone;
Swa payid he noucht ful ransone.
Swilk is casse of batalle,
Þat pryde oftsyis wil gere fail 6860
Þat is apperande richt likly
To do oft tymys succudry;
Messurabil is gud to be,
And heyr proffer of honest[e].

6840. attoure] befor RL.
6842. wiþe þaim sone] amang thaim R, on thaim L; in] to EAAuE².
6843. hapnyt] fell R, fell it L; al þai] all tha thair R, þai all AuE²L.
6845-6. *om.* L.
6845. cowmtyr C, cowntre R.
6846. the bettyr R.
6848. grettar] bargane AAuE², grete L; feicht] to ficht AuE², sicht A.
6849. was þar] will ȝhe AuE²; mare *om.* L.
6850. had *om.* L.
6855-6. *om.* L.
6857. thare in R; Thaire he deyt in to pressoune L.
6858. ful] than full R, a ful E, vther L.
6859. casse] the cas offt RL, þe cais E²Au.
6860. oftsyis wil gere] may offt tymys well gere R, oft tyme gerris L.
6862. To do oft tymys] Swa dois offtsyis R, And sa dois all L.

In presoun ȝit wes King Davy.
And quhen sa langtyme wes gane by,
Out of Lundone brocht wes he
To Berwik Castell, for to se 6630
Gif þai mycht trete of his ransoun
With þe Erll of Northamptoun.
The lordis of Scotland come þare,
And prelatis all þat wisest ware.
Foure dais or five þare tretit þai;
Bot þai concord couth be na way,
For þe Inglis all angry ware,
F. 384 b. And spak ay outwart mare and mare,

6865. þe] off REAu, *om.* L.
6867. *om.* E²; Swa he] And L.
6868. Þat] Sua E²; That takin þair noucht he wes L.
6870. þat feicht] þe feild A.
6871. de] the RLAu.
6872. him *om.* C.
6873-4. *reversed in* RL.
6875. all] mekill AuE².
6878. þis] than this R.
6879. In presouñ ȝhit AuE².
6881-6—
Out of presoun brocht was he
To Berwick Castell for to se
Gife þai mycht treit of his ransoun
Wiþ þe Erle of Northamptoun.
E²Au.

Þe Lord þe Dowglas in þat feicht *Laing, 6875*
Was of þe Kynge of Frawns made knycht;
Swa he eschapit apon casse
Þat he noucht takyn þat tyme was.
Bot Archebaulde, his emys sone,
Was takyn or þat feicht was done. 6870
Schir Wilȝame þat tyme de Ramsay
Be wertu gat [him] weil away,
And litil payid for his ransone;
Swa lange he bad noucht in presone,
And ȝhit withe all honeste
Gattyn weil away was he;
And syne he lord was of Galoway,
And luffit richt weil þis Ramsay.

YHIT in presone was Kynge Dawy.
And qwhen a lange tyme was gan by, 6880
Fra preson and perplexite
To Berwik Castel broucht was he
Wiþe þe Erl of Northumbyrlande,
And in þat tyme to be tretande,
And to se a gud fassoñe
For to tret of his ranssoune.
Sum lordis of Scotlande coym þar,
And als bischopis þat wissast ware.
Four dayis or v. þar tretyde þai;
B[o]t þai tretyt be na waye, 6890
For Inglis folk al angry ware,
And ay spak roydly mare and mare,

6883. Northamtown R, Northumbirland toune L.
6884-5. *om.* RL.
6886. of] thare of R.
6887. Sum] The AuE².
6888. And prelatis als AuE²; prelatis RL; als *om.* L; wiß E.
6889. þai tretyt þaire AuE².
6890. tretyt] accordyt RL; Accord þai couth one na manaire AuE².
6891. For þe Inglis richt angry wer L.
6892. And spak ay outwart mair and mair AuE².

Till at þe last þe Scottis party,
That dred þe mekle fellony, 6640
All prevely went hame þar way,
And at þat tyme na mare did þai.
The king to Lundone agane wes had,
And þare a langtyme eftir baid.
Bot ȝit throu mediatioun
Off message þan for his ransoun
Wes tretit, till at a set day
To Berwik him agane brocht þai.
And þan wes tretit þare þat he
Suld of presoun deliuerit be, 6650
And frely till his cuntre found,
To pay ane hundreth thousand pound
Off siluer and gold in xiiii. ȝere.
And at þat payment at termes seire
To mak sa lang trewis tuke þai,
And it affermyt with seillis and fay.
And þarwith gret ostage left he
That on þar avne expensis suld be.
Forthy, quhill þai in ostage ware,
Expensis but nomer maid þai þare. 6660
The king wes þan deliuerit fre,
And come on hame in his cuntre.
With him of Ingland brocht he nane,
Bot a chalmer child allane.
And sa apon þe morne, quhen he
Suld paſß till his counsall preve,

6894. fais] mekill E²; fellonly RA.
6895. þar way] agañe A.
6896. And *om.* RLE; tyme] tyme thare R; þai] þañ A.
6898. And] That R.
6899. Eftyr sone] Bot efter AuE²; withe] throuch AuE², be L; *after this a blank space for one line in* L.
6900. of his ransone] of this Ramsay L; Off message (messag*is* Au) for his ransoun E²Au.
6901. qwhil] to L.
6902. Till Berwyk hym agayne RAuE², Him to Berwik agane E, At the quhilk to Beruik him L.
6903. þar] þañ Au; swa] þaire Au, þan E².
6904. Suld off presowne delyveryd be RAuE²; Off pressoune suld deliuerit be L.

Qwhil at þe last þe Scottis party, *Laing, 6901*
Þat dred þar fais fellony,
All prewaly went haym þar way,
And at þat tyme na mar*e* did þai.
Þe kyng*e* to Lundyng*e* þan was hade,
And þar a lang*e* tyme eftyr bade.
Eftyr son*e* withe mediacion*e*
Off messyngeris of his ranson*e* 6900
Was tretit, qwhil a set day
Agan to Berwik hym broucht þai.
And þar was tretyt swa, þat he
Delyuerit sulde of preson*e* be,
F. 194 a. And frely to his landis founde,
To pay ane hundyr thousande pounde
Off siluir in til fourteyn ȝher*e*.
And eftyr þe payment payit wer*e*,
To ma sa lang*e* trewis tuk þai,
And affermyt wiþe selis and fay. 6910
Gret hostag*is* þar leffit he,
Þat on þar awyn dispens sulde be.
Þarfor, qwhil þai in [hostage] war*e*,
Expens*is* but nowmir made þai þar*e*.
Þe kyng*e* delyuerit þan was fre,
And helde his waye til his cuntre.
Wiþe hym of Inglis broucht he nane,
Wiþe outtyne a chawmir boy allayñe.
Þe qwheþir apon þe morn*e*, qwhen he
Sulde wende til his counsel prewe, 6920

6905. landis] cuntre AuE², land L.
6908. And that the payment eftyr were RL; And it to pay wiþout dayngeir*e* AuE².
6910. sele RLAAuE².
6911. hostage RLEA; And þarto greit ostaig*is* (oistaige E²) gaif he AuE².
6912. exspens AE², cost L.
6913. þai in] thai R, a L; hostag*is* C; Þarfor in hostag*is* (oistage E²) quhill þai war*e* AuE².
6914. Expens RLEAu.
6915. wes þan delyveryd RLAuE²; was] was he A.
6916. his waye til] one (our E²) hayme in AuE².
6917. Ingland AuE².
6918. Wythowt RE, Bot AL, Outtane AuE².
6919. Þe] And AuE²; qwhen *om.* L.

The folk, as þai were wont to do,
Pressit rycht rudly þarto;
Bot smertly þare he can araiß
Out of a masaris hand a maß, 6670
And said rudly: "How do we now?
Stand still, or þe prowdest of ȝow
Sall on þe heid haif wiþ þis maiß."
Than wes þare neuer ane in þat place,
F. 385 a. That þai na gaif him rovme in hy;
Durst na man preß forthire; forthy
His counsall dure mycht opin stand,
That nane durst be þarto pressand.

RADDOUR in prince is worthy thing;
For but raddour all gouernyng 6680
Sall wyle worth and dispisit be;
And quhare þat men may raddour se,
Men will dreid to trespas, and sa
A king peceable his land may ma.
Lo, how raddour gert him dred be,
And bot a boy wiþ him brocht he;
Ȝit þan for his stout gouernyng
He gert his folk haif sic dreding
Off him, þat nane durst nyth him nere,
Bot gif he specially callit were. 6690
He led wiþ raddour sa his land,
In all þe tyme he wes regnand,

6922. þan] rycht R, *om.* AuE²L.

6923. Bot he can smertly þaire arraise AuE²; Bot he can sudanely araß L.

6924. maceris] seriandis L.

After 6924—
And sayd rwdly: "How do we now?
Stand still, or the prowdast of yhow
Sall on the hevyd have wyth this mace." RLAuE².

6925. þar *om.* L; to] all RL; Thaire was nocht ane þan (þat E²) in þat place AuE².

6926. *om.* RLAuE²; qwheþir] quhat EA.

6927. Bot þai] Bot all thai R, Bot all L, At þai na AuE².

6928. þat was] neire him AuE².

Þe folk, as þai war wont to do, *Laing, 6929*
Pressit þan roydly in þar to;
Bot he richt suddandly can arasse
Out of a maceris hande a mace.
Þan was þar nane in to þat plasse,
Knycht or sqwyar qwheþir euir he was,
Bot þai gaf hym rowme in hy;
Durst nane presse forþir þat was by.
His consail dure mycht opyn stande,
Þat nane til it durst be pressande. 6930
Raddure in prince is a gud thynge;
For but raddoure al gouernynge
Sal al tyme bot dispisyt be;
And qwhar þat men may raddoure se,
Þai sal dreid to presse, and swa
Pessabil a kynge his lande may ma.
Þus raddur gert hym drede be.
Off Inglande bot a page broucht he,
And be his sturdy contenynge
He gert þaim al haf swylk dredynge, 6940
Þat þar was nane durst nyche hym nere,
Bot qwha be nayme þat callit weyr.
He led wiþe raddoure swa his lande,
In al þat tyme þat he was regnande,

6930. til it durst be] durst till it be R, durst be þaire AuE²; And nane to it be pressand L.

6931. a gud] worthy AuE², gud L.

6932. but] be AuE²; raddoure al] it all gude L.

6933. al tyme bot] worth wyle and AuE²; bot *om.* L.

6935. Þai] Men AuE²; presse] trespas *all.*

6936. A kyng peissabyll his land AuE², Peceabill his land a king L.

6937. dred than gert hym be R, gart him dredit be E; Lo, how raddoure gart him dred be AuE².

6938. And bot a boy wiþ him brocht he AuE².

6939. contenynge] gynnyng R; ȝhit þan (þan *om.* E²) for his stout governyng AuE².

6940. þaim al] his folk AuE².

6941. Of him þat nane AuE².

6942. qwha] þai E; þat *om.* L; Bot gif he namely callit weire AuE².

6943-6. *om.* L.

6944. In al þat tyme þat] In all tyme that REA, In all þe tyme AuE².

That nane durst weill wiþstand his will;
All worth þar obeyand him till.
  Mysdoaris ay chasty he wald.
The trewis he gert keip and hald;
ȝit þan oft ryot wald þai ma,
Preke and tak poyndis to and fra;
Bot at þe dayis of redreſs
The mast forſs ay redressit wes. 6700
The king at Melroſs oft wald ly,
Quhen ony gret of þe toþer party
Come dais of trewis for till hald.
Enfors his marche sa he wald.

6946. All wonnyn bowsum to be hym till R, All worthyt obeyand him till AuE².

6947. al] ay RLAuE²; chaisty he AuE².

6948. hym *om.* AuE²; He pressit þe trewis for to hald L.

6949. The qwheþir] ȝhit þan AuE²; oft ryot] of ryalte R, evir L.

6950. Preik and taik poyndis to and fra AuE²; Prikyng and paynyng ilk day L.

6952. part] part ay RLAuE².

6953. Melros *all.*

6954. gret men] ony greit AuE²; on] off RLAuE².

6955. dayis *om.* C.

6956. marcheris RAuE². *After this line* A *continues as in* W, ll. 6705-6752.

CHAP. XXXIX. Iak Bonhwme R, Iak Bonum AuE², Iak Banowñ A, Iak Browne E, Iak Bochane L; Palȝartis] Carlis RL. *No number in* AAuE². *The headings in* AuE² *are written in black ink and enclosed within red lines.*

6958. Fra þat borne L.

6960. Thar makande] That maid AuE²; fellone] grete L.

6963. Thair ladyis syne þai L.

6964. And demembrit thame syne horrably L.

6966. of *om.* EAuE².

6967. creddill REAu; Barnis þat in credellis wer L.

Þat nane durst weil wiþestande his wil, *Laing, 6955*
Bot al was bowsum þan hym til.
Misdoaris al he chasty walde.
Þe trewis he pressit hym fast to halde;
Þe qwheþir oft ryot walde þai ma
To preik and poynde, bath to and fra; 6950
Bot at þe dayis of radres
Þe mast part radressit was.
Þe kynge at Mewros oft walde ly,
Qwhen gret men on þe toþir party
Coyme [dayis] of trewis for to halde.
Enffors his marchis sa he walde.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

Qwhen in Frawns Iohun Bown rasß,
And chiftan our þe Palȝartis was.

A THOUSAND thre hundir fifty and sewyn
ȝheris fra borne wes God of hewyn,
Þe fellon Carllis rasse in Frawns,
Þar makande fellone distrowblans. 6960
Þe gret gentillis þai slew downe,
And put þaim to confusione.
Þe gentil ladeis þai walde ly by,
F. 194 *b.* And syne demembyre þaim faullely;
Þar armys and þar pappis alssua
Þai walde strik of, and schere þaim fra.
Barnys in creddillis lyande þar
To sla þaim þai walde noucht spare,
Bot on þar speris þai walde þaim tak,
And [to] þar newis downe [walde] þaim schaik. 6970

6968. þaim þai] thame than thai R, þai carlis L; noucht] na thing AAuE². 6970. And *om.* E; to *om.* C; to thare newys down RAuE², doun to þar neffis EAL; þai walde CEA, wald R, *om.* AuE²L.

Al þus a qwyl in to þat lande *Laing, 6981*
Þa royde carllis war wedande,
For þai lete nane alyeyne
Frely throw þar lande passe þeñ,
Þat ony waye þai mycht our tak,
Bot hym behuffit ane athe to mak
Þat he had na drop hym wiþe in
Off blude cummyn of gentil kyn.
Þar prince Iak Bonhonne had to nayme,
Þat was al contrare til his fayme; 6980
For Bonum in to propyrte
A gud man sulde callyt be;
Bot swylk a man was he noucht
Be þe myrakillis þat he wroucht.
Bot God, þat well is of pete,
Þis tholit noucht ay lestande be.
He rayssit þe sperite of a mañ,
Þat cummyn of riollis gret was þan,
Þe Kynge of Nawerne. Wiþe þe mast
Gentilis of Frawns and þe nobillast 6990
On þa carllis alssa fast
Wiþe his powere gret he past,
And al þa hali gert he sla,
Qwhar euir þe gentillis þaim mycht our ta,
And broucht þaim til confusione.
Til þis Bonum he made a crowne
[Off a brandreth all red hate;
Wyth that takyn he gave hym state

6972. royde] felloune L.
6973. For] That *all.*
6974. þar] þat A, þe L; past L.
6976. Bot he behuffit þame ane aith mak L.
6977. hym *om.* R; wiþe *om.* L.
6979-84. *om.* L.
6979. Bonhowme R, Bonhoṁe A.
6985. þat *om.* R; Bot God of his grete piete L.
6986. lestand ay to be R; be] to be A; Tholit nocht þis lang to be L.
6988. riollis] reaws R.
6993. hali gert he] carlis he gert RL, haile he gert AAuE².
6996. Til þis] Till this Iak RL, And til þis AuE².
6997-7000. *om.* CEAAuE².

Off his fell preswmptyown. *Laing, 7009*
Swa mete till hym he made that crowne,] 7000
And set it swa apon his hewide,
Þat it fra hym þe lif has rewide.

ÞAT ilk ȝhere in our kynrik
Hoge was slayne of Kilpatrik
Be Schir Iakkis de Lyndissay
In til Carlawerok; and away
For til haf beyn wiþe al his mycht
Þe Lyndissay pressit all a nycht,
Furthe on hors richt fast ridande.
Neuirþeles ȝit þai hym fande, 7010
Noucht thre myle fra þat ilk plasse.
Þar tane and agayn broucht he was
[Til] Carlawerok be þa men,
Þat freyndis war til Kilpatrik þen;
Þar was he kepit richt straytly.
His wif past til þe Kynge Dawy,
And prayid hym of his ryolte
Off law þat scho mycht serwit be.
Þe Kynge Dauid þan alssa fast
To Drumfres wiþe his cowrt he past, 7020
As law walde. Qwhat was þar mare?
Þis Lyndissay to ded he gert do þar.
A wel gret qwhile þis Kynge Dawy
Gouernyt his kynrik richt stoutly.
Agayne þe stout richt stowt was he;
Til sympil he schewit debonerte.

7002. *om.* E²; has] thare RL.
7004. Hugo E, Hodgis AuE²; Kirkpatrik E²L.
7005. de] the R, of E².
7012. broucht agayne RLE.
7013. And til CEAAuE².
7014. Kirkpatrik E²L.
7016. þe *om.* R.
7019. þan *om.* R; The king sone in all haist L.
7020. cowrt] ost AAuE²; he *om.* AuE².
7021. wald] wald hald AuE²; þar *om.* AuE²; Thair wes no mair L.
7022. Þis *om.* L.

He wald ryde oft in Ingland
With semely court and weill farand,
And at Lundone play him wald he;
For þare wes rycht gret specialte
Betuix him and þe King Edwart.
A tyme, as he fure þidderwart, 6710
The Quene Iohne with him had he,
F. 385 b. Hir moder and hir broþer to se,
And scho wes blith þidder to faire.
Bot in schort tyme scho deit þare,
And with hir elderis entyrit was.
Till Paradiß hir saull mot pas,

6705-52. *These lines are also in* A, *after* l. 6956 *of the right hand text.*

7027. largely] rycht largely E, full largely AuE².
7028. And he AuE².
7029-50. *om.* A.
7030. Be] Bot AuE²; To quhome þat he wald geif it L.
7032. fere the mare R.
7033. gewyn] gift L; and] of E².
7034. His menȝeis L.

He gaf to gud men largely, *Laing, 7037*
And walde mak sa prewaly
His gift, þat he walde lat nane wit,
Be hym til qwham he walde gif it. 7030
And vnaskyt he gaf oftsyis;
Þe gift was þe fer mar to prysse.
Throw gewyn and debonerte
His mennys hartis til hym wan he.

CHAPTER XL.

Qwhen þe Qweyn Iohun in Ingland past,
And þar tuk endynge at þe last.

F. 195 *a*. A THOUSANDE thre hundir and fyfty ȝhere
And aucht to þa wiþe outtyn weyr,
Þe Kynge Dauid in Inglande rade,
As oft tyme in oysse he hade,
And at Lundynge hym play walde he;
For þar was richt gret specialte 7040
Betweyn hym ande þe Kynge Edwart.
Swa þan as he past þiddyrwart
Dame Iohun þe queyne wiþe hym had he,
Hir modyr and hir breþir to se;
Þan was scho blithe þiddyr to fare.
Withe in schort tyme scho deit þare;
Withe hir elderis scho [beryit] was.
To Paradise hir saulle mot passe;

CHAP. XL. And *om.* RE. *The heading of* AuE² *in black ink within red lines.*

7039. play him *all.* scho *om.* R.
7044. brodyr *all.* 7047-8. *om.* L.
7046. And wythin R, Bot in L; 7047. kende CE.

For scho wes sueit and debonare,
Plesand, curtas, heynd and faire;
And quhill scho liffit in oure cuntre
Till all folkis scho wes large and fre. 6720

AWEILL lang tyme þe King Davy
Gouernyt þe kinrik stoutly.
Aganis stoutnes he wes stout;
To meik men he wes meik, but dout,
And gaif to gentillis largely.
That wald he do sa prewely
That he wald lat nane oþer wit,
Bot him to quham he wald do it.
Vnaskit he wald gif oftsyſß
And þat all out were þan to priſß. 6730
Throu his giftis and largite
His liegis hertis till him drew he.
He wes chevalrouſß and worthy;
Forthy he schupe him halely
On Goddis fais to travale,
And for þat way he can him taill,
Had he nocht beyne prevenyt wiþ deid,
That all his folk maid will of reid,
And lattit him of þat purpos.
O þov fell wedand Antropos, 6740
That throu þi fellony forberis nane,
Bot or þar tyme takis mony ane,

6721-32. = Cott. text 7023-34.
6730. were þan] was mare A.
6739. And] Deid A.
6740. Attropos A.

7049. For *om.* L; scho was *om.* E.
7050. and plesand faire EAuE².
7055-6. *om.* L.
7055. a *om.* AAuE².
7058. thynge *om.* L; of froyt] þat tyme AuE²; Nakyñ froyte nathing sparand A.
7059. solempnit REAAu, solempne LE².
7060. Þan distroyit A, Distroyit AuE², Thair distroyit L.
7061-2. *om.* L.
7061. þan] that R.
7062. furthe] up R.
7063. Na resistence þan L.

For scho was suet and debonare, *Laing, 7069*
Curtasse, hamly, pleyssande and fayr. 7050

A THOUSANDE thre hundyr fifty and nyñe
Fra lychtar was þe suet Wirgyne,
Þe Kynge Edwarde of Inglande
Passit in Frawns withe stalwart hande,
And wiþe a gret multitude of meñ
Mekyl of Frawns ourraide he þen,
And gret skaythe did in al þe lande,
Nakyn thynge of froyt sparande,
Abbayis and mony solempneȝ plasse,
Þat stroyit but recuuerance was. 7060
Þar was nane in Frawns þan lewide
Þat durst for þaim halde furthe þar hewide;
Na na resistens had þai,
Bot to Paris þe straucht waye
Blythly past þe Inglis men.
Þai of Paris made þaim þen,
Withe aþir statis ma of Frawns,
For þar kyngis delyuerance,
And for þe pesse of þar kynrik.
Þe Kynge of Inglande thoucht þis lyk 7070
Til hym in profyt to radownde;
Hamwart son þan can he founde,
And in his awyn lande þan bade he,
Mare for to here of þat trete.

A THOUSANDE thre hundir and sexty ȝhere
Eftyr þe byrtht of oure Lorde deyr,
Þar come a cardynalle in to Frawns
To trawalle on þe delyuerance

7064. straucht] nerest L.
7065. pas R.
7067. stedis L.
7072. Hame in Ingland can he found E; Hamewert he maid him for to found L.
7073. And *om.* RL.
7077. to *om.* L.

Thow tuke him all till hastely.
He had bot sevin ȝeris and fourty
Off eild quhen [he] of warld can paſß.
At Edinburgh he deit and beryit was,
Fra þe byrth of our Lord deire
A thousand and thre hundreth ȝere
F. 386 a. And syne thre score and five þartill.
Lord Ihesu, gif it were þi will, 6750
Thow bring his saull to Paradiſß,
To ring with þe quhen all sall ryſß.

6743-52. = Cott. text 7201-10.
6745. he *om.* W.
6746. he *om.* A.
6750. were] be A.

7080. pas R.
7083-4. *om.* L.
7084. þat tyme] þan E.
7089. seysit RLAuL; inuestyt E.
7090. He] And he AAuE².
7093. And of] And AAuE².
7096. And þair to als wes þair mair L.
7099. tol] townys R, creteis L.
7101-2. *om.* L.
7101. þe *om.* R.
7102. þat tyme] þan Au, þat E².
7103. Withe] Wiþ oþir AuE².
7104. thre] na þan thre L.

Off þe Kynge of Frawns Iohun. *Laing, 7089*
Withe mychty lordis he past anoñe 7080
In til Inglande eftyrwart
To tret wiþe þe Kynge Edwart
Off þe delyuerance for ransone
Of þe Kynge Iohun, þat tyme in presone.
Þe Kynge of Inglande grantide to be
On þat mater at trete
For þe Kynge Iohunnys delyuerance:
Al Gascon wiþe þe portynance
To be insesit and westit
He and al his ayris qwhit, 7090
Perpetually fra þe realme of Frawns,
For þar kyngis delyuerance,
And of þe Kynge of Frawns to be
Lowssit of homage and fewte.
Þis was grantid and giffyn thar,
And to þis was giffyn mare:
Al þe Duchery of Gyen,
And þe Lordschipe of Berry þen,
Þe tol of Gynys and Cales.
Þe Kynge of Inglande askyt na les 7100
Off landis for þe redempcione
Off þe Kynge Iohun, þat tyme in presone,
Withe gret sowmys of mone,
F. 195 b. As of golde myllyonys thre.
Þe Kynge of Inglande was oblist þar
Þe armys of Frawns, þat he bare,
Qwytly to laye al downe
For hym and his successione.
And al þe richt þat he mycht haf
In to þe realme of Frawns, or crawe, 7110
Fra hym and al his ayris to be,
Qwietly þan ranownssit he.

7108. For] Fra R.
7111. Fra] Fore AAuE².
7112. þan] þat L; he] fre E, has he AuE².

A THOUSANDE thre hundir sexty and ane *Laing, 7123*
In to þe Cowrt of Rome was tane
A Freyr Minor, þat oyssit to tel
Seyr thyngis to fal, or þai fel.
He said þat wiþein nyne ȝher
In to þe warlde [þar] sulde fal seyr
Ferleis, þat sulde dissese al men
Þat in þe warlde war liffande þen. 7120
Þe Pape Innocent þe Sext for þi
Gert hym he presownyt sickyrly,
And haldyn in to kepyng*e* fast,
Qwhil at þe ȝheris sulde be our past.
Þat ilka ȝher in til Inglande
Þe secunde ded was fast wedande.
Off þe hostag*is* bidande þar
For þe Kyng*e* Dauid ded þan war*e*:
Þe Erllis son of Suthirlande,
In þat ded deit in Inglande; 7130
And of Murrawe Schir Thomas
Ded þat ȝher*e* in Lundyn was.
Þe toþir ȝher*e* next folowande,
Þe ded was entryt in Scotlande;
Begynnande at þe Candylmes,
Til þe ȝoyl, or eft, it wedande was,
Qwhar mony men, barnys and women,
Þat ilka ȝher*e* ourqwellit þen.
In til Kynlos þat ȝher*e* for þi
In Murrawe helde þe Kyng*e* Dawy 7140

7116. Thingis befoir lang or þai fel L.
7118. þar *om.* C; sulde fal] ferlyis L.
7119. That in þe warld levand suld be þan L.
7120. Ferlyis þat suld diseiß all men L.
7124. al *om.* L; þe] tha RLEAu; our *om.* L.
7126. regnande AAuE².
7127. Off] For E; ostage RLE AE².
7128. ded war*e* þar E.
7130. And Schir Thomas of Murray I vnderstand L.
7131-2. *om.* L.
7134. Þe] That E²; was *om.* L.
7136. or eft] or efftyr RA, þareft E, þair eftir L; it] to E.
7137-8. *om.* L.
7138. ware qwellit R.

His ȝoil; and of Sanct*e* Androwis þan *Laing, 7151*
Þe Bischop Lawndalis, þat gud man,
At Elgyn helde his ȝuyl þat ȝher*e*.
Wiþe þir twa mony lordis seyr
Helde þaim in þe Northelande,
Qwhil þis ded was in þe Sowythe wedande.
Þat ilk ȝher*e* þe Kyng*e* Dawy
Þe castel assegit of Kyldrumy.
For þe Erl of Mar*e*, Thomas,
Past out of þe kynrik was, 7150
Þe castel delyuerit was to þe kyng*e*.
Off it he gaf þan þe kepyng*e*
Til Schir Waltyr Mayhone, a knycht
Þat was [bath] manly, wise and wicht,
And til halde Ingrame of Wyntone,
A manly sqwyar of ranowne.
Bot qwhen þe Erl of Mar*e*, Thomas,
Agayn in Scotlande cummyn was,
Þe kyng*e* gert þe castel fre
Til hym þan delyuerit be, 7160
Withe al þe laif þan of his lande,
Þis erl gat in his awyn hande.

A THOUSANDE thre hundyr sexty and thre
ȝheris eftyr þe Natywite,
In Ynch Murtho þe Kyng*e* Dawy
Weddit Dame Mergret of Logy
In þe monethe of Aprylle.
Þai war to gedyr bot schort qwhille.
Þat ilk ȝher*e*, qwhen þis was don,
A parlyament gert he halde at Scoyn*e*. 7170

7142. de Landalis R.
7146. þe *om.* R; in þe southelande AAuE².
7153. Schir *om.* R; Monethe R, Mayne E, Moyhne A, Monȝhe Au, Mounȝe E², Moneȝe L.
7154. bat C.
7155. halde] ald L.
7160. þan] agane L.
7161. þan *om.* RL.
7162. gat] gaiff L.
7170. at Scoyne] sone L.

Þar til þe statis of his lande, *Laing, 7181*
Þat in consail war syttande,
He mowit and said, he walde þat ane
F. 196 *a*. Off þe Kynge [Edwardis] sonnys war tane
To be kynge in to his stede
Off Scotland, eftir þat he war dede.
Til þat said al his legis nay;
Na þai consent walde be na way
Þat ony Inglis mannys son
In to þat honoure sulde be done, 7180
Or succede to bere þe crowne
Off Scotlande in successione,
Sen of [age] and of wertu þar
[Þe] lauchful ayris apperande are.
Qwhen þis denyit was vttrely,
Þe Kynge was richt wa and angry;
Bot his ȝarnynge neuirþeles
Denyit of al his legis was.
Fra þan his lande in ryolte
He led, and rewllyt in equyte. 7190
Schirrawe cowrtis throw al þe lande
He gert be coursse halde, and folowande
Ilka ȝhere a iustry
He gert haulde fellounly;
And syne his parlyament at Scoyne
Qwhar al walde be delyuerit sone.
He was al manly, war and wysse.
Þus in al furme of iustrice

7172. in to EAAuE².
7174. Richardis C.
7180. to *om*. RE.
7181-2. *om*. L.
7183. ag*is* C; þar] are A, waire AuE².
7184. And C; air L; are] ware RLA.
7188. Denyit nocht of þame all wes L.
7189. Fra þine AuE²L.
7190. He held L.
7193. ane iusticiary L.
7194. rycht fellonly EAuE², richt awfully L.
7195. at] held at AuE².
After 7196—
And all redressit and iustifyit
That in þai courtis wer falsifyit. L.
7197. al *om*. RLE.
7198. in al] all in AAuE²; iustice LE².

He left his lande at his endynge, *Laing, 7209*
And ȝaulde his saulle til hewynis Kynge. 7200
He was tane al to hastely:
He had bot sewyn ȝhere and fourty,
Qwhen he out of þis lif can passe.
At Edynburgh ded and delwyn he was,
Fra Crist was borne of Mary cleyr
A thousande and thre hundyr ȝhere
And syne thre scoyr and ten þartil.
Lord God, gif it be þi wil,
Þow bryngе his saulle to Paradysse,
Qwhar ay lestande ioye now is. 7210

7203. lif can] erd couth L.
7204. ded] he deyt AuE²; dowin R, dollin E; he *om. all.*
7208. God] Ihesu L; þi] ȝour L.
7209. Þow] ȝe L.
7210. now *om.* RLE²; Quhair euir lestand ioy is. Amen L.—*Explicit liber octavus* L.

BOOK IX.

PROLOGUE.

Þe proloug of þe nynde buk
In þis chapter ȝhe may luk.

OMNIS consummacionis I saw þat ende,
Þe prophet said, lik to commende:
Al þe laif gud, and sa gud ende,
In al statis I þat commende.
Al þe laif gud, and sa gud fyne,
Makis al þe sowme gud, said Hendyñe.
Poetry nowel qwha wil reide,
Þar may þai fynde how to procede
In al mater, þat sulde be
Tretyt wiþ oportunyte; 10
And specially, qwha has delyte
To tret a mater in fayr dyte,
As to begyn, syne folow, and cloysse
Al þe sowme of þat purposse.
Set þir ensampillis be al gud,
Makand in þis part to conclude,
And *fynaliter* to cloysse
Heyr al þe sowme of my purposse,

PROL.—*No prologue in* AuE². *No heading in* L.—þis] this next R; ȝhe may] ye R, now ȝe A.—*Incipit liber nonus* L.

1-16. *om.* L.
2. says R.
3-4. *om.* RE.
5. sa *om.* A; gud (2) *om.* R; fyne] syne E.
7. novell E.
17. And] Now L; to] for to R.
18. All þe sovm here of purpoß L.

Myne entent ȝhit, and my wil, *Laing, 17*
Gif God wil grant his grace þartil, 26
[Is] casuel thyngis þat has beyn,
As I haf herde, kende and seyn
In til my tyme, sum pleyssande,
Sum, as þai ran, sar*e* grewande,
As I decerne can worthe memor*e*,
As sum casis has beyn befor
Remaynande, in þis last part to wryte,
And for to trete her*e* in þis dyte.
Bot, for I may noucht comprysse all,
In tyme to cum þat ar to fall, 30
Na thyngis for to keñ clerly,
F. 196 *b* I haf na spiryte of prophecy,
Off þis tretice þe last ende
Til bettyr þan I am, [I] commende.
For, as I stabil myne intent,
Offt I fynde impedyment
Withe suddande and fers maladeis
Þat me cumbrisse on mony wise;
And eylde, my mastres, wiþe hir brewis
Ilk day me saris and grewis. 40
Scho has me made monycion*e*
To se for a conclusion*e*,
Þe qwhilk behuffis to be off det.
Qwhat terme or tyme þar of beis set,
I can wit it be na way;
Bot weil I wat on schort delay

---

19. ȝhit] is L.
20. his] me EAL.
21. As CEA, Thir L; thing E.
22. herde] herd bene E.
23. til *om.* L; plesans E.
24. sar*e*] fer L; grevans E.
25-6. *om.* L.
25. worthe] wiþ A.
27. I remanit in þis part to write L.
29-56. *om.* L.
29. comprysse] compyll A.
31. thing A.
34. I me CEA.
37. and] or*e* A.
38. on] in E, *om.* R.
39. me mastreis R, me mastris A.
40. saris and grewis] sare aggrevis R.
44. or] of R; þar of] of that REA; beis] be REA.

At a cowrt I mon appeyr, *Laing, 46*
Fel accusacionnys for til here,
Qwhar na helpe þar is bot grace.
Þe makles Maydyn mon purches 50
Þat helpe; and to sauf my state
I haf mad hir myne advocate,
Þat bare hym þat hir made of noucht,
And scho bathe in deid and thoucht,
Eftyr þat byrthe, as befor syne,
Remaynande ful and cleyne virgyn.
Now, Modyr of þe Makar, for þi maydynheide,
To formale fyne my laboure leide.

Þe chapteris of þe nynde buk.

I. Qwhat don was in secunde Robertis dayi[s].
II. How Gordone tuk Lilburne.
III. Off a rade þat þe Percy made.
IV. How Gordon tuk Musgrawe.
V. Qwhen Pennyr was our riddyn be þe Erl of Dowglasse.
VI. Qwhen þe Duk of Lancastel come in Scotla[nd].
VII. Off þe Castel of Louchmabane.
VIII. Off þe Erl of Marche and Graystok.
IX. Off schippis of Inglande þat coym in Scotla[nde].

---

48. for] thare R.
54. And] For E.
55. as] and E.
56. Remanit R.
58. To fair formabill fyne L; my labouris thow lede R; Amen *added in* A.

TITLES.—*Not in* AAuE². *Capitula noni libri* L.—*The letters within brackets in* C *have been cut off by the binder.*

I. Off þe secund King Robert L.
III. Off the Percy R; *om.* L.
IV. How Schir Thomas Musgraif wes tane L.
V. Off þe birnyng of Peneir L.
VII. Castel] wynnyng L.
VIII. How þe Lord Graystok wes tane be þe Earl of March L.
IX. *om.* L.

x. How þe Erl of Dowglas wan Tewidaile.
xi. Qwhen Schir Iohun þe Wian coym in Scotlan[de].
xii. Qwhen Bischop Wilȝam Lawndalis deyt.
xiii. Qwhen Kyng*e* Richarde gert byrne abb[ayis] in to Scotlande.
xiv. Qwhen þe Erl of Fiff past in Inglande.
xv. Qwhen þe Erl of Fyf eftyr þat rad in In[glande].
xvi. Qwhen þe Erl of Fif was made ward[an].
xvii. Qwhen Kyng*e* Robert þe secunde deyt.
xviii. Qwhen þe thrid Robert was crownyt.
xix. Off a messag*is* sende in to Frawns.
xx. Qwhen þe Schirrawe of Angusse was slay[n].
xxi. Qwhen Pape Clement deit þe sewynde.
xxii. Off þe Batel of Bourty.
xxiii. Off thretty for thretty.
xxiv. Off Hawdanys stank.
xxv. Qwhen þe Kyng*e* Richarde was put do[une].
xxvi. Off þe Duk of Lancastellis son*e* and þe Erl Marschael.
xxvii. Qwhen þe Kyng*e* Henry coyme in Scotla[nde] in to weyrfayr.
xxviii. Qwhen Bischop Waltir Trayl deit.
xxix. Off þe Duk of Rothesayis dede.
xxx. Qwhen þe prince was takyn.
xxxi. Qwhen Kyng*e* Robert þe thride deit.
xxxii. Off þe Erl of Mar*e*.

---

x. How Tevidale come to þe Scottis fay L.
xi. Off þe Erl William of Dowglaß deid L.
xiv. *om.* L.
After xv. Off the batale of Ottirburn L.
xxv, xxvi. *reversed in* R.
At the end: Incipit liber nonus R; *Explicit tabula. Sequitur liber ix.* L.

CHAPTER CLXXXIII.

How Robert Stewart wes maid King Off Scotland, and tuke gouernyng.

OWHEN þat oure King Davy wes dede,
His sister sone in till his steid,
Robert Stewart, wes maid king,
Specially throu þe helping
Off gud Schir Robert of Erskyne,
[That] Edinburgh Dunbertane and Striuelyne
Had in his keping þan, all thre;
For worthy, wiſs, and lele wes he.
He knew þe Stewartis rycht;
Tharfor he helpit him at his mycht 10
To gere him haif at his suld be;
And þarfor with a gret menȝe
To Lithqw wiþ him can he paſs.
Thare þe Erll William of Dowglas
Schupe to mak him agane char;
Bot þan þe Erll George of Dunbare,
And his broþer, with þar menȝe,
Come with þe Stewartis rycht to be;
Sa þat Erll William of Dowglaſs
Throu þare powere sa stonayit was 20

6. W. Than.

CHAP. I. (CLXXXIII. *in* A, CLXXXII. *in* AuE²).—*No heading in* L. AAuE² = W.

1. Kynge] the King R, that the King AuE², *om.* E.
3-8—
Special throw þe helping
Off gude Robert þe Erskyng
Schir Robert Stewart wes maid king,
And had þe land in governyng.
Edinburgh, Dunbartane and Striuiling
Had in keping þis gude Erskyn. L.
3. Schir *om.* AuE².
4. gret *om.* AuE².
5-6. *reversed in* CRE.
7. in] in his RAuE².
8. leil] trew E.

CHAPTER I.

The next folowande chapter say[is]
Qwhat done was in Secunde Robertis d[ayis].

QWHEN Kyng*e* Dauid þus was dede,
His systyr son*e* in to his stede,
F. 197 *a*. Schir Robert Stewart, was made kyng*e*,
Specially throw þe gret helpyng*e*
Off gud Schir Robert of Erskyn,
Þat Edynburgh, Dunberton, and Steruelyng*e*
Had in kepyng*e* þan, al thre;
Worthi, wise, and leil was he.
He knew Robert þe Stewartis richt;
Þarfor he helpit hym wiþe al his mycht 10
To ger hym haf þat his sulde be.
Þan coyme he wiþe a gret menȝhe
To Lynlithqwe, qwhar þan Dowglasse
Þe Erl Wilȝam þat tyme was,
Þat schup hym for to mak hym bar*e*.
Bot Iorg*is* þe Erl of Marche þar,
And Iohun his broþir, withe þar meñ,
Coyme agane þe Dowglase þen,
Sa þat þis ilk Erl of Dowglasse
Throw þar strenythe astonayit was. 20

---

9. Robertis EA; þe *om.* A; He knew the Steuartis mekill rycht AuE².
10. hym wiþe al his mycht] him at mycht AuE², at his micht L.
12. Þan coyme he] And þarfor*e* AuE².
13. qwhar þan Dowglasse] quhare than was RLEA, wiþ him can he pass AuE².
14. The Erle Wylliame of Douglas RLEA; Þar*e* Schir Williame Erll of Dowglas AuE².
15. Þat schup hym] Schup stoutly AuE²; for *om.* L; hym *om.* L.
16. George RE², Georg*is* AAu; of Marche þar] of Dunbar AuE².
17. þar] his AuE², vther L.
18. Come stoutly in his helpyng þen AuE².
19. þis ilk] this RLE, þe AuE².
20. astonayit] sa stonayt AuE², all astonit L, astmalyt R.

That he tretit him his sone suld wed
The kingis dochtir and bring to bed,
And he suld till his king ay do
As a trew liege man suld do;
And þe king to þat mariage
Gaif gold and land in heretage.
Thus eftir a rude begynnyng
Thai maid a soft and gud ending.
The king gert set a certane day,
And for his crovnyng gert purvay, 30
Quhare mychtely crovnit wes he.
Thare all his baronis maid him fewte;
F. 386 b. Wes nane þat schupe him to withstand;
He wes haill king oure all þar land.

THE trewis þat befor xiiii. ȝere
Wes takin ȝit and nocht [endyt were];
Forþi at dayis of [redreſs]
Sumquhile þe Erll of Carrik wes,
And quhile þe Erll of Fif, his broþer,
As speidfull wes, quhile ane, quhile oþer, 40
Off Marche till enfors þe wardanis,
That had gret partyis þaim aganis.
Thus did þai till þe trewis can lest;
Transgressouris þai correkit best.
Bot syne, or þai all endit ware,
Endlang þe Marche fer and neire

36. W. endyr. 37. W. redreſs wes.

---

21. Sa tretit þai] He tretyt þaire AuE²; wede] suld wed RLAuE².
22. of lauchful bede] and bryng to bed AuE².
24. The honour AuE²; til *om.* EAuE²L.
26. siluir] gold AuE²L; heritagis C.
27. royde] rycht A, *om.* L; harsk *om.* AuE².
28. Hapnyt] Come efter L; fast] sofft RLA; Þai maid a soft (fast E²) ending AuE².
31. And quhair L; þan purwaide] crownyt AuE²L.
32. men þar] liegis AuE²; þar (2)] al RLEAuE².
33-4. *om.* L.

Sa tretit þai þat his son wede
Þe kyngis douchtir of lauchful bede,
And he sulde til his lorde ay do
Honoure, þat til hym afferit to;
And þe kynge to þis maryage
Gaf siluir and lande in [heritage].
Þus eftyr a royde harsk begynnynge
Hapnyt a fast and gud endynge.
Þe kynge syne set a sertane day,
And for his crownynge gert purwaye, 30
Qwhar richely þan purwaide was he.
His men þar made hym þar fewte;
Was nane þat walde agayn hym stande;
He was hail kynge our al þe lande.
Þe trewis takyn for fourteyn ȝhere
Þat tyme al noucht al endit weyre;
Þarfor at dayis of radres
Qwhil Iohun þe Erl of Carrik was,
Qwhil Robert Erl of Fif, his broþir,
As mastyr was, qwhil ane, qwhil oþir, 40
Til enfors þe Marche men,
Þat mychti war agayn þaim þen.
Þus did þai qwhil þir trewis war past;
Trespassis þar þai redressit fast.
Bot son syne, or þai endit ware,
Apon þe Marchis fere and nere

---

33. þat schup him to ganestand AuE².
35. takyn] þat AuE².
36. al (1) *om.* RE; al (2) þan A, *om.* RL; Ware tane ȝhit þañ (*om.* E²) nocht endyt weire AuE².
38. Sum tyme þe Erle of E²Au.
39. And quhile þe Erle of E²Au.
40. As] Ane A; maistyr R, myster AuE²; As mister wes and quhile vther L.
41. Of marchis till enforce þe wardanys AuE².
42. Þat had greit partys þame aganys AuE².
43. did] fuyre AuE²; war past] can lest AuE².
44. Trespassouris EA; þar *om.* AAuE²L; tressit R; fast] best AuE².
45. sone *om.* A; syne, or] fra L; endit] all endyt A.

Thai begouth to ploid and ta
Catall and poyndis, to and fra.
At Roxburght þat tyme wes a faire,
And Scottis þidder maid repaire. 50
And amangis oþer þare come a man,
That with þe Erll George duelt þan,
And wes ane of his avne houshald,
Donald Talȝeour he wes cald;
And wiþ þe Erll he wes preve,
For ane of his chalmer wes he.
The Inglismen in þare fellony
Slew him for litill chesoun quhy.
The Erll George all angry wes
Off his slauchtir, and askit redreſs 60
Off þaim þat fellonly slew his man.
Bot þat þai nyte him planely þan;
Forthy he said at his cuntre
Suld na langer in trewis be;
And on þe Sanct Lowrens day,
The quhilk is þe last, as þai say,
Off þat faire, in þe dawing
He come prevely wiþ his gadering,
And to [þe] castell set his staill,
And syne gert byrne vp þe tovne haill, 70
F. 387 a. Quhare mekle gudis, and mony men
Armyt, in loftis brynt were þen.
And quhen þe toune dispulȝeit wes,
Till his cuntre þan can he pas,
And held him vengit of his man,
That þai had slane litill befor þan.

69. W. *om.* þe.

47. to] fast to AuE²; prik] pluk A.
49. At Roxburgh þat tyme was a fayre A.
50. Off] Þe E, Quhaire AuE²L; And Scottis men þiddire maide repaire A.
51. al *om.* L; þar *om.* L.
53. And till him was tender and prewe AuE².
54. in to] in RA; For ane of his chalmer was he AuE²; Maist haldin in to daynte L.
56. And slew him rycht fellonly AuE².

Þai begouythe to prik and ta
Catel and poyndis, to and fra.
  And anys at Roxburghis fayr
Off Scottis men made gret repayr. 50
Amang*e* al oþir þar come a man,
Þat withe Erl Iorg*is* was duellande þan*e*,
And of his chawmyr ane was he,
Þat was had in to gret daynte.
Þe Inglis men gert hym aspy,
And syne þai slew hym fellonly.
Þe Erl Iorg*is* al angry was,
And askyt in nayme of radresse
Þa ilk persownys þat slew his mañ.
Þat playnly hym denyit was þan; 60
Þarfor he said þat his cuntre
And he na mar*e* in trewis sulde be.
Swa apon Sanct*e* Lawrens day
Þe last ende of þat fayr helde þai;
Richt arly in þe dawyng*e*
He stoutly come but abayssyng*e*,
And to þe castel gert set a stayl,
And syne brynt vp þe towne al haile,
Qwhen mekil gud, and mony men
Armyt, in loftis brynt war þen. 70
Þe ded þan wengit he of his man
Be þat at he þar don had þañ.

---

57. Erll Georg*is* þarat angry was AuE².
58. in nayme of] þarof a AuE².
59. Of þame þat fellonly slew AuE².
60. Bot (For E²) þat was nyt him playnly þan AuE².
62. Sould na langar*e* in trewys be AuE².
63. Swa apon] And on þe AuE².
64. Þe quhilk is þe last as þai say AuE².
65. Richt arly] Of þat fayr AuE²; in] in till R.
67. gert *om.* RLAuE²; a] his AuE².
68. brynt vp] gert bryn wp RL AuE²; al *om.* RLAuE².
69. Qwhen] Quhare RLEA, Þair AuE².
70. All armyt L.
71. þan] sa L.
71-2—
And quhen the town dispoilȝeit was
Till his raset þan cañ he pas,
And held him wengeyt of his man
Þat þay had slane forow þan. AuE².

CHAPTER CLXXXIV.

How þe Lord of Gordoun faucht
With þe Lilburne and all his maucht.

SONE eftir þat þe Inglismen,
That on þe est Marche wonnyt þen,
Be nythterdaill attour Tweid raid,
And catall, þat þai spyit had, 80
Off Schir Iohne of Gordonis tuke þai,
And wiþ þaim hyit on hame þar way.
And quhen þat he herd how þat his fe
Wes tane, a cumpany gat he,
And raid in Ingland for to ta
A poynd, and sone it happinnit sa
That he of catall gat a pray,
And held hamewart þarwith his way.
Bot Schir Iohne of Lilburne, þat was
A marcheare nere by, gaderit has 90
All þe gud men þat he mycht get,
And forouth him þe way with set,
And come syne to þe fechting neire.
Gordoune saw þat his fais were
Fere ma þan he; bot nocht forþi
His men he comfort sa stoutly,

CHAP. II. (CLXXXIV. *in* A, CLXXXIII. *in* AuE²).—the Lilburn RLE. AAuE²=W. Wiþ Lilburñ and Musgraue of maucht AuE².

73. Sone efter this the Inglismen AuE².
74-5. *reversed in* A.
74. On] Oure RLEA; Þat on the eist March*is* wonnyt þen AuE².
75-6. *om.* AuE².
75. þan *om.* RLA; on hande *om.* L.
76. west C; wes duelland þan L.
77. marchis RA; Be nycht attour Tueid (Tueid *om.* E²) þai raid AuE².
80. son *om.* RL; And wiþ þame hyit hame þar way (away E²) AuE².
83. a poynde] for RLAuE².
84. And son eftyr] A pownd and swne RLAuE²; it] him AuE².

CHAPTER II.

F. 197 *b*.

How Gordone has Lilburne tayne
With his broþir, and mony slayne.

SON eftir, qwhen þar coyme tythande
On þe Marchis of Inglande
Off þat ded, þan þe Inglis men on hande,
Þat on þe [est] Marche war duellande,
Be nycht out our þe Marche rade,
And catel, þat þai spyit hade,
Off Schir Iohun of Gordownys tuk þai,
And son hyit þaim on þar waye. 80
And qwhen he herde how þat his fe
Was takyn, a company gat he,
And rad in Inglande a poynde to ta,
And son eftyr it hapnyt swa
Þat of catel þai gat a praye,
And hamwart past wiþe þat his way.
Bot of Lilborn*e* Schir Iohun, þat was
A marchar ner, gadryt has
Al þe gud men þat he mycht get,
And befor Gordon þe waye has set, 90
Þat son coyme to þar sicht weil ner*e*.
Þan saw he þat his fais weyr
Fer ma þan he; bot noucht forþi
He comfort his falowis richt stoutly,

---

85. of catel þai] he of catell AuE²L.
86. And hamewart held syne his way E²Au; And happynnit to pas hame þe way L.
88. ner] ner by RAuE², by nere L.
89. gud *om*. AuE²; þat *om*. L.
90. And forouthe him the way sett AuE².
91. þar] his E, *om*. RL; sicht] fecht L; And come sone to the fechtyng neir*e* AuE².
92. Þan saw he] Gordown saw AuE².
94. Hys menȝhe comfort he stoutly AuE²; He can force his fallowis stoutly L.

And sa gud wordis spak þaim till
That all his folk to fecht had will,
And by Carrame assemblit þai;
Thare wes hard fechting, as I herd say. 100
Bot throu Gordonis gret bounte
The oure hand had his men and he.
Bot he þat day wes stad straitly;
For he wes woundit wickitly,
And fyve syse wes at gret myscheif;
F. 387 b. Bot ay he gat help and releif.
Lilburne wes, and his broþer, tane,
And of his folk were mony slane,
That in a lwmp togidder lay;
The nomer of þaim I can nocht say; 110
And þe laif of his folkis ilkane,
That mycht nocht fle, in handis were tane.
Gordoune come hame þan wiþ his pray;
Bot he wes ill woundit, þai say;
ȝit þan he couerit weill eftir sone.
And of þis deid, þat he had done,
Thare rakit of him gret renovne;
For prisit hiely wes þe Gordoun.

THE Lord Persy þare at weill tyte
Tuke in till hert rycht gret dispite, 120
And at þe Erll George vpgevin had
The trewis, and alsua for he maid

---

95. And sa gud] With sa plesand L; said] spak RAuE².

96. to] for to L; þai] all thai R, all L.

99. Bot be (throuch AuE²) Gordownys gret bownte RAuE²; Bot be Godis grace and þe bonerte L.

100. The bettyr thare hade his men and he R; The ourhand had his folk and he AuE²; Of Gordoun þe better part had he L.

101. stad] led Au, laid E²; stoutly L.

102. For he was woundyt fellonly AuE².

104. be *om.* RL; Bot ay he gat help and raleif AuE².

105. hir C; Thare (*om.* AuE²) Lylburne wes and his brodyre tane RLAuE².

106. war] rycht E.

107-8. *om.* L.

And sa gud wordis said þaim til
Þat to feicht þai had gud wil,
And by Carham assemblit þai;
Þar was harde feychtynge, I herde say.
Þe bettyr þar had his men and he,
Þe bettyr al of þat melle. 100
Bot he þat day was stad straytly,
And sare wounddit and fellonly,
And v. syis was at gret myscheyf;
Bot ay, lowit be God, he gat raleyff.
Þar Lilburne, and [his] broþir, was tane,
And of his folk war mony slayn,
Þat in a plasse nere samyn lay;
Þe sowme of þaim I couythe noucht say;
And of his folk þe laif ilkane,
Þat mycht noucht fle away, war tane. 110
And wiþe þe prayis gattyn þar
Gordone war richt wounddit sare;
He coueryt weil eftyr soñe.
And of his deid, þat he had done,
Þar rasse a wel gret ranowne,
And gretly pryssit was gud Gordone.

ÞE Lorde þe Percy herde weil tyte,
Þe qwhilk in his hart had dispyte,
Þat þe Erl Iorgis vp giffyn hade
Þe trewis, and þat he had made 120

107. a plasse nere] that place nere R, a lwmp all Au, ane lwmp of E².
108. sowme] nomer AuE²; couythe] can REAuE².
111. Gordoun come wiþ his prayis hayme AuE².
112. war richt wounddit] come rycht woundit R, come woundit L, was woundyt wondyre A; Bot he was woundyt sayre and layme AuE².
113-4. *om.* L.
113. eftyr] thare efftyr RE; ȝhyt þan he couerit wele efter sone AuE².
115. a wel] of him rycht AuE²; Off this deid raiß renouñ L.
116. gud *om.* EA; For prysyt greitly was Gordowñ AuE².
117. þe *om.* REAuE²; herde] efftyr RL, þarat AuE².
118. in hart hade gret dyspyte A; Tuk in hys hart greyt dyspyt AuE².
119. And at Erle AuE².
120. þat he had] alsa fore he AuE².

At Roxburght sic martyr of men.
He gaderit quhill at he had þen
Off gudmen ma þan vii. thousand,
And in till þe Erll Georgis land
He enterit, in entent to ma
All waist quhar*e* euer he mycht ourta.
At Dunſs he tuke his herbery,
And schupe him þar*e* all nycht to ly. 130
Bot quhen þe nycht weill falling wes,
A gret effray amang þaim raiſs,
Sa þat þe gretest of þar*e* rout
Stude armyt all þat nycht þarout,
Rycht as þai suld ga to þe assay.
Thar*e* wes amangis þaim sic affray
That of [þar horſs] brak lowſs mony,
And held on hame in weill gret hy
Attour þe watter of Tweid agane.
And quhen þe Persy in sic pane 140
Had standing all þat nycht till day,
And saw þar*e* horſs were fleit away,
F. 388 *a*. He left þe purpoſs þat he had tane,
And till Ingland agane is gane;
And þai þat on þar fut left war*e*
Hame on þar bakkis þe harnes bair*e*.
Sa fell it at þe chevalry
Scathit nocht þe cuntre gretly.

137. W. þat houſs.

---

121. slauchtyr] martyr AuE².
122. he had] that he had R, he was AuE².
123. wicht] gud AuE²L; weil til] nere till R, nere A, weil L, ma þan AuE².
124. of Marchis] Georgis AuE².
125. til *om.* EE²L.
128. schupe, schup *all*; a] all AuE².
129. weil *om.* AuE²L.
130. was C.
131. grettast] forſs L; þe (2) thare R, þat EE²L.
132. Stud] Stude all R; þe] that REAAuE²; out] þair*e* out AuE²; Stude enarmit all nicht out L.
133-4. *om.* L.

At Roxburgh sic slauchtyr of meñ.
He gadryt qwhil he had þen
Off wicht men weil til sewyn thousande,
And in þe Erl of Marchis lande
He entryt, in til entent to ma
Al wast at he mycht our ta.
At Dwns he tuk þan his herbery,
And schip hym þar a nycht to ly.
Bot qwhen þe nycht weil fallyn was,
A gret effraye amange þaim [ras], 130
Swa þat þe grettast of þe rowte
Stud armyt al þe nycht out,
Richt as þai sulde ga til assay.
Amange þam þan was sic effray
Þat of þar hors brak lousse mony,
And helde þar waye in til gret hy
Out oure þe watyr of Tweyde agayn.
And qwhen þe lorde in swylk payne
F. 198 a. Had standyn al þe nycht qwhil day,
And saw þar hors war fled away, 140
Þai left purposse þat þai had tane,
And til Inglande agayn has gane;
And þai þat on fut lewit war
Þar speris hayme on þar fut þai bare.
Swa hapnyt þat þat chewalry
Skaythit noucht Scottis men gretumly.

---

134. Þaire raiß amange þame sic AuE².
135. brak lousse] grete bouse L; mony] away E. E *adds two lines*—
And to þar hamys sum ran or day;
Þar brak louß fellone mony.
137. Out *om.* L; Attour AuE².
138. lordis R; in to E²; sic a EA.
139. al þe] all that R, þe A; qwhil] to L.
141. the purpos R; þat *om.* RL.
142. And til] In till E²; has] ar RLAuE², is A; has gane agane E.
143-4. *om.* L.
143. þat on fut] on fut at E, þat on þaire fut AuE².
144. spurris E; on þar fut þai] in thare handis R; Hayme one þaire bakkys þaire sperys bayre AuE².
146. Hurt L; Scottis men] the cuntre AuE².

SCHIRÆ Thomas of Musgrave þat tyde
Wist at þe Lord Persy wald ryde; 150
Than with all þe folkis of Berwik
That worthy ware, baith pure and ryke,
To Dunſß he tuke his way to faire.
Bot Gordoun, at we spak of aire,
With his gudmen in cumpany,
Met him in þe way sodanely,
And sa abaisit maid Musgrave
That he, and his, and all þe laif,
Off þat sicht were abaisit sa
That þai haly þe flicht can ta. 160
Thare wes bot few slane in þe chace;
Schire Thomas Musgrave takin was,
And of his folkis þe mast party,
And mony eschapit; nocht forthy
The trewis þan nere endit were,
That takin were for xiiii. ȝere.
Apone þe west Marche als þan fell
Seire iuperdyis, as I herd tell.
For at þe watter of Sulway
Schire Iohne of Iohnestoun on a day 170
Discomfit of Inglismen gret deill.
He baire him in all tyme sa weill
That he, and þe Lord of Gordoun,
Had a richt hie souerane renovne
Off ony oþer of þare degre,
Thai were so full of gret bounte.

---

147. Thomas off RLAuE², Thomas de E; ilk *om.* AuE²L.
148. þe Lorde *om.* L; þe (2) *om.* REAuE².
149. of] in to AuE².
151. set hym] tuk his way AuE².
153. in his] a greyt AuE².
154. In the way met him suddanly AuE².
158. At þai haly the flycht can ta AuE².
159. Þaire was few slane in to the chaiß AuE².
160. of *om.* AuE²L.

SCHIR Thomas Musgrawe þat ilk tyde
Herd þat þe Lorde þe Percy walde ryde,
Withe al þe folk of Berwik
Þat worthi war, bath pur*e* and rik, 150
Towart Dwns set hym to far*e*.
Bot Gordon, þat we spak of ar*e*,
Wiþe gud men in his company,
Met hym on þe way in hy,
And swa abayssit made Musgrawe
Þat he, and alsua al þe laif
Off his folk, war abayssit swa
Þat þai begouthe þe flicht to ta.
Þar mony slayne was in þat plasse;
Schir Thomas of Musgrawe takyn was, 160
And of his folk a gret party.
Sum gat away, bot noucht for þi
Þe trewis þan ner*e* endyt weyr,
Þat war takyn for fourteyn ȝher*e*.
On þe west Marchis befel
Gret iuperdeis, as I herde tel.
For at þe wattyr of Sulwaye
Schir Iohun of Ionyston*e* on a day
Off Inglis men wyncust a gret deil.
He bor hym at þat tyme sa weil 170
Þat he, and þe Lorde of Gordon*e*,
Had a souerane gret ranowne
[Of ony] þat war of þar degre,
For ful þai war of gret bownte.

---

162. Sum *om.* L; And sum eschapyt, bot AuE².
163. þan] at AuE².
165. And on RLE, Apon AuE²; fell RLE, þar fell AuE².
166. Gret] Seir AuE².
169. Discumfyt of Inglismen a AuE²; men *om.* L.
170. at þat] in all AuE².
172. gret] gud RL; Hade ane hie souerane renoune E²Au.
173. And mony C.
174. Sa war*e* þai full of AuE².

CHAPTER CLXXXV.

How Erll William of Dowglaß
Brynt Penreth tovne at a raiß.

F. 388 *b*.

A THOUSAND thre hundreth and fifty ȝere
And þe sext of oure Lord deire,
The Erll William of Dowglaß
In till his hert rycht angry wes 180
That þe Persy, as I said eire,
Had riddin in þe Merß of weire.
He gaderit him men of gret bounte
Off diuerß cuntreis, quhill þat he
[Had] xx. thousand worthy men,
And delt þaim in thre batallis þen,
And toward Penreth held his way,
And come þare vpon þar faire day.
Bothis fand þai still standand;
Thai maid all þaris þat euer þai fand, 190
And þai þat maid debait þai slew,
And eftir þe retrete þai blew,
And turnyt hamewartis eftir syne.
Bot sum, þat drunkin were of wyne,
And couth nocht weill þaim selfin keip,
All for drunking fell on sleip,

185. W. Wes.

CHAP. III. (CLXXXV. *in* A, CLXXXIV. *in* AuE²).—be] with E; Erle Dowglas R. AAuE²=W. Erl *om.* A.

175. thre hundyr and fyfty ȝeire AuE².
176. Eftyr þe byrtht] And the saxt AuE².
177. þan] Erle than R, þan Erll AuE², Erle L.
179. was] we RLAuE²; said *om.* A.
181. He *om.* AuE²; hym *om.* L.
182. of *om.* A.
183. Had] Maid E²; feychtande] worthy AuE².

CHAPTER III.

Qwhen þe towne of Pennyr was
Our riddyn be þe Erl of Dowglas.

A THOUSANDE thre hundyr four scoyr of ȝhere
Eftyr þe byrtht of our Lorde deyr,
Schir Wilȝam þan of Dowglasse,
Þat in his hart anoyit was
Þat þe Percy, as was said ere,
Had ryddyn in þe Mersse of were, 180
He gadryt hym of his awyn menȝhe
And of his nychtburis, qwhil þat he
Had twenty thousande feychtande meñ.
Þaim in thre batellis delt he þen,
And towart Pennyr helde his waye,
And coyme þar on þe fayr day.
Buthis fande þai þar standande;
Al made þai þaris at þai fande.
Off men at þai fande sum þai slew,
And eftyr son retrete þai blew, 190
And þan þai turnyt hamwart syñe.
And sum, þat dronkyn war of wyne,
Couythe noucht weil þaim selffyn kepe,
Behynde left in þe towne [on] sleipe,

---

184. And delt þame in thre battellis þen AuE².
186. on þe] apon thare RAuE²; fayr] ferd L.
188. fande] thare fand R.
189. And sum þat maid debayt þai (þai] to E²) slew AuE².
190. And syne efter the retrete blew AuE².
191. And than turnyd thai R, And syne þai turnit E, And in rout turnyt AuE²; And þan hamewart turnit syne L.
192. And] Bot RLAuE²; þat *om.* AuE²; of] wiþ EA, of the AuE².
193. And couth RL, Þat couth E² Au; weil *om.* L.
194. of C; All fore drunkyñ fell one sleip AuE²; Baid in þe townñ and fell on sleip L.

And slepand takin were or slane.
Bot þe gret ost come haill agane
With prayis and wiþ presoneris,
And oþer gudis on seire maneris; 200
And but bargane, or mare tinsall,
Hame to þar avne land come alhaill.

THE Inglismen syne past Sulway,
Weill xv. hundreth, as I herd say,
And raid weill vpwartis in þe land;
And þe gentillis at were wonnand
In þe cuntre saw Inglismen
Oure ryde þare land sa planely then,
Assemblit þaim, till at þai ware
Five hundreth weill armyt, or mare, 210
And enbuschit þaim prevely,
Till þare fais were neire þaim by.
Than schot þai on þaim with a schout:
Thare cummyn wes so rud and stout
F. 389 a. That all þar fais effrayit ware,
And fled, and durst abyde na mare.
Thai fled sa rycht affrayitly
That weill thre hundreth and fourty
At þat poynȝe of were ware tane,
Bot þai þat in þe chas were slane, 220
And drownyt in þe hame turnyng;
For Sulway wes in þare passing
All eb, þat þai fand þan of flude.
Sa straitly with þaim þan it stude,
That of þaim drovnit a huge party;
Bot þe nomer can nocht tell I.

---

195. and] or RLAuE².
200. Hayme to þar awine land come hayle AuE².
202. þai] I hard AuE².
205. þe (2) *om.* AuE²L.
207. þat *om.* C.
208. armyt men] wele armyt AuE².
210. Quhil þat A; coyme] ware AuE²; nere] nere thaim RAuE².
213. Þat] That all Au, And all E².
217. At] Off Inglis at RLAuE²; war] þare ware A.

And slepande takyn war and slayn.
Þe gret rowt turnyt hayme agayne
Withe prayis and withe presowneris,
And oþir gudis on seyr maneris;
And but debat, or mar*e* tynsaille,
Þai made hamwart þar trawalle. 200

SYNE þe Inglis men passt Sulway,
Weil fifteyn thousande, as þai say,
And raide weil vpwart in þe lande.
F. 198 *b*. Þe gentil men þat war wonnande
In þe cuntre saw þe Inglis men
Our rid þar lande sa playnly þen,
Assemblit þaim, qwhil [þat] þai war
Fiwe hundyr armyt men, or mar*e*,
And þaim enbuschit prewaly,
Qwhil þar fais coyme ner*e* by. 210
Þan schot þai on þaim wiþe a schout:
Þar cummyng*e* was sa royde and stowt
Þat þar fais abayssit war,
And flede, for þai durst bide na mar*e*.
Þai fled richt swa abayssitly
Þat weil thre hundyr and fourty
At þat poynȝhe war tane,
Bot þai þat in þe chas war slayn*e*,
And drownyt at þar hayme cummynge;
For Sulway was at þar passyng*e* 220
Al [eb, þat þai þan fande on] flude.
Sa straytly þan wiþe þaim it stude,
Off þaim was drownyt a gret party;
Bot þe nowmyr writ can noucht I.

---

219. at] in AuE²; turnyng E².
221. as þai þan fande þe C, as þat þai fand þan þe E, eb as þat þai fande þane þe A, ese þat þai fand þair on L.
222. straytly] grathly E; þan wiþe þaim it] thare it wyth thame R, it þair wiþ þaim L, þat it with þame E², þan it wiþ thame Au.
223. Off þaim was] That of thaim RAuE²; was *om*. L; a *om*. RL.
224. wryt noucht can I R, nocht tell can I AuE², write ne can I L.

Wthire seire iuperdyiſß, þai tell,
Apone þe Marche þan befell,
As it hapnit, quhill to, quhill fra,
That I na mentioun of can ma. 230
That ȝere in Scotland in violens
Weid þe thrid pestilens.

CHAPTER CLXXXVI.

How þe Duke of Longeastall
Wes banyst out of Ingland haill.

A THOUSAND thre hundreth foure score and ane
Eftir þat God had mankynd tane,
Throu Erll Williammys raid of Dowglaß
The Inglismen sa stonayit was
That þai desyrit þat trewis were tane,
For þe weire proffet did þaim nane;
[Tharfor] of Longcastere þe Duke
At Berwik thre ȝeris trewis tuke, 240
And wald haif past in his cuntre;
Bot warnyt be þe way wes he
That þe carlis raiß agane þe king,
And at þai in þare begynnyng
Slew þe Archbischop of Canterbery,
And seire lordis at were worthy,
And his faire maner place of Saway
Doune to þe ground castin had þai,

239. W. For.

---

225. Seye C; as þai] als as thai RAuE², vther þan I L.
226. On bath] Apone AuE².
227. As hapnyt wes R; As hapnyt þan, sum to, sum fra AuE².
228. can of þaim] þarof can AuE², can of L.
230. As C; thriddin E.

CHAP. IV. (CLXXXVI. *in* A, CLXXXV. *in* AuE²).—AAuE²=W. How the Duk of Longcastell throw strang hand A; haill *om.* A; Was banyst fra his kynrik haill AuE².

[Seyr] iuperdeis, as þai tel,
On bath þe Marchis oft befel,
As hapnyt qwhil to, qwhile fra,
Þat I na mencion can of þaim ma.
In Scotlande þat ȝhere in wiolence
[Was] wedande þe thride pestilence. 230

CHAPTER IV.

**Qwhen of Loncastel þe Duk
Refute in to Scotlande tuk.**

A THOUSANDE thre hundyr four scoyr and ane
Eftyr þat God had manheide tane,
Throw þe rade of þe Erl of Dowglasse
Þe Inglis men sa stonayid was
Þat þai ȝarnyt þat trewis war tane,
For þe were profyt did þaim nane;
Þarfor of Loncastel þe Duk
At Berwik thre ȝher trewis tuk.
He walde haf passit in his cuntre,
Bot warnyt be þe way was he 240
Þat þe carllis rase agayn þe kynge,
And þat daye at þar barganynge
Þe Archebischape of Cawntyrbery
Þai slew, and knychtis richt worthi,
And his fayr maner of Sowway
Þai had distroyit to grunde away,

---

231. scoyr *om.* R.
238. trewis] of trewis E, *om.* R.
239. He] And AuE².
241. *Three lines in* E—
Þat þe carllis raiß him agane
Wiþ mony men in mud and mane,
And was rissin agane þe king.
242. daye] þai AuE²; in thaire begynnyng RLEAuE².
243. Þe] Slew þe AuE².
244. And seire knychtis þat ware worthy AuE².
245. manare place of AAuE².
246. Þai *om.* L; stroyid R; to] to þe AL, the R; Rycht to þe ground dovn kest þai AuE².

And at þai hatit him dedly;
F. 389 *b.* And how þai had lordis sindry 250
Off þare covyne him for to sla.
Forthy to þaim he wald nocht ga;
Bot to þe Erll þan of Carrik,
At þan wes prince of oure kinrik,
He send to purcheß him resset;
And þat he grantit him but let.
Sa happinnit þan to be him by
The Erll William, þat wes worthy,
And Schir Archibald als of Dowglaß;
And quhen þis grant þus maid him was, 260
Thai met him wiþ gret cumpany,
And resauit him hamelely.
Till Hathyntoun þan can þai ryde,
And maid þaim þare a nycht to byde,
And festit him with mery chere;
All maid him plesance at þare were.
Till Edinburght on þe morne held þai,
And in till Halyrud Houß abbay
Thai maid him to tak herbery.
The Erll William wes ay besy 270
To se þat nathing suld him faill,
That him nedit as of wittaill,
And all oþer lordis halely
Did him worschip as wes worthy,

---

248. And at þai had lordis syndry AuE².
249. On] Off A; hym haf] haif him half A; Of þaire covyne him till haif slane AuE².
250. Thare for in hy he (þai L) turnyd agayne RL; For þi he turnyt þan agane AuE².
251. sende *om.* AuE².
253. He send till purchess him reset AuE².
254. gat hym son] grantyt him AuE².
255. þai CEA.
256. The Erll AuE², Gud Erle L.
257. And als RLEAAu, And alsua E²; Schir *om.* AuE².
258. þaim CEA.

And þat þai hatyt hym dedly,
And oþir lordis ma syndry,
On cowyn þai walde hym haf slayne.
Þarfor he turnyt in agayn, 250
And to þe Erl sende þan of Carrik,
Þat prince was þan of þis kynrik,
To purches in Scotlande a resset;
And þat he gat hym son but let.
  Sa hapnyt [þan] to be hym by
Erl Wilȝame in companny,
And Schir Archebaulde of Dowglasse;
And qwhen þis grant þus mad [hym] was,
Þai met hym wiþe gret company,
And hym ressawit honorably. 260
Til Hadyngtone fyrst can þai ride;
Þai made hym þar a nycht to bide,
And festyt hym wiþe gladsum chere;
Al made hym pleyssans þat þar were.
Til Edynburgh on þe morn past þai;
Til Halirud Housse þat abbay
Þai mad hym for to tak herbery.
Þe Erl Wilȝame was ay besy
To se þat nathynge sulde þaim faile,
Þat hym behuffit off wittayl; 270
Al þa lordis commonly
Did hym honore wilfully,

---

259. a gret RL.
260. haymelely AuE².
261. fyrst] þan AuE², on L.
262. And maid þame AuE²L; hym *om.* A.
263. gladsum] a glaid L.
264. Al] And AuE²; All plesit him þat L.
265. on *om.* L; past] held AuE².
266. And in the Halyrudehous Abbay E²Au.
267. for *om.* AuE².
269. þaim] hym RLAuE², þan E.
270. behuffit] nedyt AuE²L.
271. And all AuE²; comunaly R, halely AuE², generaly L.
272. wilfully] as was worthy AuE².

And send him gret presandis þarto.
All were þai wilfull for to do
That mycht be plesand to his will.
  A weill langtyme þare baid he still,
Quhill out of Ingland fra þe king
Come word, and speciall commanding 280
That he suld cum on hame agane,
For of þai carlis þe mast were slane,
Sa at þat ryot cessit was.
Forthy he tuke his leif to pas
At þe lordis of oure cuntre,
And þai, for þe mare specialte,
F. 390 *a*. Convoyit him apon þe way
To Berwik ȝettis, as I herd say,
With viii. hundreth speris and ma;
And þare þai tuke þar leif him fra, 290
Quhene þai had taucht him till his men.
Syne till his cuntre raid he þen,
[An]d he raid furth in Ingland.
[Fra] þinfurþ he wes weill willand
[To] Scottismen for þare curtasy,
[And] þarof lovit þaim gretly.

293-347. *Part of the leaf is torn out.*

---

273. plesandis R; And gaif him greit presandis þarto AuE².
276. A wele lang tyme AuE², A lang tyme L; duelt he thare all still R, duelt he þar still EAL, duelt he styll AuE².
278. sertane *om.* AuE²; strayt] speciall AuE².
279. Þat he suld cum one hame agane E²Au.
281. swagit] seissyt AuE².

F. 199 *a*.

And gret pleyssans gaf him to.
Al war þai wilful for to do
Þat mycht be likande til his wil.
A lang*e* qwhil þar duelt he stil,
Qwhil out of Inglande fra þe kyng*e*
Coyme sertane worde, and strayt biddyng*e*
In hy for to cum hayme agane,
For of þa carllis war mony slayn*e*, 280
Swa þat þat ryot swagit was.
Withe þat he tuk his leif to passe
At þe lordis of þis cuntre,
And þai, for gret specialte,
Rad wiþe hym forthwart apon waye,
Hym til Berwik til conwaye
Withe [aucht] hundyr speris and ma;
And þai tuk þar þar leif hym fra,
Qwhen þai had taucht hym til his meñ.
In his cuntre he passit þen 290
Straucht on furthe in til Inglande.
Fra þine he was ay weil willande
Til Scottis men for þar curtassy,
And loffit þaim þar of gretumly.

---

282. Thairfore he tuke E²Au, Þan tuke he L.
283. At] And E²; þis] þe AuE².
285. forwart*is* A, furth L, *om.* AuE²; apon] apone þe AuE²L, on þe E.
286. And to Berwyk can him conway E².
287. ane C; Quhare þai tuk þar*e* leif him fra A.
288. And thare thai tuk RLAuE²; Wiþe aucht hundrethe speris and ma A.
294. gretlye E, rycht grettumly R.

CHAPTER CLXXXVII.

How Erll George of gret renovne Tuke of Graystok þe baroun.

[A TH]OUSAND thre hundreth foure score and foure,
[Q]uhene all þe trewis wes passit oure,
[The trewis] þat þis duke had tane,
[Were haldi]n weill till all wes gane, 300
[And, at þar] ische, of Douglas
S[chir Archi]bald, þat þan lord wes
Off [Gall]oay, wist at Lowmabane,
Quh[are throuch] þe cuntre scaith had tane,
Had n[outher me]n nor ȝit wittale,
To defe[nd, gif] men wald assaill;
Tharfor þ[e Er]ll William and he,
And Georg[e þe] Erll of Marche, þai thre,
Wiþ all þe p[ow]er þat þai mycht get,
Till it ane ass[e]ge can set. 310
Bot Forthir Schaufhauldis, þat þarin wes,
Send in till Ingland to purches
Help at lordis of þe Marche, and þai
Bad him hald it be ony way
Till þat viii. dais were fully gane,
And þan, gif reskew come him nane,
Help him self, as he best mocht.
And he, þat wist weill he mycht nocht

CHAP. V. (CLXXXVII. *in* A, CLXXXVI. *in* AuE²).—AAuE²=W.

297. þis] be þis E; war] had A; The trewys at þis duk had tane AuE².
298. War haldin wele AuE², Wer richt wele haldin L.
299. endynge] ische AuE².
301. herde] wist AuE²; þat] of E.
303. in, na] na ȝhit AuE², na vther L.
304. It *om.* AuE²; na to] qwha wald RL, gif men wald AuE².
306. And þe Erll of March*is* (Marche E²) þai thre AuE².

CHAPTER V.

Qwhen þe castel syne was tayn
In Ananddyrdall of Louchmaban.

A THOUSANDE thre hundir four scoyr and foure,
Qwhen al þe trewis war passit oure,
Þat befor þis duk war tane,
Þai war weil haldyn qwhil þai war gane,
And, at þar endynge, of Dowglasse
Schir Archebalde, þat þan lorde was 300
Off Galoway, herde þat Louchmabane,
Qwhar throw þe lande gret skayþ had tane,
Had nowþir men in, na wittaille,
It to defende, na to assayle;
Þarfor þe Erl Wilȝam, and he,
And of þe Marche þe Erlle, al thre,
Wiþe al þe men þat þai mycht get,
A gret [asseige] til it þai set.
Bot Fethirstanhawche, þat þar in was,
Sende in Inglande for to purches 310
Helpe at þe [lordis] of March, and þai
Bad hym halde it be ony way
Qwhil aucht dayis war ourgane,
And, gif reskew he gat nane,
Help hym self, as he best moucht.
And he, þat wist weil þat he mycht noucht

---

308. assegis C, segis A, sege E; A gret assege mad thaim to sete RL; Schup ane assegis (assege E²) þarto to sett AuE².
310. in till R; for *om.* RLAuE².
311. lord C.
313. fully gane AuE².
314. reskew] resscours than RAu, rescourß L, recours þair E²; he gat] come Au, courte E².
316. þat (1) *om.* A; weil *om.* L; þat (2) *om.* REAuE².

Hald it, gif it assalȝeit ware,
Maid cunnand wiþ þaim þat lay þare 320
To ȝeild it þaim on þe nynt day,
F. 390 b. Gif na rescourſs come ere; and þai
Affermyt sekirly þat band.
Bot neuerþeles þai were lyand
Ay still about it in fell ranys,
And vthire wedderis at did þaim p[anys],
Till þe viii. dais were fully [gane];
And þan, as it wes vndirtane,
The castell ȝoldin wes but ba[de].
And þan, with all þe help [þai hade], 330
In full gret hy it doune [brak þai],
And syne held on hamewa[rt þar way].
And in þat ilk tyde, as [men tald],
Roxburght suld be gevin [till hald]
To þe Barone of Gray[stok . . .
And he with his ho[ushald haly]
Come for to reskew þ[e . . .
Bot þat þe Erll Ge[orge . . .
And with his me[n beset] þe way;
One Beene Rig sone [assembl]it þai, 340
And facht fast, bot [þar þe] baroune
Wes tane, and h[ade] to presoun.
Weschall, and app[arel] of hall
And of chalmer, þa[r tan]e wes all,

317-1612. *Missing in* Au; *twelve leaves lost.*
317. he] it RLE².
318. Tretit wiþ þame þat L; Maid cunnand wiþ þame þat E².
319. halde C.
320. þan] and E².
321. affermand A; Affermit sickerly þat band E²; Consentit weil to þis cunnand L.
322. þar *om.* A; bydand L; Thai war all still ȝitt liand E².
323. wedderis E²; as *om.* E²L.
324. Þat] And to E; bathe noye] gret anoy RLE².
325. al] fullie E².
326. And þai] And þan E²; þai had] it was RE².
327. tuk] was E².
328. And þan wiþ all þe help þai had E².
330. syne] sythyn R.
331. In þat ilk tyde as men me tauld E².

Halde it, giff he assailȝeide war,
Withe þaim he tretit þat lay þar
Til [ȝelde] it on þe nynde day,
Gif na reskours coym erar; þan þai 320
Weil affermyt þis connande.
Bot ȝit þai war þar stil lyande
In wickyt weddyr, as wynde and ran*e*,
Þat þaim did bathe noye and payne,
Qwhen þe aucht dayis war al gane;
And þai, as þai had vndyrtane,
Þe castel ȝaldyn tuk, but baide,
Withe al þe helpe þat þai þan hade;
In til gret hy it downe brak þai,
And syne hamwart helde þar way. 330

ABOUT þat tyde son*e* it was taulde
Þat Roxburgh sulde be giffyn to halde
Til a mychty gret barown,
Þat of Graystok had þe surnowñe.
He withe his houshaulde hallely,
And withe a wel gret companny,
F. 199 *b*. Come to ressaiff þat castell;
Bot þe Erl Iorg*is*, þat wist weil
Off his coyme, sa beset þe way
Þat at [Benrig] assemblit þai; 340
Þar faucht þai fast, bot þe barowne
Was takyn, and had on to preson*e*.
Weschael, and apparel of halle
And chawmyr, þai war takyn all;

---

332. Þat *om.* E².
333. Till ane richt mychty bauld barroun E².
334. þe *om. all*; surnome EA, surnowm E².
335. And he wiþ all his houß haly E².
336. And feill folk in his cumpany E².
339. sa beset] besett him E².
340. Þat at] And one E², One A; Berwick CL.
341. Thai faucht fast bot þair þe barroun E².
344. And off *all*; þai war takyn] thare tane war RE², tane wer L.

And ȝit, or he com[e to] Dunbar,
Baith hall and ch[almer] apparalit war
Wiþ þe baronys [a]pparayll,
Sa þat nocht wantit worth a naill;
And þe baronis weschall were set
Befor him selfin at þe mete; 350
Bot þan his weschall were nocht þai,
For þai had forouth þat changeit fay.

CHAPTER CLXXXVIII.

How Inglismen were discomfid
At þe Qwenys Fery at a tyde.

THE King of Ingland þan herd tell
How on þe Marche oft befell
Poynȝeis and iuperdyis of weire,
And his syde ay þe were had ere,
F. 391 *a*. And how þe Castell of Lowmabane
Throu strenth of men wes ȝoldin and tane.
This Duke of Longcastyre he send
With his power for till amend 360
The tynsall þat his folk had tane.
And he furþ on his way is gane,
And in to Scotland come in hy.
Bot he his folkis led sa wisly
That him befell na gret tinsell;
Bot ȝit þan he wes convoyit weill.

---

348. Swa that RL; mayle R, mailȝe L, male E; Sa that nocht wantit worth ane myle E².

352. For þai hade chaingeit forrouth fay E²; For þai had þan changeit þair fay L.

(353.) CHAP. CLXXXVIII. *in* A, CLXXXVII. *in* E², = W. How þe E²; at *om.* A.

353. The King of Ingland þane herd tell AE².

354. Qwhat] How E²; þat tyme] offt RLE², þan E.

356. skaythit] chargeit L; And his syde ay þe war hade eyr E².

And ȝhit, or he coyme to Dunbar,
Hal and chawmyr apparellit war
Withe þe barownys apparel,
Þat þar wantyt noucht a naylle;
And als his awyn weschel war set
Befor hym sittande at þe met. 350
Bot þan his weschael noucht war þai,
For þai befor had changit faye.

Qwhen of Inglande þe Kyng*e* herde tel
Qwhat on þe Marchis þat tyme befel,
Poynȝheis and iuperdeis of were,
And at his men oft skaythit were,
And how als Louchmaban
Agayne his wil of fors was tane,
Þe Duk of Loncastel he sende
Wiþe his power, for til amende 360
Þe tynsail þat his folk had tane.
And he furthe on his waye is gañe,
And in [til] Scotlande coyme in hy.
Bot he his folk lede sa wisly
Þat hym befel na gret tynsaille;
Þe qwheþir þe Scottis made gret trawalle
Til assay þaim on ilk syde,
And throw þe lande þai saw þaim ryde.

---

357. how als] how that als R, als how þat L, how þe castell of E².
358. Off (Wiþ E²) fors agayne his will RE².
363. til *om.* C.
366. Quheþir he ȝitt was conwoyit wele E².
367-8. *om.* E².
367. assay] costay RL; ilka EAL.
368. And] As RL.

Till Edinburgh his ost he had,
And to bryne it gret manans maid;
Bot þan þe burges of þat tovne
Tretit to sauf it for ransoun. 370
His schippis followit him on þe se
To bring wittale till his menȝe.
Thai schot þar bargis, and in hy
Thai went vp to þe Qwenys Fery,
And on þe south half land has tane,
And weill vp on þe bra is gane;
Till Schir Alexander Lindsay
With sex or sevin, as I herd say,
Barganit wiþ þaim, till at þar hand
With a gret rout wes cumand 380
Schir*e* William of Cunynghame, a knycht
That him arrayit for þe fycht,
Þocht he wes feware þan þai ware.
Bot rycht in to þe samyn tyme þar*e*
Wiþ a rycht ioly cumpany
Schir*e* Thomas of Erskin in hy
Come on þe est half fast rydand,
And saw at þai had takin land;
He pressit fast with his menȝe
To get betuix þaim and þe se. 390
And þai, þat has his cummyn sene,
Tuke alhaill þe flycht bedene,
And sped þaim to þe se in hy.
F. 391 *b*. Bot Schir Thomas sa hastely

---

370. he] than RL, greit E².
371. wonnyt in þat toun E².
372. Sa tretit it sauffit was for ransoun E².
373. folowyd hym RL; be þe] be RL, on þe E².
374. To bring wittaill till E².
375. baittis E²; in] in to EA, and in RLE².
376. And] Thai R, *om.* L; Went þai wp þe E².
378. on] at R, in A.
379. ȝong*e*] Bot E²; de] the RL E².
380. With fyve or sax as I hard say E².
382. Withe *om.* L; rowt] menȝe E².

Til Edynburgh his ost he hade,
And till bryne it he manansse made; 370
Bot þai þat duelt in to the towñe
Gert it be sauffit for ransowñe.

HIS schippis hym falowit be þe se
For to wittale his menȝhe.
Þai schot þar bargis in hy,
And past vp to þe Qwenys Fery,
And on þe souythe half lande has tane,
And weil vp on þe bra ar gane.
Ȝonge Alexander de Lyndissay
Bot wiþe a fewe þat ilka day 380
Barganyt þaim, qwhil at þar hande
Withe a gret rowt was cummande
Schir Wilȝame of Conyngame, coym at richt,
And weil arrayit hym to þat feycht,
Þauche þai war fewar þan þai war.
Richt in to þe samyn tyme þar
Withe a ioly companny
Schir Thomas of Erskyn in to hy
Com on est half fast ridande,
And saw þat þai had takyn lande; 390
He prest hym fast wiþe his menȝhe
To get betweyn þaim and þe se.
Bot þai, þat had his commynge seyn,
Tuk on þaim þe flicht bedeyn,
And to þe se þai spede in hy.
Bot Schir Thomas sa hastely

---

383. coym at richt] a knycht RLE².
384. That hym arayid thare wyth (at L) his mycht RL; That hym arayit for to fecht E².
385. þai (1)] he E².
386. samyn] selff RL.
387. a] a rycht EAE².
388. to] gret RL, *om.* EAE².
389. rycht fast E².
391. hym *om.* E².
393. had] hes E².
394. on þaim] to þame L, all haill E².
395. thame sped RL, sped þaim AE².

Come, þat he has þaim ourtane,
And slew and tuke þar*e* mony ane,
And mony alsua drownyt war*e*.
Few to þar*e* barge eschapit ar*e*.
Thar*e* hang weill xl. on a raip,
Sa wilfull wer*e* þai till eschaip; 400
Bot ane, þat wes wiþin a bait,
Dred to be tane for þar eschape,
And smat þe ankyr raip in twa,
And þai doune to þe ground can ga.
And quhen þe flude wes out, þai fand
Thame drovnit lyand on þe land,
And þe lave, þat eschapit war*e*,
Tuke vp saill and to se can fair*e*,
And schupe þaim na mare to tak land
Quhill þat þe duke wes þar*e* lyand, 410
That baid still in till Lowtheane
Till mare þan x. dais wer*e* gane.
Agane till Ingland syne held he,
And scaithit nocht gretly þe cuntre.

---

397. Come on and swa thaim turnyd agayne RL; Come þat he hes þame ourtane E².

398. Þat] And A, *om.* E²; war] þair was E².

400. Bot few L; Few to þair schippis eschaipit ar E².

401. hyngit] wald hing L, hang E²; on] vpoun E², in E.

402-3. *om.* CEA; *taken from* E².

402. Swa yharnyd thai for ethchape R; Sa besy þai wer for to eschaip L.

403. þe] a R, ane L.

404. dowtit war þe C; dowtand *all*; wes in R, war*e* for E, wes for L, war þai for A; Dred to be tane for þair debayt E².

Coyme on þaim ; swa þai turnyt agayn*e*,
Þat a gret part of þaim war slayne.
Sum tane, and sum drownyt war ;
Few gat to þar schippis þar. 400
Weil fourty hyngit on a rape,
[Sa fayne þai war for till eschaip ;
Bot ane, þat was in to þe bait],
Sa [dowtand was in] þat debate,
Þe cabil rape he strak in twa,
And gert þaim al to þe grunde ga.
And qwhen þe flude was out, men fande
Baithe men and armouris vndir sande,
And þai, þat þan eschapit war,
F. 200 a. To þar schippis made þaim to far*e*, 410
And pressit na mar*e* to tak lande
Qwhil þe duk was þar duellande.
Þe duk ȝit bade in Loutheane
Nere qwhil ix. dayis war gan*e*.
Agan til Inglande syne past he,
And skaithit bot litil þis cuntre.

---

405. And smait þe cabill rayp in twa E².
406. al *om.* RL ; ga] than ga R, sone ga L ; And þai doun to þe ground can ga E².
407. men] þai E², *om.* E.
408. vndir] on þe E².
410. In hy can to þair schippis fair E².
411. And] Thai E², for to R.
412. Qwhill that the R ; bydand *all.*
413. That baid liand in Louthyane E².
414. qwhill that R ; ix.] x. EA ; Till ten days neir wer gane L ; Till mair þan ten dayis war gane E².
415. Agan] And A ; past] held E².
416. bot litil] nocht greitlie E² ; þis] the RLE².

CHAPTER CLXXXIX.

Quhen Tewidaill wes tane to peß
Throu þe Erll William of Dowglaß.

SONE eftir at þis duke wes past,
The Erll William can vmbecast
How he þe laiff of Tewydaill
Mycht bring to Scottis fay alhaill;
For part of it at Inglis fay
Wes ay fra Durhame to þat day. 420
He tretit first wiþ þe gentill men
That in þat land wer wonnand þen,
And syne assemblit his menȝe,
And prevely come in þe cuntre.
Than, as þe cunnand befor maid wes,
The folkis alhaill come to þe peß,
Sa þat neuer a fut of land
Wes at þar peß of Ingland.

428. *Folio wanting, ll.* 429-502.

(417.) CHAP. CLXXXIX. *in* A, CLXXXVIII. *in* E^2, = W. Quhen] How AE^2; tane] brocht E^2; þe *om.* E^2.

418. alssa] wmbethocht him E^2.

419-20—
How he þe laif of Teuidale
Micht bring to Scottis peax all haile. E^2.
Throw þe laif of Tevidail
He passit þan wiþoutin faill
That he did sua in Tevidaill
To Scottis fay he brocht al haill. E.

421. sum] parte E^2.

424. That in the land ware duelland (wonnand E^2) then RLE^2.

426. And come prewaly E^2.

427. Than as þe cunnand befoir maid wes E^2.

428. hail] þan L; his] the RL; The folk alhaile come to the peax E^2.

429. Þat] For E^2, Sa L; nouþir fute nor fur E^2L.

430. þan *om.* E^2.

432. war] than war R.

433. al] þai E, þat þai L; war] wes R; Bot þir was nocht vtwith þair wall E^2.

SONE eftyr þat þe duk was past,
  Þe Erl Wilȝam alssa fast
Thoucht þe laif of Tewidaille
To Scottis faye to bryng*e* all haille; 420
For sum of it at Inglis faye
Was ay fra Durame to þat day.
He tretyt fyrst wiþe þe best men
War duellande in þe cuntre þen,
And syne assemblit a menȝhe,
And playnly come in þe cuntre.
As made þan þe connande was,
Þat lande he tuk hail til his pesse,
Þat nouþir fur na fut of lande
Was at þar pesse þan of Inglande, 430
Outtane Berwik and castellis twa,
Roxburghe and Iedworde war þa;
Bot al þat war wiþe out þe wall
War at Scottis mennys faye all.
  Þe erl liffit eftyr bot a schort spasse;
Bot a tyme qwhen he passande was
To Dowglas, as I herde þaim say,
A seknes tuk hym be þe way;
Sa was he seik broucht to Dowglas,
And þar in schort tyme dede he was. 440

---

434. Wes at the Scottis fay than all R; At þe Scottis fay wer all L; That it at Scottis fay was all E².

435. He liffit E; bot a] this a R, this L, bot E; The erle lefyt ane litill space E².

436. Bot] For RL; tyme] nycht L; Eftir, and as he rydand was E².

437. þaim *om.* L; To Douglasdaill as I hard say E.

439. His men hade him furth to Douglas E².

440. And þair he deyt in schort space E².

Til Melros had þai his body;
Entirit it was þar honorabilly.

A THOUSANDE and thre hundyr ȝhere
Four scoyr and v. to þa cleyr,
[Qwhen] þis Wilȝame Erl was dede,
Iames his sone in to his stede
Was erl, and maynteinyt stoutly
Þe weris wiþe gud men and worthi,
And oft tymys rade in til Inglande,
Wastande befor hym and brynnande, 450
He sparyt nouþir fere na neyr.
Til þe Newcastel oft tyme of were
Landis he wastit, þat by hym weyr,
He wastit qwhit withe his power.

OFF Frawns þan þe almeralle,
Withe fayr and ioly apparaille,
Schir Iohun þai callit hym de Wyeñ,
Withe twa thousande armyt men,

---

441. þai] he E².

442. it was þar] thare wes it R, it was L; And þair it bereyit honorabilly E².

(443.) *Heading in* RL—
Off Erle Willame off Dowglas dede,
And Iames his sone rase in his stede.

CHAP. CXC. *in* A, CLXXXIX. in E²—
How owt of France þe awmerale
Was sent (send in E²) Scotland to suppowalle AE².

444. cleyr] but were REA.

445. Qwhil C; Schir Iames his sone quhen he was deid E².

446. Was erle in his faderis steid E².

447. And manteinyt his stait stoutly E².

448. And gat him gude men and worthy E².

450. and brynnande] þat he fand L; Slayand, distroyand and byrnand E².

451. All þe merchearis þat neir him weir E².

452-3. *om.* L.
The landis to wast that by hym were
Till the Castelle off Tyne off were R.
Landis to waist þat by him were
Tyll þe Newcastell off tyme of were. A.
He waistit all with his poweir
Till þe New Castell all maist E².

453. *om.* E.

454. qwhit] nere REA; Bot brint and waistit wiþ his power L; With his poweir maid he waist E².

455. That tyme of France E².

456. With proud and fair L.

457. hym *om.* E; de] the R; That men callit Schir Iohune de Wyene E².

458. Withe] With him E².

Off qwhilk aucht hundyr knychtis ware,
And ȝhit of þa knychtis þar 460
A hundyr and four [had] baneris,
And four thousande awblesteris,
At Leithe wiþe al þat gret menȝhe
In til Maye monethe arrywide he.
Fourteyn hundyr hail armyngis
Off þe gift of his lorde þe kyngis,
Off frankis fyfty ful thousande
He broucht of golde in to Scotlande,
To þe lordis of þe cuntre
He gaf, for to eyk þar bownte. 470
He duelt a sesone in þe lande,
Apon þe Marchis oft ridande.
Wiþe þe Erl Iames fyrst he rade,
And he hym oure þe Marchis hade.
Thre castellis withe þar power
Þat tyme þai wan of were:
F. 200 b. Werk, Furde, and Cornwaille þan,
Þir war þe castellis þat þai wañ.
Til þe west Marchis syne can þai passe;
Schir Archebaulde [þar] of Dowglasse, 480
And Lord of Galoway he was þan,
Off þat Marche ful wardane,

459. aucht] sevin E².
460. of] war off RL.
461. four] thre E²; at CAL, that R, had E, war E².
462. And] With E²; thousande] hundyre RLE².
464. monethe *om.* RL; In þe end of Maii arryvit he E².
465. of haill E²; armyng EE².
466. *om.* L; king EE².
467. Off] And of E²; France E²L.
468. of golde] wiþ him E²; in to the land RL.
469. þe (2)] this RL.
470. *om.* L; To gar þame be of mair bounte E².
472. oft] qwhill RL; And quhile was one þe marchis rydand E².
473. And first wiþ Erle Iames he raid E².
474. And he hym] That him out E².
475-8—
Quhair þai wan thre casteillis of weir,
Werk, Furd, Corneill all þere. E².
476. In that R.
477. Cornale RA, Cornele L.
479. Marche RLE.
480. þan C; Thairof Schir Archibald wardane was E².
481-2. *om.* E².
482. And of E.

F. 392 *a*. Bot gif þai gaif þe castell þare 503
Till his lord, gif it wonnyn ware.
Bot þat þe lordis wald nocht do;
Forthy þai did na mare þarto.

---

483. He] That E².
484. Bot þair litill E²; debat] desert L.
486. Ane litill quhile befoir þe day E².
487. tuk to E.
488. til] it till R.
490-5. *om.* L.
490. It till R; The assault lykit þame nocht þen E².
491. couythe] can R; And þairfore can þai counsaile ta E².

He had þaim our in til Inglande;
Þar bot smal debat þai fande.
Til Carlel eftyrwart coym þai,
And a litil befor it lay,
And amange þaim tuk consaille,
Gif it war spedful til assayl;
Bot, for þai drede tynsale of meñ,
Tyl assayle þai walde noucht þen. 490
To consail þe Scottis men couythe ta,
To Roxburghe þat þai walde ga,
And fand gif þai mycht it tak.
To þat gadrynge þai gert mak
Off ma þan sexty thousande meñ.
Robert þe Erl of Fyf was þeñ
Þe grettast chiftane of þat rowt;
And þe Erl Iames, þat was stowt,
Had mony gud men wicht and baulde;
Þar was als Schir Archebaulde; 500
And made manans for til assaylle
Reycht stoutly; bot þe almeralle
Said he walde noucht his lordis men
Ger gange to sa gret perel þen,
Bot gif þai gaf þe castel þar
Til his lorde, gif it won ware.
Bot þat þe lordis walde noucht do;
Þarfor þai did na mare þarto.

---

493. And fand] To se E².
494. a gadryng RA; To þat gadering gret þai mak E; Thairfore ane gaddering can þai maik E².
500. And rycht sua hade Schir Archibald E².
501. And] Thai E².
504. Ger gange] Lat pass E².
506. wonnyn R, wynnyn L, wonnyng E².

CHAPTER CXCI.

How William Landellis of hie renovne Discessit Bischop of Anderstoun.

WILLIAM Landalis, þat gud man,
Off his lif closit þe last day þan,
That Bischop wes of Anderstoun,
A worthy prelat of gret renovne; 510
He wes þe floure, I tak on hand,
Off all þe clergy of Scotland,
And best assemyt his estait
Off ony bischop or prelait.
Oure Lord Ihesu, for his mercy,
His saull in Hevin mot herbery
Amangis his confessouris þare,
To be with him for euermare.
Maister William of Wardlaw,
Bischop of Glasgw in his daw, 520
And Cardinall of þe court of Rome,
Till his berying þan come,
And maid him self his exequyſß,
And beryit him on his best wiſß.
And quhen his exequyſß wes done
The convent till chapiter sone,

514. For to be haldin ane prelate E².
515. Now Iesu for his greit mercy E².
516. mot] he E².
518. In blys to be for euirmair E².
519-22. *om.* E².
523. The cardinaill maid his exequieis E².
524. his best] solempne E².

(509.) CHAP. CXCI. *in* A, CXC. *in* E², = W.—Discessit] Deit AE². E² *follows* W *in this chapter, and the variants are given under that text.*

513-4. *om.* L.
514. His] Þe E.
515. gud R.
519-22. *om.* L.
519. the byschape R.
522. Be tha twa lordis and honorably R.
523. ȝhere CEA.
525. Vnder þe erd E.
527-32. *om.* L.
527. Set] Syne A.
533. tha exeqwyis R, his exequies L; he] þai A

WILȜAME Lawndalis, þat gud mañ,
Off Sanct*e* Androwis bischop þan, 510
Cloyssit of his lif þe last day
In þe est chawmyr of þat abbay,
Qwhen in his seiknes he had tan
His sacramentis al ilkan*e*.
And of þe gudis þat he hade
His testament he frely made.
Þe cardynale his exequies
Mad, and did his ful serwice.
Off Dunkeldyn Bischope Iohun
To þat exequies coyme onoñe. 520
Entirit he was solempnytly
Withe mony prelatis and worthi
Þat ilk [day] richt sewyn ȝher
Þat þe kyrk was brynt, but weyr*e*.
Vndyr erde richt prewaly
Arly laid was his body,
Set þan war prewe messis don*e*;
For it was trowit þat eftyr son*e*
Þe cardynale sulde cum bodely
To do his exequies honorably, 530
Þai gert þe solempnyte
Til hys cummyng*e* delayit be.
Qwhen þat obsequies he had don*e*,
Þe prioure and þe [convent] son
A day to þar eleccion set,
As þai sulde haf don of det.
Þat day hail þe chapteyr
To gedyr chesyt *concorditer*

534. cowyne C. 535-8. *om.* L.

And chesit a gud man, Dén Stevin Pay,
That pryour wes of þat abbay;
And he to þe court maid him bovne
To get him confirmatioun; 530
Bot þan throu chans apon þe se
In opin weire takin wes he,
And in till Awnwik presoun wes.
Thare he deit of schort seiknes.
The Sevint Clement, þat tyme pape,
F. 392 b. Maid Maister Walter Trayle bischap,
The quhilk wes his familier,
And in þe court referender.
And xv. winter eftir he
In honour held Sanct Androis Se, 540
And enhornyt on all wiß
His kirk with iowellis and seruice,
And ay defendit þe kirkis richt.
His saule mot be in Hevinnis hicht.

529. That to þe court sone maid him boun E².
531. þan *om.* E².
533. And in Alwnik empresonit wes E².
538. And in his court refreindare E².
541. And enarnyt E².
543. And held wp weill E².
544. mot *om.* E².

---

539. Dene R, Deyñ A, Chesit Dene L.
546. on se R.
547. apon se R.
548. in till RLA.
552. þan *om.* EA; referendare R.
555. Þe] This RA.
557. lestit he CEA.
558. Bot] Than RL.
559. bot *om.* L; v.] fewe RLA.
562. Eftyr *om.* L.
565-8. *om.* CL, *taken from* E.
569. thak CEA.
570. se] þaim se L.
571. new] now L, maid A.
573-4. *om.* L.

Dane Stewyn Pay wiþe honoure,
Þat was of þat stede þan prioure. 540
Sa eftyr þat eleccione,
F. 201 a. To get ful execucione
Off þat state, as his part was,
He made hym to þe cowrt to passe.
Bot in hate were þe Inglis men
Had on þe se þar bargis þen;
Sa was he takyn on þe se
And in Alnewyk deyt he.
Þe Sewynde Clement, þat tyme pape,
Mad Mastir Waltyr Trayl bischape, 550
Þe qwhilk was his famyliar,
And in þe cowrt þan refrendare.
Fra þine fifteyn wyntyr he
In honoure helde Sancte Androwis Se.
Þe Bischap Wilȝame and Stewyn Pay,
Þat lite was chosyn eftyr his day,
Langar [lestit] noucht in lywe
Bot sewyn ȝher and monethis fiwe
And bot v. dayis oure þa.
In þis tyme of þa lordis twa 560
Eftyr þe brynnynge of þe kyrk,
Eftyr as þai gert werkman wyrk,
Al þe treyn werk of þe qweyr,
Wiþe thak of lede, was made but weyr.
[Of þe Corskirk þe ilis twa,
Wiþ led þe south ile thekit alsua,
Þe north ile and þe quere,
Þe tofallis ii. war mad but were;]
In thak and alkyn [werk] of tre
Þan wroucht richt weil men mycht se. 570
Twa pillaris new on ilka syde
In þat Corskyrk war made þat tyde,
As ȝhe may se þaim apperande
Wndyr þe aulde werk ȝit standande.

A quartar of þe stepil of stane
War made, or þai sewyn ȝhere war gane.
And in þe body of þe kyrk
On þe souythe half þai gert wyrk
Fra þe west dure on þat syde
Est on nyne pillaris in þat tyde, 580
Withe helpe of sum lordis seyr,
As be þar armys ȝhe se appeyr.
Litil our sewyn ȝhere þai gert wyrk
And mak al þis werk of þe kyrk.
Þe Bischope Wilȝame of Lawndolis
Anournyt his kyrk wiþe fayr iowelis,
Westymentis, bukys, and oþir ma;
Pleyssande phialis he gaf alssua.
Þe Bischop Waltȯr, qwhen he was dede,
Þat succedit in his stede, 590
Gaf twa lange coddis of weluet,
Þat on þe hie alter oft ar set,
Withe a raye fayr towalle,
Withe a prestis westment alhaille,
Withe tunakyl and dalmatyk,
[Albis] wiþe parouris to þaim lik,
Withe stoil and fannon lik to þa.
Ane oþir chesabil he gaff alsswa;
Off siluir þe haliwatyr fat,
Off siluir þe stik he gaf; to þat 600

---

576. Wes RE.
578. half] syde L.
580. in þat tyde] wyde L.
582. ȝhe se] may L.
583-4. *om.* L.
585. Þe] This RA; of] the R, *om.* L.
586. Owrnyd R, Honorit L.
588. phiolys A, playokis R, phibbys E, thingis L.
589. Þe] Þis A; Bischop Waltir þat eftir him come L.
590. Ekit it wiþ iowellis and ornamentis sone L.
591-8. *om.* L.
592. ar] is RE, ware A.
593. fayr] a faire E.
594. alhaille] hale R.
595. tynnakyllis A.
596. All was CEA.
599-600—
As westimentis, elbatis, and þe fat
For haly wattir of siluer he gat. L.

CHAPTER CXCII.

Quhen King Richart þe Abbay
Off Melroß brynt, and oþeris perfay.

THE King Richart of Ingland
Wes be his liegis borne on hand
How all þe folkis of Tewydaill
Wes passit fra his peß alhaill,
And how his castellis takin were,
And all his marchis maid all baire, 550
And of þe Franche menis aryving.
He maid a stalwart gadering;
His eme come wiþ him als, þe duke.
With all þar folkis þe way þai tuke

---

601. newar CA, newere E.
603-4. *om.* L.
604. weil at] all well at R, at al E.
RL *add two lines*—
And twenty cuppill (coup L) he gave or ma
To the body off the kyrk alsua.
605. giffyn] dwne R.
608. *om.* L; al] all now R.
609. Þis C.
612. ay *om.* R; ende] end. Amen A.

A [navet] of siluir þan gaf he;
Off golde bawdkynnys he gaf thre,
Twa brade ewaris of siluir bricht
And oure gilt weil at richt.
Withe outtyn dowt he had giffyn mare,
Had God hym tholit to lif langar.
ȝit oþir giftis he gaf seyr,
Þat ar noucht al reknyt here.
[Þir] Bischopis Wilȝame and Waltyre
F. 201 b. Honowryt þar kyrk on þis manere; 610
For þi þar sowlis we commende
Til ay lestande ioy wiþe outtyn ende.

CHAPTER VI.

Qwhen Richarde Kynge of Inglande Brynt abbayis in Scotlande.

ÞE Kynge Richarde of Inglande
Was grewit sare, and tuk on hande,
For þe folk of Tewidaille
Fra his pesse was turnyt haill,
And þe castellis takyn war,
And þe marschis made al bare
At þe Frankis mennys arrywynge;
He made a stalwart stowt gaderynge. 620
His eme was þar alssua, þe duk.
Wiþe al þar men þar way þai tuk

CHAP. VI. (CXCII. *in* A, CXCI. *in* E²).—Kynge *om.* R; Gert bryne RLE. AE² = W. brynt þe abbay Off Melroß AE²; vthire A.

614. Was be his liegis borne on hand E².
615. For] How all E².
616. War past fra his peax alhaile E².
617. And how his E².
618. And his E²; all made RL.
619. At] And R, And of E².
620. stalwart] passand L; stowt] gret RL, *om.* E².
622. þar (2)] the R; men] folk E².

To Scotland, and at Melroſs lay;
Syne, quhen þai went, [brynt] þat abbay.
Dryburght and Newbotill, þai twa,
In þare way þai brynt alsua.
Off Edinburght þe kirk brynt þai,
And wald haif brint vp þe abbay, 560
Bot þe duke for his curtasy,
For he had forouth þare his herbery
Quhen he wes out of his cuntre,
Gert it at þat tyme savit be.
Thai lay a quhile in Louthiane;
Till Ingland syne þe way has tane,
Birnand þe cuntre in þare way,
Bot as of slauchtir na scaith did þai.
F. 393 a. Thai forrayit nocht fer in þe land,
For þai were convoyit neire at hand. 570
Thai tynt men in sindry place,
Sa þat weill neire done þaim was
Als gret scaith as þai did, outtane
The birnyng of þe abbais allane.
Robert Erll of Fife þat tyde
Assemblit men on ilka syde
In Ingland for to mak a raid.
In cumpany he with him had
The Erll Iames of Dowglas,
And alsua Schir Archibald þar was; 580
Sua þat þai all assemblit þen
With xxx. thousand fechtand men.
Than passit þai attour Sulway,
And held to Kokyrmouth þar way.

556. brynt *om.* W.

---

624. Syne quhen þai went brint þat abbay E².
626. til *om.* E²; passynge] way RLE².
628. don swa þat] brynt wp þe E².
629. of] for RLE².
630. For he had bene þair at herbery E².
633. duelt] baid E².
634. way has tane RLE²; is gane A.
635. cuntre E²; to *om.* E²L.
636. of] on RL; Bot of þe men na scaith did þai E².

Til Scotlande, and at Melrose lay; *Laing, 625*
And þar þai brynt vp þat abbay.
Dryburgh and Newbotil, þa twa,
In til þar passynge þai brynt alssua.
Off Edynburghe þe kyrk brynt þai,
And walde haf don swa þat abbay,
Bot þe duk of his curtassy,
Sen he had qwhilum þar herbery 630
Qwhen he was out of his cuntre,
Gert it at þat tyme sauffit be.
Þai duelt a qwhile in Lowthean;
Til Englande syne þar wayis ar gane,
Brynnande þe lande in to þar way,
Bot lityl skaythe of men did þai.
Þai forrayide noucht fer in þe lande,
For þai costayde war nere at hande.
Þai tynt men in to syndry plasse,
Sa þat nerehande don þaim was 640
Als gret skaythe as þai did, outtane
Brynnynge of þe abbayis allayne.

ROBERT þe Erl of Fif þat tyde
Gadryt men on ilka syde
In Inglande for to mak a rade.
In companny wiþe hym he hade
Þe Erl Iames of Dowglas,
And Schir Archebaulde, þat þan was
Off Galoway lorde; assemblit þen
Þai war weil thretty thousande meñ. 650
Þai hail and sounde past Sulway,
And syne to Kokyrmouythe coym þai.

---

638. For *om.* E²; war costayid R, ware conwoyit AE².
644. men] him men E².
648. Alsua Schir Archibald þair was E².
649. þen] meñ A; Sa at þai all assemblit þen E².
650. Þai] Þat þai A; weil *om.* A; meñ] þen A; War threttie thousand fechtand men E².
651. Thai swne passyd R, Thay had sone passit L, Thai past sone our E².
652. And *om.* R; coym] held R, passit L; And held to Cokyrmouth þair way E².

Betuix þe fellis and þe se
Thai fand ane haill plenyst cuntre,
And of all gudis haboundand,
For wes na were in to þat land
Sen þe gud King Robertis day.
All þat land þai can impray, 590
And baid thre dais in þat land,
Till þai had fillit full þar hand,
And syne tuke þai hame þar wayis
With mony presoneris and prayis,
And but tinsall passit Sulway,
And rycht wysly gydit were þai.
The Erll of Fif weill prisit wes
Off gouernyng and besynes,
And alsua of gud cumpany,
Sua þat þe ȝoung chevalry 600
Off þat Robert mare wilfull ware
To ryde wiþ him þan þai were aire.

CHAPTER CXCIII.

How Schir William of Dowglaß Off Nyddisdaill renownyt was.

F. 393 *b*. THAT tyme Schir William of Dowglaß,
That þe Erll Archibaldis sone was,
Wes a ȝoung ioly bachilere,
And prisit richt gretly of weire;

654. Thai fand ane haill plenteous cuntre E^2.
656. For na were was in till RL, Thair was na weir in to E^2.
657. was] deyd RL; Sen gude King Robertis day E^2.
658. Than all that cuntre can thai pray RL; All þat land þai can in pray E^2.
659. bayd E^2; in till R.
660. weil] full E^2.
661. þai] þaim L; on] on hayme A; Syne held than thai hame thair wayis R; Syne schupe þai hame þair wayis E^2.

Betweyn þe fellis and þe se *Laing, 655*
Þar þai fande a hail cuntre,
And in al gudis habundande,
For na ger was tane in þat lande
Sen Robert þe Broyis was away.
Þan in þat lande can he pray,
And duelt thre dayis in þat lande,
Qwhil þai had fillit weil þar hande. 660
Syne helde þai on þar wayis
Withe þar presowneris and þar prayis,
And past Sulway but tynseille,
For þai war wisly lede and weil.
Þe Erl of Fife weil pryssit was
Off gouernynge and gret besynes,
And als of gud companny,
Sa þat þe ȝonge chewalry
Off þat rowt mare wilful ware
To ryde wiþe hym þan þai war are. 670

Þat tyme Schir Wilȝame of Dowglase,
Þat to Schir Archebaulde sone was,
A ȝonge ioly bachiller,
Pryssit gretly was of weyre;

---

662. þar (1)] mony E²; enpresoneys R, empresoneris L; þar (2) *om.* E²L.
663. And] Thai A; And but tynsaile past Sulway E².
664. For wysly gydit war þai E².
666. gret *om.* E²L.
(671.) CHAP. CXCIII. *in* A, CXCII. in E² = W.
672. At þe Erle E²; was] than was R.
673. A] Was ane E².
674. And prysit richt greitly of weir E².

For he wes alway travaland,
Quhile be þe se, and quhile be land,
For to scaith his fais besy,
Sa þat þai dred him gretumly. 610
He raid oftsyß in Ingland,
Slaand, distroyand, and birnand.
He brynt þe subwrbs of Carleill,
And at þe barres faucht sa weill
That on þe brig he slew a man,
The wichtest in þe toune wes þan,
Quhar*e* on a plank bot twa fut braid
He stude, and sa gud payment maid
That he fellit twa sturdy fechteris,
And syne but scaith come till his feris. 620
Syne at Braid Feild throu strenth of hand
He discomfit þar*e* twa thousand,
Quhar*e* five hunder wes slane and tane.
Syne eftir, quhen a quhile wes gane,
He vencust apon Sulway sand
Off Inglismen wele four thousand,
Quhar*e* twa hundreth in feild wer*e* slane,
And ma þan five hunder þan tane,
As þai þat tald me þar*e* beand.
He wes sa stoutly travelland, 630
And put him to sa hard assayis,
That, to say suth, in till my dais
I haif nocht herd a bachiler*e*
Sa gretly prisit, fer na neir*e*,
In to sa schort tyme as wes he.
The king gaif him for his bounte

---

675. euir ithande C.
677. For to E²; richt] he was E².
678. greitly L, rycht gretly E.
680. Wastyt C; Slayand, distroyand and byrnand E².
681. þe] of R; suburbys RL.
682. barreris RL; he *om.* E²; sa *om.* C.
684. wysast R, best L; in] that in R.
685. of] bot E².
687. slew] feld *all*; stout] sturdy E²; feytheris C.

F. 202 *a* For he was [euir] trawelande, *Laing*, 677
Qwhil be se, and qwhil be lande,
To skaythe his fais richt besy,
Sa þat þai drede hym gretumly.
He raid oftsyis in Inglande,
[Wastande] qwhile, and qwhile brynnande. 680
He brynt þe suburbanys of Carleil,
And at þe barres he faucht [sa] weil
Þat on þar brig*e* he slew a mañ,
Þe wichtast in þe towne was þañ,
Qwhar on a plank of twa fut brade
He stude, and swa gud payment made
Þat he slew twa stout [feychteris],
And but skaythe went til his feris.
And at Braidfeylde throw strenyth of hande
He discomfyt thre thousande, 690
[Qwhare fyve hundyr war slayne our tane.
Syne efftyr, qwhen a qwhill wes gane,
He wencust apon Sullway sand
Off Inglismen welle four thousand,]
Qwhar twa hundyr ner*e* war slayn,
And ma þan v. hundyr war tan,
As men did me til vndyrstande.
Sa stoutly he was trawalande,
And put in to sa hard assayis,
Þat, to say suythe, in [to] my dayis 700
I haf noucht herd a bachilleyr
Sa gretly pryssit, fere na ner*e*,
In to sa schort tyme as was he.
Þe kynge hym gaf for his bownte

---

688. And] And syne E²; went] come E².
690. thre] tua E².
691-4. *om.* CEA, *owing to repetition of* thousande; *taken from* R.
691. slane and tane E², tane or slane L.
695. war] lay E².
696. war *om.* RLE².
697. As was done me till E².
699. in] him E², *om.* R.
700. to *om.* C.
702. na] or R, and E².

His dochter Dame Gylis, þat wes
Farest of all fassoun and face
F. 394 a. That men mycht fynd þat day liffand
Within þe kynrik of Scotland; 640
And with faire gyft Nyddisdaill
In mariage he gaif him haill.
Oure all þe land of his bounte
To riche and pure ran renovnee,
For ilk man haly can him priſs,
And lovit him apon all wiſs.

THE Erll of Fiff ane oþer raid
To paſs in Ingland boun him maid,
And gaderit a fere mare poware
To scaithis his fais þan he did aire, 650
For he thocht forthir for to ryde.
And sa in to þis samyn tyde
This ilk Schir William of Dowglas
Apone se þan schippit was
Till Irland with a few menȝe,
Five hundreth fechtaris, men said me.

---

705. þan *om.* E²L.
706. Þe *om.* E².
708. nere] oure RE, *om.* E²; In all þe kinrik of Scotland L.
709. hail] als RL; And wiþ þat fair gift Nyddisdaill E².
710. þat] *om.* E²; maryag*is* C; gaf] gave hym RL, gaif hir E².
712. þe] ran E², *om.* L.
713. Scaill L; For ilk man haly can his pryse E².
714. love RLEA; apon REA; mony] alkine E².

CHAP. VII. *In* A *the same heading as in* C, *not numbered. In* E² CHAP. CLXXXIII. (*sic*)—

Off þe battell of Ottirburne
And of þe Percy at ane turne. = W. CXCIV.

His douchtyr Dame Gilis, þat þan was *Laing, 707*
Þe fayrest of fasson and of face
Þat men mycht fynde þat day liffande,
Þouch þai had sowcht nere al Scotlande.
Þe lordschipe hail of Nyddisdaile
In þat [maryage] he gaf hail. 710
Throw al þe lande of his bownte
To riche an pure þe ranowne
Skayllit, þat ilkan couythe hym prysse,
And lowit hym on mony wisse.

CHAPTER VII.

Qwhen Robert Erl of Fyf made
In til Inglande a gret raide.

A THOUSANDE and thre hundyr ȝhere
Four scoyr and aucht to þa, but weyr,
Þe Erl of Fife ane oþir rade
To mak in Inglande bowne hym made,
And gaderit a fere mare company,
And past in Inglande hastely, 720
For he thoucht ferrare for to ryde.
Schir Wilȝam of Dowglas in þat tyde
Passit in schippis be þe se
In Irlande wiþe a few menȝhe,

715-6. *om.* E².
716. but weyr] clere L.
717. oþir *om.* E.
718. mak] paß E².
719. And] He R.
719-28—
And gadderit ane fer mair poweir
To skaith his fayis þan he did eyr,
And he thocht forthir for to ryde.
And rycht in þis samyne tyde
This ilk Schir Williame of Douglas
Apoun þe sey þan schippit was
Till Irland wiþ ane few menȝe,
Fyve hundreth fechtaris, men said me.
At Kerlingfirth arryvit þai,
That was enwyround, as I hard say,
And closit weill wiþ staluart wall
Ane castell was þairwiþ wiþ all. E².

At Kerlynfyrth aryvit þai,
That wes envyround, as I herd say,
And closit weill wiþ stalwart wall,
And a stark castell þar withall 660
The folkis þat were within þe tovne
Tretit wiþ him, as in tresoun,
To gif him gold a quantite
To assouer þaim and lat þaim be.
Syne send þai word full prevely
To þaim of Dundalk nere by,
That wiþ viii. hunder stout and wycht
On trappit horſß come for to ficht,
And all þai alsua of þe toune
Ischit to fecht at habandoune. 670
Schire William þan þe land had tane,
And wiþ him to þe land wes gane,
I trow, twa hunder, or few ma;
For all þe laif þan stad were sa
That, for defalt of small weschall,
F. 394 b. Thai mycht nocht to þe land wyn haill.
The Irland men þan delt in twa,
And sa furþ straucht can till him ga;
Bot Schir Robert Stewart send he
Befor, bot wiþ a few menȝe, 680
For he had nocht folkis for to depart
For till encountyr þe ta part.
On Schir William schot þe gret rout;
Bot he, þat sturdy wes and stout,
Met þaim with sa gret hardynes
That in schort tyme all þat rome wes

---

726. þai] þat day L.
728. þarin] wiþin EA.
729. wiþin] in to E², in L.
730. ranssoune] tresown RLE².
731. gaf CEA; of] vp L.
732. To assouer and E².
734. Dwndolk RL, Dundalke AE².
735. Wiþe þaim] That with RL, And wiþ E².
736. Wiþe] On RLE²; to þe] for till RE², to L.
737. alsua RLE².
738. at] of E.
740. war] are EAL.

V. hundyr feychtaris, as I herd say. *Laing*, 727
At Kerlyngfurde arrywit þai,
Þat was inwerounde wiþe a wal;
Þe castel was þarin wiþe all.
Þe folk þat was wiþin þe towne
Tretyt wiþe þaim in til ranssoune, 730
To [gif] þaim of golde a quantite
To grant þaim trewis and lat þaim be.
Syne sende þai worde al prewaly
Til þaim of Drochda, nere þaim by;
Wiþe þaim aucht hundyr stout and wicht
Wiþe trappit hors coyme to þe feycht;
And al þa als of þe towne
Ischit to feicht at abandowne.
Schir Wilȝam þan þe lande had tane,
And wiþe him to þe lande war gane, 740
I trow, twa hundyr, or fewe ma;
For al þe laif war stad swa
Þat, for defawt of smale weschael,
Þai mycht noucht to þe lande cum weil.
F. 202 b. Þe Irshmen þan delt in twa,
And sa furthe straucht to þaim cañ ga;
Bot Schir Robert Stewart furthe sende he
Þan withe a few of his menȝhe,
For he had noucht þar þan mony,
For til encownttyr þe tothir party. 750
On Schir Wilȝame schot þe gret rowt;
And he, þat sturdy was and stowt,
Met þaim with sa gret stoutnes
Þat in schort tyme al þat rowt was

742. war stad] than stad war RE².
744. cum] wyne E².
745. þan] thaim REAE².
746. sa *om.* E²; straucht] evin L.
747. furthe *om.* RLE².
748. Þan] Furth bot RLE², þan bot EA; of his *om. all.*
749. þan *om.* RLEA; For he hade nocht folk to depart E².
750. þe ta part E².
751. Quhen Schir William saw L.
752. And] Bot E², *om.* L.
753. sturdynes E².

Sa baisit at þare baid na man.
ȝit wes Schir Robert Stewart þan
Fechtand wiþ all þe toþer rout,
That had envyround him about, 690
And had sone slane him and his men;
Bot Schir William persauit þen
His mischeif, and can him reskourſs,
Or ellis he had bene at rebourſs.
The Irlandis folkis saw his cummyng,
And tuke þe flicht, but gane turnyng.
Fra dede þus savit wes þat knycht,
And þare fais put to þe flicht.
The toune þan tuke þai fut steppand,
And maid all þaris þat þai þar fand. 700
Xv. schippis, þat in þe raid
Lay with gudis, away þai had;
And syne þai brynt vp all þe toune,
And dang doune castell and dungeoun,
And syne þai held on hame þar way.
The Ile of Man als þan brint þai,
And aryffit at Lochryane;
Syne in gret hy þe way has tane
Southwartis on till Ingland;
For men had gert him vndirstand 710
The Erll of Fif with mony men,
And his fadir, wes rydand þen
F. 395 a. In Ingland, and in Ryddisdaill.
He ouretuke þaim, quhare alhaill
The ost wes glaid of his cummyng,
And had þarof recomforting.

---

755. Sa frayit þat E².
759. and] with R.
762. gane] bene E²; to] at RLEE².
763. Þe Irischere E; The Erische folk þair saw þair E².
764. al *om.* L; flicht] bak E²; but returnyng E², but abydyng L.
767. furthe] fute E².
770. Lay] Lay thai RL, Was E²; gud RL; þat CEA, away E², *om.* RL.
772. And þe castell and E²; als *om.* L.
773. Syne be þe sey E²; be se þar traide] þe se be traid E; tuk] held E²; Syne to þe Ile of Man held þai L.

Sa conrayde þat þar bode na man. *Laing, 757*
Schir Robert Stewart was ȝhit þan
Feychtande wiþe al þe tothir rowt,
Þat had enwerownyt hym about,
And son had slayn hym and his meñ;
Bot Schir Wilȝame persawit þen 760
His myscheif, and hym sende succours,
Ellis had al gane to rabours.
Þe Irsche, þat saw þan þar cummynge,
Tuk al þe flicht, but gane turnynge.
Fra ded sa sauffit was þe knycht,
And þar fais put to þe flicht.
Þe towne þan tuke þai furthe steppande,
And made al þaris þat þai þar fande.
Fifteyn schippis, þat in þe raide
Lay, chargit wiþe gudis, [away] þai hade; 770
And syne þai brynt vp al þe towne,
Þe castel als, and þe dongeone.
And syne be se þar traide tuk þai
Be Man, and hereid it in þe way;
And syne arrywit in Louchryane,
And in gret hy þe way has tan
Souythe on towart Inglande;
For men had gert hym vndyrstande
Þat þe Erl of Fif wiþe mony men,
And his fadyr, had riddyn þen 780
Withe þar osttis in Riddisdaille;
Þar he our tuk þaim wiþe his men haile.
Þe [ost] al hail of his cummynge
War glade, and made recomfortynge.

---

774. Be] Till RE²; Be Man *om.* L; Be Ile of Mañ A; hereid] brynt E²; in] be A, in to L; þe] thare RLEE².
777. Southwartis in till E²; on] in E.
779. Þat *om.* E².
781. In Ingland and in E²; ostayis E.
782. men *om.* A; He ourtuke þame quhair alhaill E².
783. est C; al hail] was glaid E².
784. made] made hym RLEA; confortyng RL; And hade þairof recomforting E².

CHAPTER CXCIV.

Off þe Batall of Ottirburne
And how Persy wes tane þat turne.

THE Erll Iames þan of Dowglas,
That had maid cunnand for to pas
In þe Erll of Fiffis cumpany,
Falȝeit þarof vtraly; 720
For þi þe Erll his wayis raid
With all þe gret ost þat he had,
That nomerit were xxx. thousand,
And ma, as men gert me vndirstand,
Evin to Burgh vndir Stanemure,
And þare sa rudly with þaim fure
That þai þe townys brynt in þe land,
As fer as þai were travelland.
The Erll Iames, we spak of eire,
Had gaderit men þat worthy were, 730
Quhill he ware neire vii. thousand,
That he thocht he mycht tak on hand,
Wiþ sic folk as he had þare,
But maire help in Ingland to faire.
He held his way wiþ his menȝe,
Off rycht sa gret curage wes he,
That to þe New Castell of Tyne
He raid, or euer he wald fyne.
Thareof his knychtis and squyeris
Fonȝeit and faucht at þe barreris, 740

(785.) CHAP. CXCIV. *in* A=W.
at þat turñ A.
787. In þe Erle of Fyffis cumpany E².
790. ost] folk R, menȝhe L; þat *om.* L.
791. mycht be] was E².
793. Til þe] Evin to E².
794. And þair so ruydly wiþ þame fuyre E².
795. townis E²; and] in E².
798. He] Had RLE².

Þe Erl Iames of Dowglasse, *Laing, 787*
Þat had made cunnande for to passe
Withe þe Erl of Fif in company,
Failȝeide þar of al vttrely;
Þarfor þe Erl his wayis rade
Withe al þe gret ost þat he hade, 790
Þat mycht be callit thretty thousande,
And ma, as men þan bar on hande,
Til þe burghe vndyr Stanemoyr*e*.
Sa roydly þar þai wiþe þaim fur*e*
Þat þai þe towne brynt, and þe lande,
Als fer*e* as þai war trawalande.
Þe Erl Iames, we spak of er*e*,
He gadryt worthi men of wer*e*,
Qwhil he was weil sewyn thousande,
Þan thoucht he mycht tak on hande, 800
Wiþe þe menȝhe þat he had þar,
In Inglande but mare helpe [to] far*e*.
He helde his waye withe þat menȝhe,
For of curag*is* gret was he,
And to þe New Castel apon Tyñe
He rade, or euir he walde fyne.
His knychtis þar and his sqwyeris
Lichtyt, and faucht at þe barreris,

---

799. weil] welle to R, neir E².
800. he] thai that he R, þat he L, he wele he E, he he AE².
801. Wiþ sic folk as E²; þe] that RLEA.
802. mycht C.
803-12. *om.* L.
803. þat] his RE².
804. corage *all*; richt greit E².
805. And] That E².
807. And þair his knychtis E².

And he in staill huffit stane still
Till his folkis fochtyn had þar fill.
And quhen he lang had huffit þare,
He tuke his way hamewart to faire.
And þan wes in þat toune lyand
All þe floure of Northummyrland,
And fra ȝork inwart halely,
F. 395 b. With ȝoung Schir Henry þe Percy,
That had gert spy þe Erllis rout
Off Fif; bot, for it wes sa stout, 750
He durst nocht meit him to fecht þare.
Forthy sone fra þat he saw faire
Erll Iames towart his cuntre,
With all his gadering ischit he,
That nomerit weill were x. thousand,
Or ma, as men me baire on hand.
He followit fast þe erllis traſß,
That raid ay till he cummyn was
Till Ottirburne in Ryddisdaill.
And þare his oste lichtit alhaill, 760
Wnarmyt þaim, and set palȝeonis,
And for þe heit tuke on syde govnis,
And at sic mete as þai mycht get.
Bot þai bot schort quhile þarat sat,

---

809. stil] al stil RE².
810. Qwhen R; fouchtyn had RE².
811. Qwhen] And R, And quhen E².
813-4—
And þan was in þe toun liand
All þe folk of Northumbirland. E².
814. þan] that tyme RL; in to E.
815. And *om.* E; northwartis *om.* L.
816. þe] de R.
817. That hade gart spy E².
818. for *om.* A.
819. þar] fore A, *om.* E; hym to fecht þare E².
820-2. Fra þi sone fra he saw fair E².
820. Þarfor] Thare R, Þan L.
822. lande þan] cuntre RL.
823. Þe] This RA, *om.* E²L; til] towart E², þan in L.
824. ost] folk RL; Wiþ all þat gaddering ischit he E².
825-6. *om.* E².
825. þe] de R.
826. Followit A; in wel] in to A, wiþ wele E, in L; gret] gud L.
827. He] That REA, Than L; þan *om.* RLEA; That mycht be weill to ten E².
828. Or ma as men bair E²; þan *om.* L.
829. He followit fast þe erlis trace E².

And he in stail huffit stil *Laing, 811*
Qwhil his folk had fouchtyn þar fil. 810
Qwhen he lange qwhil had huffit þar,
He tuk his waye hamwart to fare.
Al þe floure of Northumbyrlande
F. 203 *a*. War þan in þe towne lyande,
And fra ȝork northwartis hallely,
Withe ȝonge Schir Henry þe Percy,
Þat gert aspy þe Erllis rowt
Off Fif; bot, for it was sa stout,
He durst noucht set hym þar to feycht.
Þarfor fra þine he turnyt hym richt 820
Towart þe Erl þan of Dowglasse,
Schir Iames, þat in his lande þan was.
Þe Erl Iames til his cuntre
Passande wiþe al his ost was he;
Þan þis Schir Henry þe Percy,
Folowande on in wel gret hy,
He had in his ost þan ten thousande,
As mony men þan bar on hande.
He folowit þis Erl Iames trasse,
And rade ay qwhil he cummyn was 830
Til Ottyrburne in Riddisdaille.
Þe Erl Iames wiþe his rout haile
Þar gert stynt þar pawillionnys,
And for þe heit tuk on þar gownys,
And ordanyt þaim þan for til ete
Sic as þai þat tyme mycht get.
Bot richt schort qwhil eftyr þat,
As at þar met sum of þaim sate,

---

830. And] That E^2. *Empty space left for line in* L.

832. And þair his oist lichtit alhaill E^2.

833. Þare he A; Vnarmyt þame and set palȝeounis E^2.

834. þar] syd RL, *om.* E^2; gownys] gawys E^2.

835-8—
As eyt seik mete as þai mycht get
Bot þai schort quhill þairat set. E^2.

835. þan *om.* RL.

836. as that tyme thai R; Sic thing as þai thair micht get L.

837. Than richt sone eftir þat L.

Quhen a ȝoung man come fast rydand,
That said þar fais were at þar hand,
And cryit, "Tais armes," hastely,
And sa þai did in full gret hy.
Bot þat wes done with sa gret speid
That mony wantit at þat neid 770
Cuscheis, greis, or braseris,
Or oþer armouris on seire maneris.
The Erll Iames wes sa besy
For till array his oste haly,
And for to fecht sa egyre was,
That he tuke nocht on in þat place
His cot armour, bot wes forȝet;
The Erll of Murraiffis basnet,
Men sais, wes forȝet alsua,
And oþer mony lordis ma. 780
Thai saw þare fais neire cumand
Attour a weill sumdeill heldand,
That delt were in to batallis twa:
F. 396 a. The Persy wes þe tane of þai;
The toþer Robert Ogile had tane,
And with Schir Maw þe Reid Mayne.
Thai had ordanit bat þe Percy
With all þaim [illegible] npany
Suld mete þe [illegible] wald fech[illegible]
And Ogill an[illegible] ld ryde [illegible]
To þe palȝe[illegible]
Till þe ostis [illegible] ware,
Sla and distr[illegible] nd.
With þis [illegible] passar[illegible]

839. þan] rycht R, *om.* EAL; Q[illegible] ane ȝoung man come ridand E².
840. at þar hand cumande] [illegible] at thare hand RL, neir cumand [illegible]
841. And cryit, "Taik arme[illegible] haistely E²; He cryit, "Alarm[illegible]

Quhen a ȝoung man come fast rydand,
That said þar fais were at þar hand,
And cryit, "Tais armes," hastely,
And sa þai did in full gret hy.
Bot þat wes done with sa gret speid
That mony wantit at þat neid 770
Cuscheis, greis, or braseris,
Or oþer armouris on seire maneris.
The Erll Iames wes sa besy
For till array his oste haly,
And for to fecht sa egyre was,
That he tuke nocht on in þat place
His cot armour, bot wes forȝet;
The Erll of Murraiffis basnet,
Men sais, wes forȝet alsua,
And oþer mony lordis ma. 780
Thai saw þare fais neire cumand
Attour a weill sumdeill heldand,
That delt were in to batallis twa:
F. 396 a. The Persy wes þe tane of þai;
The toþer Robert Ogile had tane,
And with Schir Maw þe Reid Mayne.
Thai had ordanit þat þe Percy
With all þaim of his cumpany
Suld mete þe erll, gif he wald fecht,
And Ogill and his feire suld ryde rycht 790
To þe palȝeonis, and þare,
Till þe ostis baith fechtand ware,
Sla and distroy all at þai fand.
With þis Erll Iames wes passand

---

839. þan] rycht R, *om.* EAL; Quhen ane ȝoung man come ridand E².
840. at þar hand cumande] cum at thare hand RL, neir cumand E².
841. And cryit, "Taik armes," haistely E²; He cryit, "Alarme," haistely L.
842. armyt þane A; spedely L, in greit hy E².
843. sa] wyth swa RE², in sa EL; gud] gret RLE².
845. Cusseis RL.

A ȝonge man coyme þan fast ridande, *Laing, 841*
Þat saw þar fais at þar hande cumande. 840
He said, "Haffis armys," speddely,
And þai þaim armyt hastely.
Bot þat was don sa gud speide
Þat mony failȝeide in þat neyde
Cusheis, or greis, or braseris,
Or oþir armyngis on seyr maneris.
Þe Erl Iames was sa besy
For til ordane his companny,
And on his fais for to passe,
Þat rekles he of his armynge was. 850
Þe Erl of Murraweis bassynet,
Þai said, at þat tyme was forȝet.
Þai saw þar fais nere cumande
Out our a bra downe awalande,
Þat delt was in to batellis twa:
Þe Percy had þe mast of þa;
Þe toþir rowt, þat by þaim rade,
Schir Maw of þe Rede Mayn and Ogil hade.
Þat had ordanyt þe Percy
Wiþe al þa of his companny 860
To met þe erl, gef he walde fēcht;
Þe toþir rowt þai raid ful richt
To þe pawillionys, and þar,
Qwhen þe gret rowttis feychtande ware,
Distroyit and slew al at þai fande.
Withe þat þe Erl Iames was passande

---

846. Or oþir] Or R, And L; armyng RLE; on] als on R; Off armour als of seir maneris E².
848. ordand E, ordande A, aray E².
850. his *om.* A; That his coit armour of left was E².
852. Men sayis was þan forȝet E².
854. waloppand A; Attoure ane bra sum deele waland E².
855. to *om.* RLAE²; cumpanyis E².
858. Maw þe rede men and Ogill haid E².
859. Þat] Thai E²; þe] þat þe E².
861. To] Suld E².
862. þai] than RL; And þe toþir part sulde ryde rycht E².
864. Till E²; rowte RL, oist E²
865. Destroy and sla RLE².

Towart his fais þe narrest way,
Quhar*e* buskis wer*e*, as I herd say.
The Inglismen saw nocht his cummyng,
For þai had fer*e* mare behalding
To Scottis commonis, at þai saw fle.
And quhen þai had a litill we 800
Behalding þaim þat fleand was,
The Erll Iames of Dowglas
Wes past þe buskis, and sodanely
Boltit vp, and at a bra þaim by,
With xii. displayit banaris, or ma.
And quhen þe Inglismen saw him sa
Cumand sa neir*e* all sodanely,
Thai wer*e* abaisit in gret party,
And lichtit doune as in effray,
For þai wer*e* nocht knyt in array 810
As þai befor thocht till haif bene.
For þar*e* fais, withoutin wene,
Wer*e* sa neir*e* þat na knytting
Mycht þai mak, bot as fell hapnyng.
Bot with gret fair*e* ȝit nocht forþi
Thai assemblit rycht hardely.
The day wes at þar*e* assembling
Richt at þe sonnis doune passing;
F. 396 *b*. Thai facht þan fersly till þe nycht.
Bot sa it fell þat of þat fycht 820
The Scottismen þan victour had.
Off Inglismen gret slauchtir þai maid;
For þai wer*e* þar*e* all vtraly
Vencust, and tane wes þe Persy,

---

869. Qwhen] Qwhare REA, The E², That L.
870. weil *om*. E²L.
871. þat *om*. L; fle EE².
872. we EE², way R.
873. Behaldand RE; þe folk] þame E².
875. and] all E².
876. boltyd R, boutit E; ner*e*] nere hand R; Boltit wp at ane bra þame by E²; Boltyt vp neir þame by L.
877. or] and EE².
878. men *om*. L.
879. and] sa A, all E².
880. rycht grettumly R, in a party E².

Towart his fais þe nerrast waye, *Laing, 869*
Qwhar buskis war, as I herd say,
Qwhen Inglis men saw noucht his cummynge,
For þai had weil mare behaldynge 870
To Scottis commownys, þat þai saw fley.
And qwhen þai had a litil weye
Behaldyn þe folk þat fleande was,
Schir Iames þan of Dowglasse
Was past þe buskis, and suddandly
He bowtyt vp weil nere þaim by
Withe twelf displayit baneris, or ma.
And qwhen þe Inglis men saw þaim swa
Cum on sa ner, and suddandly,
Þai war abayssit grettumly, 880
And lichtyde sum deil in effray.
F. 203 *b*. Þai knyt þaim noucht in sic aray
As þai befor awisit weyr;
For þan þar fais war sa nere
Þat þai mycht mak na gret knyttynge,
Bot as it fel in to hapnynge.
Withe [stout] affere noucht for þi
Þai assemblit ful hardely.
Þe day was at þar assemblynge
Richt at þe son doun gangynge; 890
Þai faucht richt stoutly al þe nycht.
Sa fel þe vre of þat feicht
Þe wictory þe Scottis hade.
Off men gret martary þai made:
Þar Inglis men war vttrely
Wyncust, and tan was þe Percy,

881. affray RE.
882. Thai war nocht knyt E².
884. For] And R.
887. out CA, stout RL, *om.* E; ȝitt was ane stout fere nocht for þi E².
888. ful] rycht E².
890. swnnys RLEE²; sitting E².
891. Thair faucht þai fersly E²; richt *om.* EL; al] quhil E, to AE²L.
892. Bot sa E²; þe vre] ure that RL, vre A, wer E, vre þan E².
893. The Scottis men þe victour hade E².
894. Off Inglis greit slauchter was made E².
895. For þi war þair all vterly E².

And his broþer alsua wes tane.
Bot þe Erll Iames þar wes slane,
That na man wist on quhat manere.
It suld ken chiftanis in to weire
For till haif gud men neire þaim by
In fecht, for to keip þar body; 830
For als sone may in fecht be slane
A mychti man, as knaif or swayne,
As fell of þis lord in þat steid.
For perchans he had nocht bene deid
And men had set on him ȝemsell.
Bot he deit worthely and weill;
For throu his curage, þat wes stout,
His folk had þare victour all out.

OWHEN þe feild wencust wes, as I
ȝow tald, þe Scottis men hiddously 840
Herd at þar palȝeonis cry and rare;
Than wist þai þare þare fais ware,
And sped þaim þidderwartis in hy,
And fand þe Inglismen halely
Wonnand, as all þar avne ware.
Than schot þai on þaim sodanely þare,
And slew nere all vp at þai fand;
Thai were nere all nycht slaand,
Sum sais a thousand þare,
Sum xv. hundreth, and sum mare. 850
Thare deit als on þe Scottis party
Twa gud knychtis and worthy:

---

900. ken] ger L; in to were] for to be were A.
901. For to *om.* L; ay] neir E²L.
903. ellis alsweil] alswelle ellis R, alsone ellis L, quhy als sone þair E².
904. may *om.* C.
905. Sa] As E²; of] on R, it L.
906. beyn] there bene RA; For men trowit noucht he had bene deid L.
907. hym] his E².
909. curag*is* C.
910. his folk had RA; al out] thare but dowte R; His folk hade þe wictour all out E²; The victory God send him but dout L.

And his broþir als was tan. *Laing, 899*
Þe Erl Iames þar was slayne,
Þat na man wist on qwhat manere.
Þis sulde ken chiftanys in to were 900
For to haf gud men ay þaim by
In feicht, for to kepe þar body;
For ellis alsweil may be slayne
A mychty man, as [may] a swayne.
Sa fel of hym in to þat stede.
Purchans he had noucht beyn dede
And he had set on hym ȝhemseil.
Bot worthely he deyt and weil;
For throw his [curage], þat was stout,
Þe ouir hande had his folk al out. 910
Qwhen þir men war wyncust, as I
[Haf] tauld, þe Scottis men hidwysly
Herd at þe pawillyonys cry and rare.
Þai wist þat nere þar fais war,
And sped þaim thiddyrwartis in hy.
Þar fande þai Inglismen hamly
Dwellande, as [al] þar awyn [war].
Þan schot þai stoutly on þaim þar,
And slew weil nere al at þai fande;
Þai war weil nere al nycht slaande. 920
Sum said a þousande deyt þar,
Sum fifteyn hundyr, and sum mare.
Þar deit on þe Scottis party
Twa knychtis þat war weil hardy:

---

911. Quhen þe Inglis wer as I L.
912. Has C; Haue tald wincust vterly L.
913. Thay hard L; þe] þair E², *om.* R.
914. Than wist þai L; at þair fais nere ware E, at þair fayis war þair E².
916. hamelely E².
917. Dwellande] Thair L, al *om.* CE; þar C.
920. weil *om.* R; weil nere *om.* L; all the R; fechtand E.
921. sayis RLE².
922. sum] weill E².
923. on] als one E².
924. Twa gud knychttis and sturdy E².

Schir Robert Hert men callit þe tane,
F. 397 *a*. That in þe feild wes slane certane;
Schir*e* Iohne of Towris þe toþer, þat syne
Come hame woundit, and þar maid fyne.
And Schir Thomas of Erskin was
Woundit þar felly in þe face.
He may weill, syne þe weme apperis,
Eit in þe gret hall of Poyteris. 860

THE Scottismen all þat nycht þar*e* lay;
And on þe morne, quhen it wes day,
The Erll Iames nakit þai fand
In þe feild wiþ oþer hand,
That had a gret wound in þe hals,
Ane oþer in his visage als.
Thai had him till his palȝeone;
Till haif him hame þai maid þaim bovne.
Bot ȝit till mydmorne baid þai þar*e*,
Syne tuk þar way hamewartis to fair*e*; 870
With þaim þar woundit men led þai;
Ther*e* presoneris, as I herd say,
Wer*e* als feill as þaim selfin war*e*.
And sa rydand on þat manar*e*
In þar*e* avne cuntre hame come þai,
And scalit syne ilk man his way.
The Erll of Fife in till Ingland
Wes ȝit distroyand and birnand;
Bot on þe morne he herd tything
Off þe wictour of þis fechting; 880
And of þe erllis deid he wes anoyit;
Bot of his fais þat wer*e* distroyit

---

925. Hart EAE².
927. syne] þat syne E².
928. syne *om.* E².
930. Fellely RE², Fellonly EA.
E² *adds two lines*—
He may wele sen þe wemen apperis
Eit in þe greit hall of Poteris.
931. Þat C, þat] all þat E².
934. þe] vþir E²; þar *om.* E².
936. vesag*is* C.
937. in] till RLE², in til E.

Schir Robert Hert men callit þe tan; *Laing, 927*
He richt in to þe feylde was slayn;
Schir Iohun of Towris, þe toþir, syne
Come woundit hayme, and syne mad fyne.
And Schir Thomas of Erskyn was
Felly woundit in þe face. 930
[Þe] Scottis men þat nycht þar lay;
And on þe morn, qwhen it was day,
Þe Erl Iames þai nakyt fande
Amang*e* þe ded men þar lyande,
Þat had a gret wounde in þe hals,
Ane oþir in þe [vesage] als.
Þai had hym in his pawillion*e*;
Syne hayme til haf hym þai made þaim boune.
Qwhil nerhande mydnycht þai duelt þar,
Syne tuk þar way hamwart to far; 940
Wiþe þaim þar woundit men had þai;
And presoneris, as I herde say,
Was als feil as þe ledaris ner*e*.
And ridande apon sic maner*e*
Hayme in þar cuntre syne coyme þai,
Til þar resset syne helde þar way.
Þe Erl of Fif in til Inglande
Was ȝhit distroyande and brynnande;
And on þe morn he herd tythyng*e*
Off þis batel and þis feychtyng*e*. 950
Off þe erllys ded anoyit he was;
Bot of þe martyry in þat plasse

938. Till haue him hayme E²; þai made þaim] maid þai E.
939. mydmorn L; Neir hand þe myd morne baid þai þair E²; Till neir mydmorn þai duelt þair L.
940. Syne held þair way but mair L.
942. as] þat as E².
943. Was *om.* L; feil] fer*e* E; þe] þair E²; ner*e*] were E².
944. apon sic] sa one þat E².
945-6. *om.* L.
945. In þair cuntre hayme come þai E².
946. And till thare ressettis held thare way R; And skalit ilk man held his way E².
950. Off victowry of þis fychting E².
951. he was annoyit E².
952. Bot of his fayis þat war distroyit E².

In till his hert rycht blith wes he.
And quhen he in till þat cuntre
Had duelt till him thocht, syne his way
He tuke, and come hame oure Sulway,
But tinsall ouþer of gudis or men,
And all a quhile him restit þen.

CHAPTER CXCV.

F. 397 *b*. **How þe Erll of Fif wiþ his ost Raid to pruf Erll Marschellis bost.**

A THOUSAND and thre hundreth ȝere
Fourescore and þarto nyne all cleire, 890
In to þe winter followand,
The king wiþ lordis of þe land
At Edinburgh a counsall held;
And for þe king him febill feld
For eild, and for his eldest sone
Wes nocht fery as he wes won,
With assent of his thre commonis,
Bischopis, burgessis, and baronis,
The Erll of Fif wes maid wardane;
And he suore he suld set his pane 900
To keip þe land in peſs and weire.
And all þe lordis þare can suere

---

953. In his hart rycht glaid was he E².
954. þat he in] he in to E².
955. a qwhile, syne] quhill him thocht E².
956. our] atoure R; He past and hayme come our Sulway E²; Hame in Fyff agane couth ga L.
957. Forouttin ony tinsale of men E².

CHAP. VIII. (CXCV. *in* A, CXCIII. (*sic*) *in* E²).—AE²=W.

960. and nyne to þa cleir E².
961. In þe] In till the RE², In þe nixt A.

F. 204 a. Off Inglis men richt glad was he. *Laing, 955*
And qwhen þat he in þat cuntre
Had duelt a qwhile, syne on his waye
He coyme hayme weil our Sulway,
Withe outtyn tynsale of his men,
And al aqwhile hym restyt þen.

CHAPTER VIII.

Qwhen þat þe Erl of Fif Robert Wardan was maid eftyrwart.

A THOUSANDE and thre hundyr ȝhere
Four scoyr and þe nynde, but weyre, 960
In þe wyntir folowande
Next eftyr Ottirburne, in Scotlande
Þe kynge gert gadyr a consaile
At Edynburghe. Þar þe lordis haile
In þe consail, þat þai þar helde,
For þe kynge was febil for eylde,
And als his eldast sone
Was noucht fery as he was wone,
Withe þe assent of þe commownys,
Bischopis, burges, and barownys, 970
Þe Erl of Fif was made wardane,
And swoyr þat he sulde set his payn
To kep þe lande in pesse and were.
And al þe lordis þan can suere

962-7—
The king wiþ lordis of þe land
Att Edinburgh ane counsale held;
And for þe king him febill feld
For eild, and for his eldest sone. E².

962. eftyr *om.* L; in] off R, in to AL.

964. Þar] at A, *om.* E.

965. In that RL.

967. alsua R.

969. þe (1)] *om.* E²; þe (2)] the thre RL, thre E².

To gif him leill counsall þarto,
And als to help him þat to do.
  In Ingland syne, fra þe Persy
Wes tane, as forouth þis tald I,
Thai maid þe Erll Marcheall
Kepare of þe marchis haill,
That spak proud wordis and mudy,
And repruffit dispitously 910
The Inglismen at þe fechting
Off Ottirburne, and in scornyng
Said þai were nocht to priſs, at sa
Were tane wiþ Scottis, sen þai were ma,
And come als on þaim sodanely,
To hald agane þaim ony party;
Lettand at he suld beris bynd,
Mycht he on feild þe Scottis fynd.
  The wardane herd þire wordis tyte,
And at his speche had gret dispite, 920
And semblit sone ane ost in hy;
With him Erll Archibald wes treuly;
F. 398 a. And with þaim twa mony gudman.
The Erll Marschall had gaderit þan
All þe floure of þe north cuntre,
And in a strenth him herbryit he.
The wardane herd weill quhare he was,
And with his ost in hy can pas
Rycht evin forouth him, quhare he lay,
And baid him cum furþ, and assay 930

---

975. gif] gyve hym RL; To geif him leill counsale E².
976. And als to E².
977. syne, fra] sone, quhen L.
978. befor said] till yhowe told hawe RE², to ȝow tald L.
981. That spak haltane and modely E².
983. Thair folk that war at the fychtyng RL; The Inglismen at þe fechting E².
984. Off] Þare A; þaim *om.* A; Off Ottyrburn and in till (till *om.* LE²) skornyng RLE².
985. And *om.* RLE²; þat swa] sen þai L.
986. sen þai war] and þai L.
987. on þaim sa] als on thame RE²; Wyn of þame þe victory L.

Leil consel to gif þar to, *Laing, 977*
And til help hym it to do.
In Inglande syne, fra þe Percy
Was takyn, as befor said I,
Þai maid þe Erl Marschael
Kepar of þe marchis hail, 980
Þat spak oft tymmys hawtanly,
And reprewide dispitusly
Þar folk þat war at Ottyrburne.
Off feychtynge he walde þaim skorne,
And said þai war noucht to prysse, þat swa
Let Scottis men, sen þai war ma,
And coyme on þaim sa suddandly,
Let þaim wyn þar þe wittory;
Lettande þat he sulde beris bynde,
And he mycht on feylde þe Scottis fynde. 990
Þe wardane, þat herde of þis spekynge,
Had gret dispyte of his carpynge.
He gadryt hym a gret menȝhe;
Schir Archebaulde wiþe hym had he,
And mony oþir worthi men.
Þe Erl Marschael gadryt þen
Al þe floure of þe northe cuntre,
And in a strayt hym herbryt he.
Þe wardane herde weil qwhar he was,
And wiþe his rowte in hy can passe 1000
Richt ewyn befor hym, qwhar he lay,
And bad hym cum furthe til assay

988. Agane þame held ony party E²; And cum als on þaim suddanely L.
989. byris E².
990. Mycht he on feld RLE².
991. of his carping E; The wardane harde þis speche tyte E².
992. of] at RL; at his speking E; And at his speiking had dispyte E².
993. ane oist in hy E².
994. With him Erle Archibald was suithly E².
995. And with þame mony mwdy men E².
996. Þe] This RLEA; hade gadderit E².
998. strayt] strenth E².
1000. his rowte] oist E².
1001. befor hym] furth E².

His horſs, as he had hecht befor.
Bot he wald do þarto no more;
Bot ansuerd þat he wald nocht then
Put in perill þe kingis men.
And quhen þe wardane saw at he
Wald nocht cum furþ to þe melle,
And þare had huffit neire half a day,
Till his herbery he tuke þe way;
And syne come hamewartis distroyand,
The cuntre forouth him waistand. 940

THAT tyme at Bulone by þe se
Wes a tretiſs of vnyte
Betuix þe Franche and Inglismen,
Quhare thre ȝeris trewis were takin þen;
Quharein þe Scottismen and þe king
Wes specifyit, and þare liking
To hald þai trewis, or be on weire.
Forthy twa messingeris wes there
Send out of France, to gere þe king
Off Ingland swere to hald þat thing. 950
He swore, as it accordit was,
And twa of his syne gert he pas
In Scotland to þe king, to se
Gif he in to þat trewis wald be;
Schire Nycole of Degword hecht þe tane.
Thir twa messingeris ar gane

1003. as he hade hecht before E².
1004. Bot he wald do þairto na moir E².
1006. In peryle put RL.
1007. þat be] the RL, þat he E, þat A; And quhen þe wardane saw þat he E².
1008. At þat tyme] As than L; wald he na way assail A; wald na way assail E, utraly wald fayle RL; Wald nocht cum furth to þe melle E².
1009. Qwhen he] And E²; a] þe R.
1011. hamwart RE²; ay *om. all.*
1012. Syne byrnand all he forrouth him ſand E².
1016. Quhair thre E², Bot thre L.

His fors, as he had made spekyng*e*. *Laing, 1005*
For þat walde he noucht do na thyng*e*;
Bot anssuerde þat he walde noucht þen
Put in perel þe kyngis men.
Qwhen þe wardan saw þat be bataile
At þat tyme na waye walde assaile,
Qwhen he had huffit þar half a day,
Til his herbry he tuk þe way; 1010
And syne coyme hoyme ay distroyande,
And wastande þat he befor hym fande.

F. 204 *b*. PAT tyme in Boyloyne be þe se
Was a treteys of vnyte
Betwix þe Frankis and Inglis meñ:
Þre ȝher trewis war tan þeñ,
Qwhar in þe Scottis men and þe kyng*e*
War compryssit, at þar likyng*e*
To halde [þe] pesse, or be on were.
Þarfor twa messyngeris þan were 1020
Sende out of Frawns to þe kyng*e*
Off Inglande, to suere to halde þat thyng*e*.
He swore, as it ordanyt was,
And twa of his [syne] gert he passe
In Scotlande, þe kyng*e* for to se,
Gif he in þar trewis walde be;
Schir Nycol of Dogwort was þe tan*e*.
Þe twa Frankis messyngeris ar gane

1018. likyng*e*] speking A; Were left wnto þer awne likeing L, *written by a different hand in space left blank.*
1019. þe *om.* CE²; pesse] trewis E².
1020. twa *om.* L; þan were] in feir E².
1021. to] to se R; War send fra France to gar þe king E².
1022. to suere] swere RLE², *om.* E; to (2)] and E².
1023. as] þat EE²; accordyt E².
1024. syne *om.* CEA.
1025. þe] to þe E²; for] thare RL, *om.* E².
1026. wald in thir trwys R; in þar] in þai L, in to þai E².
1028. Þe] Thir E²; twa *om.* L; Frankis *om.* E².

With þaim in Scotland to þe king,
To se þe end of all þis thing.
F. 398 b. The king wes þan at Dunfermelyne,
Quhare he befor a quhile had lyne, 960
And had with him oft his barnee
Off þe gretest lordis of degre.
That wardane þare þan wiþ him was,
And þe Erll Archibald of Douglas.
Thir messingeris were þidder cummyn,
And innys in to þe toune had nummyn.
The king maid rycht faire countynance
To þe twa messingeris of France,
And honorit þaim richt gretumly.
Bot þir Inglismen, þat were by, 970
Thocht richt ill quhen þai herd there
The Scottismen desyrit were.
Forþi þai went till Erll Archibald,
And þare entent haill till him tald,
And þat wes, gud ware till haif peſß,
To gere hereschip and slauchtir ceſß;
And prayit him on þat to stand.
Quod he: "To þe king of þis land
And to þe wardane, as ȝe se,
That fallis to, and nocht to me." 980
Than went þai on to þe wardane,
And he ansuerd to þaim agane
That all wes in þe kingis will,
To werray, or to hald him still.

1030. se] heir E.
1032. Qwhar for C.
1036. alsua C.
1037. Thir messingeris war þidder cummyne E².
1038. in] als in R; And herbery into þe toun nommyne E².
1040. Till the twa RE².
1041. And honourit þame full gretumly E².
1042. Bot þir Inglis knychttis þat war by E².
1043. Thocht euill þat þai hard þere E².
1044. Þat] The RE²; Scottis men RLE²; desyret E²; to be of] to haue L, *om.* E².
1045. For þi went þai till Erle E².

Withe þaim in Scotlande to þe kyng*e*, *Laing, 1031*
To se þe endyng*e* of þis thyng*e*. 1030
Þe kyng*e* was þan at Dunfermlyne,
[Qwhar] he befor aqwhil had lyin,
And had wiþe hym of his barne
Þe grettast þan of his cuntre.
Þe wardan wiþe hym þan þar was,
And [als] Schir Archebaulde of Dowglasse.
Þe messyngeris þan in hy
Tuk in þat towne þar herbery.
Þe kyng*e* made richt fayr contenans
To þe messyngeris of Frawns, 1040
And gert þaim honowrit be gretly.
Þe Inglis men, þat war þan by,
Gret murmur made amang*e* þaim þer*e*,
Þat Scottis ȝarnyt to be of wer*e*.
Þarfor þai past til Archebaulde,
And þar entent til hym þai taulde,
Þat was, þat gud was to haf pesse,
Off herschipe and of slauchtyr cesse;
And prayid hym þar apon to stande.
He said: "Til our*e* kyng*e* of þe lande 1050
And to þe wardane, as ȝhe may se,
Þat fallis, and litil or noucht to me."
Þan passit þai to þe wardane,
Þat anssuerde son to þaim agayn*e*
Þat al was in þe kyngis wil,
To warray, or to halde þaim stil.

1046. And] In E; til hym þai] hale till hym R; þai] hes E², *om.* L.
1048. To ger herschype and slawchtyr sese RE²; Heirschip and slauchtir for to ceiß L.
1049. þar apon] one þat E².
1051. may *om.* E².
1052. and *om.* EL; and litil or] to ȝow and A, to, and E².
1053. passit þai] ar þai went E²; to] on to RLA.
1054. And he awnsweryd thame RLE².
1056. to] for to E²; þaim] hym RL, *om.* E².

Tharewith þai to þe king ar gane,
And in to cumpany has tane
The Franche knychtis in þar helping,
Knelit all foure befor þe king,
And tald quhat rest of peſß mycht ryſß,
And how þat angeris mony wyſß 990
Happinnis in all tymes of weire;
Forthy þai maid him faire prayere
To assent at þe trewis mycht hald.
And he said he aviſß him wald.
F. 399 a. And quhen he w[es apon þat thing]
Avisit, he maid ansu[ering]
That, for þe request of [Franche men],
That specially him prayit þen,
He wald þe trewis haldin ware,
And all as wes forspokin aire; 1000
And to þe halding swore he sone,
As þe twa kingis befor had don[e].
This in his eild wes richt hon[est],
That þai suld mak him sic req[uest],
And of sic ambassatouris as þai,
At send ware fra þe kingis twa.

995. *Part of leaf torn.*

1058. in to R; withe þaim *om.* E²L.
1060. al] all foure RLE².
1061. taulde *om.* E²; esse] rest E².
1063. In all tymes cummis of weir E².
1064. fayr] mek RL.
1065. trwis RL; at þe trew mycht hald E².
1067-8. *om.* L.

Þar wiþe þai to þe kyng*e* ar gane, *Laing, 1059*
And in companny withe þaim has tan*e*
Þe Frankis men in þar helpyng*e*,
And knelyt al befor þe kyng*e*, 1060
And taulde qwhat esse of pesse mycht rysse,
And how þat angris mony wise
In til al tyme mycht rysse of were;
Þarfor þai mad hym fayr prayer*e*
To consent þe trew to halde.
And he said he awise hym walde.
And qwhen he was apon þat thyng*e*
Awisit, he made ansswerying*e*
Þat, for þe raquest of Frankis meñ,
Þat specially hym reqwerit þen, 1070
He walde þe trewis haldyn weyr
As þai war forspokyn er*e*;
And swor*e* þan to þat haldyn son*e*,
As oþir kyngis befor had don*e*.
Þis in his eylde was richt honest,
Þat þar was made hym sic raquest
Off sic ambassyatouris as þai,
Þat sende war fra þe kyngis twa.

1067. qwhen *om.* R.
1069. Þat, for þe] That for R, And for þe E², Thair at L.
1070. prayit E², besocht L.
1072. As þai war] In all as wes R, In all as is L, And all as was E²; ere] here RL.
1073. the haldyng R, þe haldin E².
1076. þar was] suld be E².
1078. þe] hey R, hie E².

CHAPTER CXCVI.

Off a gret iusting that be[fell];
Off sic ane oþer herd I nocht [tell].

THAN at Bulone vpon the se
A weill gret tretiß þare suld be
Betuix þir kingis of trewis and peß,
And dais þarof ordanit wes, 1010
Quhare messingeris of þir kingis thre
Suld assemble of þat trete.
The messingeris of Scotland
Were thare a weill lang quhile tretand;
Bot nane end at þat tyme maid wes
Noþer of lang trewis na of peß.
In þat tyme at Calice befell
Ane auenture were gud to tell,
Baith for þe gretnes of þe thing,
And for þe hie vndirtaking. 1020
Set at it lang nocht þis mater,
ȝit men will haif plesance till heire
It, þat in armes has delite,
Forthy in cornykillis I it write;
For quhy hie worschip and bounte
Suld on na wiß forȝettin be.
Thre gud knychtis of Pykardy,
The best men callit þe Lord Samby

E² *No number.*

Off ane iusting þat befell;
Off sic ane vþir hard I nocht tell.

IN þat tyme at Cala befell
Ane aventure war gude to tell,
Baith for þe greitnes of þe thing
And for þe hie vndertaking; (1020)
Thocht it twiche nocht þis mattir,
That men haue plesance it till heir,
That in till armes hes delyte,
In þir cornniklis I will it wryte;
For he worschip na greit bounte
Suld nocht forȝettin in na tyme be.
Thre gude knychttis of hie parrages,
The best men callit in to wassalages,

At Boylone apon þe se *Laing, 1081*

F. 205 *a*. [A] trete ordanyt was to be 1080

Betwix [þe] kyngis off trew and pesse,

And þarof þe day ordanyt was,

Qwhar messyngeris of thre kyngis

Sulde [assemble] in þa tretyngis.

Þe messengeris of Scotlande

War þar a weil lang*e* qwhile tretande;

Bot nane ende þat tyme made was

Nouþir of lang*e* trew na of pesse

1079. At Boloyngne than RL; Than at Bulone E².

1080. At C; A tretyt and ordanyt it was to be A; Ane weil greit tretys suld þair be E².

1081. þe *om.* CEA, þir E².

1082. day] day than R; And dayis þairof ordanit wes E².

1083. Quhair þe L; of] off the RL; Thair messingeris of þir kingis thre E².

1084. assemblit CE; in] at RLE²; þat trete E².

1087. makyd R.

1088. trewis na pece A, trewys na of peace E². *From this to l.* 1124, E² *agrees with* W, *and is printed on the left-hand page, first under* W, *and afterwards as a continuation of it, as it probably represents the missing conclusion of the Wemyss text.*

F. 399 b.

. . . . xxiiii. ȝere
. . . syne þe toþer cleire 1030
. . Schir Bransagant I wiſs,
And þe thrid of þame to þis
Wes hattyn Ranald de Roy. Þir thre
Gert mak in seire landis a crye,
Till hald a iusting xxx. dais
In till a feild beside Calais
Agane all nationis, outtane
Scottis and Franche men allane.
And þe maner of þat assay
Suld be on þis wiſs done perfay: 1040
Thare palȝeonis first suld stentit be,
And þai suld hing þar scheildis thre,
Off þare armes and þare bering;
And quhasa come to ask iusting
Suld twiche ane of þai with a spere,
And gif it were a speire of weire
The knycht suld at þe armes baire
Thre courſs of weire ryn till him þare;
And gif his speire of peſs were, he
Suld þan of peſs deliuerit be 1050
Thre courſs; and sa of peſs and weire
Thai iustis entermellit were.

1029-36. *Partly torn.*

That hade bot foure and tuentie ȝeir
Off eild, and syne þe toþir feir (1030)
Was callit Schir Bursigant I wis,
And þe thride of þame to þis
Was haltin Rannald lie Roy. Þir thre
In seir landis maid ane cry,
To hald ane iusting threttie dayis
In ane feild besyde Calayis
Agane all nationis, outtane
The Scottis and Franche men allane.
And þe maneir of þat assay
Sould be one þis wyiſs to say: (1040)
Thair pailȝeonis first suld stentit be,
And þai suld hing þair scheildis thre
knawleges of þair armyng,
sa come to ask iustyng.
. . . . . .
gife it war ane speir of weir
sould at þat armes bare
courſs of weir ryne till him þare,
his speir of peax war, he
off peax deliuerit be (1050)
and sa of peax and were
interuallit were.

Thai come þare forouth þe set day,
And þare palȝeonis sone stentit þai,
And ordanit for þar purviance.
Bot þe richt noble King of France,
That herd speik gretly of þis thing
That wes of sa hie vndirtaking,
Send þaim of flurynys xxx. thousand,
And xxx. stedis weill at hand, 1060
Sa that þare cost weill mycht mak þai,
And brist a steid als ilk day.
Thai fulfillit richt apertly
End of the Wemyss MS. Thare vndirtaking and knychtly.

MS. E². Thai held þe iusting threttе dayis,
Quhair þat foure skoir, as men sayis,
Iustit wiþ þame, knychttis and squyeris,
Off sic þat xii. war borones,
And sevin mychtty erlis; bot thai
Contenyt þame sa stoutly ay, 1070
That xxxvi. of þis taill
War laid at erd, and þai held haill;
And thre war slane þair vterly.
ȝit men said þe Lord Samby
Iustit wele fyftie courſs and mair
Than ony of his ferys did þair;
For men at him hade mair inwy
For his empryce, bot he stoutly
Set þame of wele all þat þai were,
And ȝitt he leiffit haill and feir. 1080
Quhen þai hade endyt þair emprice,
Thai went þan to Boloun; þair is

---

come thair forrouth þe sett day,
Thair palȝeonis doun stentit þai,
And ordanit for þair purwyance.
Be þe richt nobill King of France
That hard speik greitlie of þis thing
That was of hie wndertaking,
Send thame of floryingis threttе thousand, (1059)
And threttie steidis weill at hand,
Sa at thair coist wele mak mycht þai,
And brist ane steid als ilkane day.
Thai fullfillit richt apertly
Thair emprice, and continualie.

Fairly hallowyt Sanct Mary,
And þair þai offerit wp richyly
Thair armes, and maid þair lovyng;
Syne went in France wp to þe king,
That for þair worthy cheualry
Rewardyt þame rycht honorabilly.

CHAPTER CXCVII.

Off Robert oure Kingis ending
And of his eldest sonnis crownyng.

IN þe tyme of þis tretyſs
Was at Boloune, at I deuise, 1090
Secund Robert of Scotland King
As God purwayid, maid his ending.
At Dundownald in his cuntre
Off ane schort seiknes deyt he;
Fra þine to Scone his men him bair,
And richely was he bereyt þair.
Off all his kinryk þe prelatis,
And uthir lordis of hie estaitis
At his entyrment war thair;
And one þe morne forouttin maire 1100
His eldest sone þair crownit was.
God of his will gaif him grace
For to governe and hald his land
In als gude pleyt as he it fand,

CHAP. IX. (CXCVII. (*sic*) *in* A)=W.—eldest *om.* A. *No heading in* RL. *About fifteen leaves lost in* E, *which resumes at l.* 1979.

1089-90—
In till the tyme off this trettis,
That wes at Boloyngne, as I dyvys (wyſ L) RL.

1092. made_ maide hys A.

1096. He rychly wes enteryd thare R; And richely him entyrit þair L.

1097-1103—
Off all the kynryk the prelatis,
And mony lordis off hey statis,
Thare at his enterment war.
And on the morne forowtyn mare
Bydyng, lete, or mare delay,
As fell that yhere on the Swnnownday,

CHAPTER IX.

Qwhen Robert þe Secunde our lord þe Kynge
His dayis had drewyn to endynge.

A THOUSAND thre hundyr and nynti ȝhere *Laing, 1091*
Fra þe byrthe of oure lorde deyr, 1090
Þe Secunde Robert of Scotlande Kynge,
As God purwaide, made endynge
At Dundownalde in his cuntre;
Off a schort seknes þar deyt he.
Fra þine to Scoyne his men hym bare,
And honorably hym tyrit þar.
Al þus ȝhaulde he wiþe honoure
His spirit til his Creature.
Swa in Scoyne his body lyis,
His saulle in ioy of Paradysse. 1100
Þis kynge his realme gouernyt weil,
And fre it helde ilka deil,

The ewyn of the Assumptyown,
His ȝeldare swne thare tuk the crown,
(*Line missing in* R.)
And on the morne Oure Lady day,
Dame Annabill, that lady brycht,
Wes crownyd qwene, as fell on rycht.
And swa wyth great solempnyte
Off thir war dwne thai dayis thre.
The ferd day, but langere bade,
The kyngis legys till hym made
Thare homage and thare fewte,
As dwne till hym off dede suld be.
The thryd Robert thus crownyd was,
God off swete will gyve hym gras
To govern and wphald his land
In na ware state na it he it fand;
Bot leve it bettyr at his dyscese. R.
Off all the kinrik þe prelatis,
And mony lordis of grete estatis
At his entyrment wer þai.
As fell þat ȝere þe Sonday,
Þe evin of þe Assumptiouñ,
His eldair son þat tuk þe crouñ,
And on þe morne Our Lady day,
But ony let, or mair delay,
Dame Anabell *etc. like* R. L.

To leif it bettir at his deceis.
  And quhen his fader bereyt weis,
Off Scotland was na fute of land
Out of þe Scottis mennis hand,
Outtane Berwyk, Roxburght, and Iedworth;
And ȝit of þir sa far war furth 1110
The Scottis mennis part þat to þe land all
Was haill þairis vtouth þe wall.
  This king was wyiſß and deboneir,
And richt worthy of fair effeir,
Peceabill, and till his seruance
Lufand, hamely of acquentance.
Ane tenderar king mycht na man haif;
To lordis greit landis he gaif,
His sonnis he maid richt mychtty.
He leiffit ȝeiris foure and sevinty. 1120
Off his kinryk þe twenty ȝeir
He deyt, and was brocht one beir,
Fra þe birth of þe Madin fre
Ane thousand ȝeiris and hundrethis thre

1104. For qwhen his fadyr endyt wes RL.

1105. Thair wes na fute of his land L.

1110. þe] thare R.

1112. wyatoure C, wyadoure A, vyanddour R, vyand dour L; set] fed RL.

1115-6. *om.* L, *written in the margin of* R.

1115. helde his] held he his R, he held þat A.

1116. wrate] wart R.

1117. Mair liberal king micht L.

1118. Till lordis rowmly he landis gave R; Rowmly to lordis land he gaiff L.

1119. richt] rych and RL.

1120-4. *Instead of these five lines* RL *have the following*—

He lywyd yheris four and sevynty.
Off his kynrik the twentyd yhere *1139*
He deyd, and wes broucht on bere.
Fra the byrth off the Madyn fre
A thousand yhere and hundrethis thre
And thare to nynty yhere, but mare.
He, that all mankynd cofft fra care,
Grawnt hym in hevyn to be happy.
For, gyve that we sall say suthly,
Here in hys tyme happy wes he;
For bathe his folk and his cuntre
Lestyd in fredwme in his day; *1149*
Qwhare endles fredwne hawe he ay
In Hevyn wyth blyss and angelis gle.
Amen, amen, per cheryte.
  This part last tretyt beforne,
Fra Davy the Brws oure kyng wes borne,
Qwhill his systyr sowne Robert
The Secownd, oure kyng, than cald Stewert,

[*Laing*, *1138*]

And left it fre eftyr his decesse. *Laing, 1121*
Qwhen our gvd lord sa endit was,
Off Scotlande was na fut of lande
Out of Scottis mennys hande,
Outtane Roxburgh, Berwik, and Iedwort,
And ȝit sa fer þan was tane furthe
Þe Scottis mennys part þat al
Was þaris hail wiþe out þe wall. 1110

ÞIS kyng*e* was wise and debonar*e*,
Gud [wyandour*e*], and set hym fayr,
Pessabil, and til his seruandis
Luffande, and of gud acqwyntans;
Nynteyne ȝher helde his state,
And in þe twentyde ȝher he wrate.
A tenderar*e* hart mycht na man haf;
To lordis largely he gaf;
His sonnys made he richt mychty,
And by þa he rychit mony. 1120
Qwhen þus our legis lorde was dede
Þe Secunde Robert, in til his stede
His eldest son*e* þe thride Robert
Next hym succedit eftyrwart.

That neste hym regnyd successyve,
His dayis had endyt off his lyve,
Wyt yhe welle, wes noucht my dyte;
Tharoff I dare me welle acqwyte. *1160*
Qwha that it dytyd, nevyrtheles,
He schawyd hym off mare cunnandnes
Than me, commendis this tretis,
But fawoure, qwha will it clerly prys.
This part wes wryttyn to me send;
And I, that thoucht for to mak end
Off that purpos I tuk on hand,
Saw it wes welle accordand
To my matere, I was rycht glade;
For I wes in my trawale sade, *1170*
I ekyd it here to this dyte,
For to mak me sum respyte.
Bot yhit I thynk noucht for to close
Off my matere all purpos;
Bot yhyt forthirmair I wyll procede
In to this matere yhit in dede,
Set I wyll noucht wryt wp all
That I hawe sene in my tyme fall,
Part, that is noucht worth to wryte,
Part, that can mak na delyte, *1180*
Part, that can na proffyt bryng,
Part, bot falshed or hethyng.
Qwhat is he, of ony wyte,
That wald drawe sic in this wryte?
In lawte is full my purpos
Off this tretis the sowme to clos.
Noucht all yhit that is fals, and lele;
Noucht all to wryte, yhit na consele;
Off this purpos yhit noucht to blyn,
Qwhare last wes lefft, I will begyne *1190*

L *is practically the same as* R, *omitting ll. 1163-4, 1171-2, 1181-88.*

And þairto nynte ȝeir but mair.
He þat all mankynd bocht fra cair
Graunt him in Hevin to be hiely;
For, gife we sall say suythly,
Heir in his tyme happy was he,
And baith his folk and his cuntre 1130
Leiffit in fredome in his day.
Quhair endles fredome have he ay
In Hevynnis blis wiþ angell gle.
Amen, amen, per cherite, &c.

END OF WEMYSS TEXT.

DE Lyndissay þat ȝher Schir Dawy, *Laing, 1193*
Off Glennesk þe lord mychty,
Honest, abil and awenande,
Past on condyte in Inglande
Withe knychtis, sqwyeris, and oþir meñ
Off his awyn retenew þen; 1130
Qwhar he and al his companny
Weil arrayit war and dayntely,
And weil purwaide at dewisse.
Þar was his purposse to wyn prysse.
Withe þe Lorde of þe Wellis he
Thoucht til haf don*e* þar [a] iourñe;
For bathe þai war be certane tailȝe
Oblist to do þat deid, sauff failȝe.
Swa ewyn apon þe sext day
Off þat monethe þat is calde May, 1140
Þai ilk forsaide lordis twa,
F. 205 *b*. De Lyndissay and de Wellis þa,
On hors ane agane a noþir rañ,
As þar tailȝe was ordande þan.
Þe Lyndissay þar wiþe manful fors
Straik qwhit þis Wellis fra his hors
Flatlyngis downe on þe greyn*e*,
Þat al his sadil toyme was seyn;

(1125.) *Heading in* RL—
Qwhen Schyr David the Lyndyssay rade
Till Lundyn and thare (and a fair L) iournay made.
1125—
A thowsand thre hundyr and nynty yhere
Fra the byrth of oure Lord dere,
The gud Lyndyssay Schyr Dawy. RL.
1126. Erle of Crawfurd michty L.
1132. Wes welle arayid RL.
1133. weill] all RL.
1136. a *om.* C.
1137. bathe *om.* L, *in margin of* R.
1138. thare that R; sauff] but E^2L.
1140. is calde] we call *all.*
1142. De] The RL; de] the RLA; þa] war*e* þa AE^2.
1143. gane R; a noþir] othir *all.*
1144. was] had RE^2, *om.* L.
1145. maynfull A.
1146. þis] the *all.*
1147. apon RLA.
1148. Þat] Thare R; Thair flatly tume his sadill wes sene L.

Laing, 1817

And al þe pupil standande by
Off þat deid has gret ferly, 1150
For in til Inglande befor þan
Þe Wellis was a commendit man,
Manful, stowt, and of gud pytht,
And hee of hart he was þar wiþe.
And þar þan mony Inglis men
Had bath dispyte and inwy þan;
Swa, for dispyt and gret inwy,
Þai to þe kyng*e* taulde prewaly
Þat þar þe Lyndissay fast was teyt.
Þat weil pruffit þe tellar leide; 1160
For, fra þe Lyndissay gat wyttyng*e*
Þat þat was taulde sa to þe kyng*e*,
Sittande on his hors but bade,
Ewyn on furthe to þe kyng*e* he rade,
And of his hors delyuerly
Lap doun, þat þe kyng*e* clerly
Kende weil þat þai fausly leide
Þat said þat Lyndissay befor was teyde.
Þan said þe Lyndissay reuerendly
To þe kyng*e*, knelande curtasly: 1170
"Excellent prince, now may ȝhe,
Gif I was teyt, clerly se."
And qwhen he had said þat þan,
Wiþe outtyn helpe of ony man,
Bot be his awyn agil fors,
Agayne he lape apon his hors,

1149. And *om. all.*
1150. had *all.*
1151. til] all *all.*
1155. And *om.* L; þar] tharat RL.
1157-8. *reversed in* L.
1159. þar] than R, *om.* L.
1160. weil] welle wes R; Bot þair wes kend þe tellair leit L.
1162. þat] it RLE².
1163. his *om.* RL; abaid L.
1166. He lap RL.
1168. þat] the RE²; That tald him þat he wes teit L.
1169-72. *om.* L.
1173. And quhen þis wes declarit þan L.
1175. Bot *om.* AE².

Al þe laif for to fulfil *Laing, 1245*
Þat langit be þe tailȝe þar til.
  Qwhen al þar cowrs on hors was done,
To gedyr þai mellit on fut sone 1180
Wiþe al þar wapynnys, as be þar tailȝe
Oblist þai war for til assailȝe.
Sa wiþe þar knyffis at þe last
Ilkan at oþir straik richt fast.
Swa, of þis to tel ȝow mare,
Þe Lyndissay festnyt his dagare
Into þe Wellis armowris fyne
Weil lawiche, and hym liftyt syñe
Sum thynge fra þe erde with pithe,
And [als] manful wertu withe 1190
Opynly befor þaim all
[He] gaf þe Wellis a gret fall,
And had hym hally at his wil,
Qwhat euir he walde haf done hym til.
  Þe kynge in his summyr casteil
Þat al his iourne had seyn weil,
Said: "Lyndissay, cusynge, gud Lyndissay,
Do furthe þat þou sulde do þis day."
As to be said: "Do furthe þi det;
Þar sal na man heyr mak þe let." 1200
Bot Lyndissay neuirþeles,
Þat in his deid al curtasse was,
Said to þaim þat stude hym by:
"Helpe, helpe now, for curtassy."
Þe Wellis he tuk [þan] be þe hande,
Þat on þe greyne was þar lyande.

1180. On fute þan þai mellit sone L.
1188. lychtit A.
1190. als wiþe CAE², all wyth R, als L.
1192. And CA.
1196. his] this R.
1200. þe *om.* AE².
1201. Bot the R, Bot ȝit E².
1202. deid al] dedis ay L.
1204. help wp now E²; fore ȝoure A.
1205. þar CAE².

Laing, 1317

As þat propyrly to be
Þe ȝet or fyrst entre 1250
Off þe ȝher; þe next of þa
Was Feuerȝhere be þis Nwma.
Casar August Ottoviane,
Off þe emperouris was nane
Off swylk estate and maieste,
Befor na eftyr as was he,
Þe Occident als in his empyre,
Þarof he was bath lorde and syre.
A systyr he had, and þat gert he
Weddit withe Schir Anton be, 1260
A famows lorde and a potent;
He lorde was of þe Oryent,
Off al [Iude] and to þe Iordane,
And to þe Mere swa Mediterrane,
(For it departis þe warlde in twa,
Þe Gret Se clerkis callis it swa,)
Þis Anton was bath lorde and syre;
Swa was dewisit þe Empyre.
Þis Schir Anton weil for wa
Changit for Cleopatra, 1270
Þat was queyn in to þa dayis
Off Egipte, as þe story sayis.
Þis lady he til his lemman tuk,
F. 206 *b*. And his spowsit wif forsuyk.
Þe Emperour þarfor Ottovian
Agan him mowit fel bergan.

1249. As] Is A; As þai ferly to be L.

1250. or] or þe AE²; Of the yhere the fyrst entre RL.

1251. Febyryhere the neyst of tha R.

1252. Was] So R; be] to E².

1254. Off þe emprioure was þe name E²A.

1255. Off quhilk statute AE²; and] na R.

1256. na] and RL; as was he] hym as he *all*.

1257. als in his] all in his AE², wes hale in his L, in all his R.

1262. He] That L.

1263. lande C, Ynd L; and *om*. L; to þe] to RA, *om*. E².

1264. And swa to the Mere R, And furth to þe Mer L.

1269. weil] was wele L.

1271. þe quene AE².

Swa of þat monethe þe fyrst day, *Laing, 1846*
Þat syne þan August callit was ay,
Þis Schir Anton in batail qwhit
Cesar August discomfyte; 1280
And for þat iourne don þat day
Þat monethe was callit August ay.
August in til propyrte
May weil ekande callit be.
To gedyr he drew þan þe impyre
[Off Est and West], he lorde and syre.
Off al þe worlde þe regionnys,
Realmys, citeis, and gret townys,
Regestride and rollyt he gert be.
Þar was na lord of þat but he; 1290
Off al þe warlde liffande man
Na þai payit til hym [trewage] þan.
Off þis beris wytnes þe Ferde Buk,
Þe mater of þis ȝhe reide and luk;
And of þar dedis in þat qwhile
ȝhit beris wytnes þe Ewangille:
Exiit edictum a Cesare.
Þat fyrst Ewangil, þat is of thre
Þat is oyssit to be said ay
In messe and matynnys apon ȝoil day. 1300
Þis Cesar Auguste Emperoure
Lyffit fra þine in gret honoure,
And ekyt of Rome þe gret tressor
Mar þan euir it was befor.
Þe wallis, þat he fande made of mude,
He made vp of marbyr gud.

1277. Swa] Sa þat L.
1278. Þat *om.* L; callit was] wes cald R, is callit L, callit þai A.
1284. ekyn R, eking L.
1286. Fra est to west C.
1289. he gert and rollyd be RL.
1292. Na þai *om.* RL; trewag*is* C.
1293. Ferde] thrid L.
1295. þar] thir RA, þe L.
1296. Wangile R, *and so in* 1298.
1301-2. *om.* L.
1303. And] He L.

Laing, 1875

In al wer he happy was,
And amyabyl in tyme of pesse.
Before hym Iulius, calde Cesar*e*,
Til his gret titil had no mar*e*; 1310
Bot Cesar August callyt was he
For his fayme and his bownte.
Bot Schir Anton wrechitly
For þe lust of his body
Tynt al hail þat [heritage],
Þat fel til hym and his [lynage].
Off þis Auguste þe [threttend] day,
As I befor begouythe to say,
And þe forsaid ȝher*e* in Scoyñe
Þe exequies solempneȝ war don*e* 1320
Of Robert our Secunde kyng*e*,
Þat Scotlande had in gouernyng*e*.
Þe Bischop þat tyme of Glasgū,
Off Glendenwyne Schir Mathew,
Off þe *Requiem* did þat mese;
And þar þat day alssua was
Þe Bischop of Sanct*e* Androwis se,
Schir Walter Trayl þan callit was he.
He made þe collacion
In gret commendacioñ 1330
Off þe body, þat on þat wisse
Þat day þai did þan þat serwice.
On þe morñ syne eftyrwart
Crownyt was þe Thrid Robert,
Þe Secunde Robertis ayr and son,
In to þat ilk kyrk of Scoyne.

1313. Bot] Bot þis AE².
1315. heritag*is* C.
1316. lynag*is* C.
1317. þrid AE².
1319. And] Off AE².
1323-32—
The bischop of Glasgew Glendunwyn
þan
Said his messe of þe *Requiem*;
The bischop of Sanct Androwis toun,
Walter Traill maid collacioun. L.
1332. þan] þare R.
1333. And on R.

Þe Bischope of Sancte Androwis se, *Laing, 1406*
Walter, withe gret solempnyte
Gaf our kyng*e* þar þe crowne,
His suerde, his sceptere, and vnccione. 1340
Þe Bischope þat tyme of Glasgū,
Off Glendenwyn Schir Mathew,
Mad þe collacion richt pleyssande,
And to þe mater accordande.
F. 207 *a*. Off þat monethe þe fifteyne day
Þe Assumpcioñ fallis ay
Off our Lady. Þat ilk ȝhere
Qwhen þir twa dedis done weil weyr,
Þe Queyne Annabil of Scotlande,
A lady gud and a pleyssande, 1350
And excellande of bewte,
Be þe Bischop of Dunkeldynnys se,
Iohun of Peblis callyt be nayme,
A gret lorde of commendit fayme,
Tuk her coronacioñ
In þat fest of Assumpcioñ,
And þe sermonde he made þar
Accordande weil to þat mater.
And on þe morñ þe sexteyn day
In Scoyne, þat standis apon Tay, 1360
Þe kyng*e* tuk of his [barnage]
Withe othe of fewte þar [homage].
Þe Bischop of Galoway þar Thomas,
A theologe solempneȝ he was,

1337-44—
Be thir foirsaidis bischopis þe meß
And þe coronaciouñ done wes
Interchangeably and of Glasgew þe bischop
Maid þe collacioun in grete estait. L.
1348. weil *om.* RL.
1351-56—
Tuk hir coronatiouñ.
The bischop Peblis of Dunkeld touñ. L.
1352. bischopis AE².
1356. off the RE².
1357. And þe] And a L, Ane R.
1359-60. *om.* L.
1361. barnag*is* C; And on þe morne of his barnage L.
1362. homag*is* C; The king tuke fewte and homage L.
1363. Quhair þe bischop of Galloway Thomas L.
1364. That a gret theolog wes L.

Laing, 1433 Made a sermonde richt pleyssande,
And to þe mater accordande.
On þis wisse þa dayis foure
Þat ȝhere in Scoyne war drewyn oure.
Þat ilka ȝher eftyr syne
Brynt was þe kyrk of Elgyñe 1370
Be wylde wickyt Helande men,
As wedande in wodnes þai war þeñ.
Sum of þa for þat was slayne,
Sum tholit wengeans and harde payne
Til þat endynge but ramede.
Few war of þa þat deid gud dede.

CHAPTER XI.

Qwhen þar was message send in Frawns,
Apon delyuerit ordynance.

A THOUSANDE thre hundyr nynte and añe
Fra Ihesu Crist had manheide tañe,
Þe Bischope of Sancte Androwis se,
Walter Trayl þan callit was he, 1380
Be delyuerit ordynance
In til [message] past in Frawns;
For, as in Scotlande men herde tel,
Þe Duk Iohun of Loncastell
Be gret consaile and ordynance
Off Inglande past þat tyme in Frawns
In [message], and at Ameas
A gret consail haldyn was

1372. As wedand in thair wodnes 1373-6. *om.* L.
then R.

CHAP. XI. (CXCVIII. *in* E²).—þar] Waltere R; Quhen message wes send L.

1381. Be þe AE².
1382. messag*is* C.
1384. Þat þe AE².
1387. messag*is* C; Amyens R, Anges L.

Off Frankis, Inglis, and Scottis meñ, *Laing, 1467*
Þar to assemblit on trety þen. 1390
Qwhat þar þai tretit hade,
A twelfmoneth þar our bischope bade.
Þat was, sum said, þat Inglis men,
Þat our*e* nacioñ defamyt þen,
And said we, gaderit to our*e* weris,
Micht noucht al passe thre hundyr speris.
Þe Kyng*e* of Frawnsse, þai said, for þi
Sulde lat of Scotlande richt lichtly.
Þir wordis war said in þe presens
Off þe Duk of Orlyens. 1400
Al tyme to Scottis nacioñ
He had a special affecioñ;
Withe schort awisment þis anssuer*e*
He made, as I herde þe maner.
"Agayne ȝour wil and of malice
Hely ȝhe releyff [þar] pryce.
Ȝhe weyn to lak, bot ȝhe commende
Þat nacion, as ȝhe mak it kende.
Was neuir realme na regioñ
Worthe mar commendacioñ, 1410
As ȝhe ger vs vndyrstande,
Þan [ar] þe few folk of Scotlande.
F. 207 *b*. Þat sal we pruff ȝow wiþe gud skylle,
To heyr ws gif it be ȝour*e* wil.
Ȝhe say [qwhen] þai gadyr to þe weris
Þai may noucht passe al thre hundyr speris;

1391. Quhat euir L; þar þai] þat þai þair E².
1392. bade *om.* E².
1393. Þat] Thare RE²; þat *om.* R.
1394. Þat *om.* E².
1395. And *om.* L; we] þat we A, all we E², all þat we L.
1396. noucht *om.* L; al] narroly L, *om.* R.
1400. þe] the gud RLE².
1401-2. *reversed in all.*
1402. He] That *all.*
1406. þe C.
1408. it] ws RL.
1412. ar *om.* CAE².
1415. qwhen *om.* CRL; þai] þair L; gaddryd RL.
1416. Þai *om.* RL; all pas RA, pas LE².

Laing, 1486

And ȝhe ar a mychty nacioñ,
And hawtan of presumpcioñ.
Al landis lyande ner ȝow by
ȝhe supprysse wiþe ȝour senȝhory; 1420
Ouþir ȝhe wyn þaim to ȝoure crowne,
Or haldis þaim in subiettioñ;
Al landis lyande ȝow about
Ar for ȝour powar ay in dowt.
Bot þe few folk of Scotlande,
Þat be dry marche ar lyande
Nere ȝow, þai keip þar awyn,
As til ws is kende and knawyn,
And wil cum wiþe þar power
Playnly in ȝour lande of were, 1430
Our day and nycht wil ly þar in,
And in ȝoure sicht ȝour landis bryñ,
Tak ȝour men, and in presoñ
Halde þaim, qwhil þai pay ransoñ.
ȝour catel and ȝour gud þai ta;
ȝour men þai spar noucht for to sla,
Qwhen ȝhe set ȝow þaim for to greyff;
To serue ȝow swa þai ask na leyff,
Bot ay þai qwhit ȝow lil for lal,
Or þat þai skail þar marcat all, 1440
As we haf be relacioñ
Off mony famows leil personñ,
Þat in þa realmys bathe has beyñ,
And takynnys of al þis has seyn.
Þat nacion ȝhe may noucht defame,
Bot gif ȝhe smyt ȝoure awyn wiþe schayme.

1417. And *om.* RL.
1419-22. *om.* L.
1420. ȝour *om.* R.
1426. marchis E^2.
1428. kende]weil kend AE^2; kende and] wele L.
1432. landis] land oure R.
1435-6. *om.* L.
1439. lil] leile E^2; lal] law AE^2L.
1440. all] aw AE^2.
1443. beyñ] seyñ AE^2.
1444. has seyn] bedeyñ AE^2.
1445. noucht] na gat R.

Symply ȝhe relief ȝoure price *Laing, 1515*
To sclandyr þat nacion be malis."
Þis gud duk on þis maner
Mad til þe Inglis men þis anssuere. 1450

CHAPTER XII.

Qwhen slayn was of Anguß
Þe Schyrray gud and wertuoß.

A THOUSANDE thre hundyr nynty and twa
Fra Crist was born of Maria,
Þar fel a gret hee discorde
Betweyn Schir Dauid de Lyndissay, Lorde
Off Glennesk, and þe Hielande men.
Thre chiftanys gret war of þaim þen,
Thomas, Patrik, and Giboñ;
Duncanys sonnys war þar [surnown].
For þis discorde a day or twa
Was set, bot al helde noucht of þa. 1460
Schir Dauid de Lyndissay, þat was wisse,
Trowit noucht in þaim, bot malice;
In prewate he sende for þi
Wp in to þe lande a spy.
Fra þat spy passit in þat lande,
Off hym herde he na tythande,
Qwhil þar coyme downe al suddandly
Off Scottis a gret companny;
Off þa ilka Hielande men
Thre hundyr, or ma, war sowmyt theñ. 1470

CHAP. XII. (CXCIX. *in* E²).

1453. a gret and hie AE²L, a hey grete R.
1458. Duncansonnys R; surnownnys C.
1462. bot] bot all L.
1468. Off Hieland men grete cumpany L.

Laing, 1539 Þe Schirray of Angusse in Katenes lay,
And by hym nere Schir Patrik Gray,
Þe Lorde de Lyndissay at Dunde.
Qwhen worde oursprede þan þe cuntre
Þat þe Scottis Hielande men
War nere þe wattyr of Ile þeñ,
Schir Waltyr of Ogilby, þat gud knycht,
Stout and manful, baulde and wicht,
F. 206 a. And þe gud knycht Schir Patrik Gray,
Þat in þe cuntre þat nycht lay, 1480
Schir Dauid de Lyndissay out of Dunde
Sped hym fast at þaim to be.
Withe þa thre lordis gadrit þen
Past few attour thre scoyr of men.
Þe gud schirray and Schir Patrik Gray
As formast helde þe nerrast way,
And thoucht to ger sumthynge be done,
Supposse þe Lyndissay neuir sa son
Sulde cum amange þa Scottis men.
Befor þe laif þai knychtis þen, 1490
Þat war of hart baythe sterne and stowt,
Pressit þaim fast to skayl þat rowt.
In þe Stormonde at Gasklwne
Þat dulful dawwerk þat tyme was done.
Qwhil þai war in þe presse feychtande,
Þe Lyndyssay gud [was] at þar hande,
And of þa Scottis heyr and þar
Sum he slew, sum wounddit sare.

1471. Ketynnys R.
1476. Ileff L.
1477-8. *om.* L.
1479. The schireff and Schir Patrick Gray L.
1482. þaim] þat tyme E².
1484. scoyr] hundreth E².
1485. gud *om. all.*
1486. A *repeats line* 1480; As] The E²; formast] Murreff L.
1488. Supposse] All come L.
1489-92. *om.* L.
1493. Stermondt R, Steromwnd E², Stermoth L.
1494. þat tyme *om.* L.
1496. war C.
1497. And of his inymyis L.
1498. sum] sum he A, and sum he E².

Swa, on his hors he sittande þan, *Laing, 1567*
Throw þe body he straik a man 1500
Withe his spere doune to þe erde.
Þat man helde fast his awyn suerde
In til his neif, and vp thrawande
He pressit hym, noucht aganstandande
Þat he was pressit to þe erde;
Withe a swak þar of his suerde
Þe steraplethir and þe but,
Thre ply or foure, abuf þe fut
He straik þe Lyndissay to þe bane.
Þat man na straik gaf bot þat ane, 1510
For þar he deyt, ȝhit neuirtheless
Þe gud lorde þar woundit was,
And had deit þar þat day,
Had noucht his men had hym away
Agane his wil out of þat presse.
Schir Patrik Gray sar wounddit was,
And trowit þar til haf beyn deid,
Had he noucht beyn had of þat stede.
Gud Schir Waltyr [of] Ogilby,
Þat manly knycht and þat worthi, 1520
Schirray þat tyme of Anguſs,
Godlyk, [wis] and wertuousse,
And a gud sqwyar of gret ranowne,
His broþir Wat calde of Lychtowne,
(To þis gud Schirray of Anguſs
Halff broþir he was, and richt famows,

1499. Swa] Syne E².
1502-5. *om.* E².
1506. And wyth R; swak] swaill L; þar of his] of ane E².
1507. but] fute but E².
1510. Bot he gaiff nocht strike L.
1511-2. *om.* L.
1511. ȝhit *om.* E².
1512. That *all.*
1513. And] And he E², That gude lord L.
1515. presse] place AE².
1517-8. *om.* L.
1519. of *om.* C.
1522. was CA.
1523-4—
And his bruther Wat of Lichtouñ,
A gude squyer of renouñ. L.
1525-8. *om.* L.

Laing, 1596

Off syndry faderis war þa twa,
Off lauchful bede ilkan of þa),
Carncors, Forfare, and Guthery,
And Wilȝame ȝange of Auchtyrlawny, 1530
And oþir gentillis and ȝomen ma
Off his kyn and his housse alssua
Walde noucht fra hym passe away;
Bot bidande in þe feylde þat day
Slayne al to gedyr þai war,
Þat bidande war wiþe þe schirray þar.
All our lande sare menyt downe
Þat dulful dawerk of Gasklowñe.

CHAPTER XIII.

Qwhen Clement þe vii. Pape was ded,
And Bennet succedit in his stede.

A THOUSANDE thre hundir nynti and thre
Fel [noucht] þat sulde reknyt be. 1540

F. 208 *b*.

A thousande thre hundyr nynti and foure
Fra Cryst was borne our Salwyoure,
[Off] þe Sewynde Clement [þe] lif tuk ende,
And chosyn was Bennet þe T[h]retteynde.
Þis Pape Clement discendande
Fra þe Kynge Malcoṁ of Scotlande
Was cummyn, bot I can noucht discriwe
Gre be gre all successywe.

1530. ȝange *om.* L; Ouchtirlony R.
1532. housse *om.* R.
1533. That wald E²; away] þare way A, þat day L.
1534. Bot in þe feild lyand lay L.
1535. þai *om.* RL.
1536. Þat *om.* L; bidande war] baide A; war *om.* L.
1538. of] at *all.*

CHAP. XIII. (CC. *in* E²).—Quhen the Pape Clement the vii. wes ded R.

1539-40. *om.* L.
1540. noucht nocht C.
1543. Off *om.* C; his C.

Bot our Kyng*e* Malcom be lauchful get *Laing, 1617*
Twa douchteris had on Sanct*e* Mergret: 1550
Þe eldast was þe gud Queyne Maulde,
Þe secunde was Dame Mary calde.
Þis Dame Mary weddit was
Withe þe Erl of Boyloyne, Schir Eustas.
Þis Pape Clement lauchfully
Coyme of þis cowntace Dame Mary.
In þis Clementis tyme regnande
Was Robert þe Secunde in Scotlande,
And to þis Clement was cosyñ,
Fra Sanct*e* Mergret cummande be lyne; 1560
He had gret effectioñ
Til al Scottis be þat ressoñ.
Qwhen þis Clement was pape, þan
Þe langlestande scisme began.
Our Kyng*e* Iames in Scotlande syne
Þat ȝher*e* was born*e* in Dunfermlyñe.

CHAPTER XIV.

Off a feythyng of Bourty,
Qwhar þar was slayn ma þan fourty.

A THOUSANDE and thre hundyr ȝher*e*
Nynti and v. or þar by ner*e*,
Robert of Keithe, a mychty man
Be [lynage], and apperande þan 1570
[For*e* to be a lorde of mycht
Off mony landis of richt richt,

1559-60. *om.* L. 1561. richt greit E².

CHAP. XIV. (CCI. *in* E²).—of] at AE²L, that quhil wes at R; *last part of second line wanting in* E², *as if copied from a torn text.*

1569. of] the R. 1571-2. *om.* L.
1570. lynag*is* C. 1572. of richt] of greit E².
1571-4. *om.* C, *taken from* A.

Laing, 1641

In Firmartyne at Fiwy
Assegit his awnt, a gude lady],
Þat tyme þe Lorde of Crawfurdis wiff,
Þat led in al hyr tyme gud liff;
Schir Iames de Lyndissay þan hir lorde,
Mowyt agayn hym in discorde.
For his masownys fyrst gert he
Fra þar werk removide be; 1580
And qwha þat wattir broucht fra þe burne
He gert þaim oft wiþe his ost spurne.
Þus he demaynit þat lady
Withe in þe Castel of Fiwy.
Þan Schir Iames de Lyndissay,
Qwhen be relacioñ he herd say
Þat, qwhen his wif þat gud lady
Þar was assegit sa straytly,
He gadrit of his freyndis þen
Thre or nere four hundyr men; 1590
And our þe Monythe þan allssa fast
As he til Fiwe walde haf past,
Þis Robert of Keythe on purposse set
In þe Garyauche wiþe Iames met,
And þan nere þe kyrk of Bourty
Off Robertis men war slayn fifty,
And weil ma; swa Robert qwyte
Was in þat bargane discomfyte.
Fra þine he past noucht til Fiwy
For til [asseige] þat gud lady. 1600

1575-6. *om.* L.
1578. in] a A, ane E².
1586. be relacioñ] record L.
1587-90—
That his wife seigeit wes sa straitly,
Thre hundreth or four gadderit in hy.
L.
1587. This his wife E².
1592. To Fyvy he wald have past L.
1593. on] of R.
1594. Garvyauch R.
1596. fourty L.
1597. weil] fer L.
1599-1600. *om.* L.
1600. asseig*is* C.

CHAPTER XV.

Qwhen xxx. for xxx. faucht in barreris
At Sancte Iohunstoñ besyd þe Blak Freris.

A THOUSANDE and thre hundyr ȝhere *Laing, 1669*
And nynti and sex to mak al cleyr,
Off thre scoyr of wilde Scottis men
Thretty agayn thretty þen
In fellony bolnyt of aulde feyde,
As þar for elderis, war slayne to dede.
Tha thre scoyr war clamhynnys twa,
Scha Forqwaris son was ane of þa,
Þe tothir Cristy Iohunsoñ.
A selcouythe thynge be þa was done: 1610
F. 209 *a*. At Sancte Iohunstoñ besyde þe Freris
Al þa enteryt in to barreris
Withe bow and ax, knyf and suerde,
To deil amange þaim þar last werde.
Þar þai laid on þat tyme sa fast;
Qwha had þe were þar at þe last,
I wil noucht say; bot qwha best hade,
[He] was but dowt bathe moythe and made.
Fyfty or ma war slayne þat day;
Sa few wiþe lif þine past away. 1620
Giff þis a skaythe was vniuersale,
ȝhit ws fel þe mare tynsaile

CHAP. XV. (CCII. *in* E²).—faucht in] in L; besyd] on a day bysyde R; Blak *om.* A; Faucht at Perth nere by þe Freris L.

1602. And *om.* RL.

1603. Off] And E²; Of sexty Scottis wyld men L.

1607. clannys RL, claunnis E². R *adds four lines*—
Clahynnhe Qwhewyl, and Clachinyha.
Off thir twa kynnys ware tha men,
Thretty agane thretty then.
And thare thai had than chifftanys twa.

1608. Schir RL; Ferqwharis R, Farquharis AE²; Fercherson L.

1612. to *om. all.*

1618. He *om.* C; moythe] muth R, mayte AuE², mayt L.

1620. þine] than RAuE², *om.* L.

1621-4. *om.* L.

1622. ws] till ws AuE².

Laing, 1696 Off þat dawerk, þat was done,
As ȝhe befor herde, at Glasklwne.

IN þe self houre of þat day
In to Wngary, as I herd say,
Off Sarraȝenys and of Cristyn men
Don was þe gret batel þen,
Qwhar mony nobillis of Frawns
Tuk in þe feylde þar þar last chawns; 1630
Qwhar mony tan war fyrst and slayn,
And syne to ded put war wiþe harde payn.
Schir Iohun de Wyen þe baner
Off our Lady þar tuk to ber;
He said þat he wiþe þat sulde passe,
Þat sum of þa þat marschellyt was
At þe burde ordanyt of honoure
Sulde haf til folow hym gret raddoure.
Withe þat baner þan furthe he past;
[Hym] mony gud men folowit fast. 1640
Qwhen þat batel was al doñ,
Off Burgony þe Dukis son,
Þan þe Erl of Nywers, was tan in hande,
And haldyn, qwhik ȝhit þan liffande;
And þe Sarraȝenys walde richt fayñ
Þat þat lorde þar had beyn slayn.
Vithe þat þar coyme furthe ane aulde mañ,
And lettyt þaim to sla hym þan;
For, he said, gif þat man mycht be
Lange liffande in prosperite, 1650

1626. to *om. all.*
1630. þar (1) *om.* AuE²L; mischauns AuE².
1631-2. *om.* L.
1631. first ware tane R.
1632. war *om.* RAuE²; harde] gret R.
1640. How C, Quhair L; gud men] duchty L.
1641. þat batel] the bargane L.
1643. þe *om.* RAAuE².
1644. þan] thair RAuE², *om.* L.
1645-6. *om.* L.
1648. And] Þat AAuE²L.
1650. Langar AuE².

He sulde ger sla ma Cristyn meñ *Laing, 1723*
Þan al þe Sarraȝenys mycht do þen.
And swa þe Erl of Nywers he
Gert sauffit, and syne ransownyt be.

CHAPTER XVI.

Off Hawdanstank qwhen a day was Haldyn of trew and of radresse.

A THOUSANDE thre hundir nynti and sewyñ
Fra Crist was borne þe Kynge of Hewyn,
In Marche a day of trew was set.
At Hawdanstank togedyr met
Þe Erl off Carrik Schir Dawy,
A ȝonge prince pleyssande and mychty; 1660
And his eme þan Erl of Fyff,
A famows lorde in al his lif;
Þe Bischope of Sancte Androwis se,
Walter, a lorde of gret bownte;
Schir Archebalde Erl þan of Dowglasse,
Off Galoway als þan lorde he was,
And oþir als gret Erllis twa,
Off Murrawe and Anguß bathe war þa.
Schir Dauid Lorde de Lyndissay
Was at þat tryst þat ilka day, 1670
Wiþe knychtis and sqwyeris; mony ma
Off gret estate war þat day wiþe þa.

1652. That all RAuE².

CHAP. XVI. (CCIII. *in* AuE²).—Off] At RLAAu; trewis AuE².

1657-8. *reversed in* L.
1657. On the Marche RLAAu, On þe Marchis E².
1661. þan] þan þe AuE², þe A, *om.* L.
1668. bathe *om.* L.
1669. de] þan R.
1671-2. *om.* L.
1672. state RAu.

Laing, 1745 And apon þe Inglis syde
Þar coyme to þat tryst þat tyde
Þe Duk Iohun of Loncastell,
And þe ȝonge Percy, as I herde tel,
Þe Erllis soñ of Northumbyrlande,
F. 209 b. A mychty lorde þan in Inglande;
Þe Bischop als of Sancte Dawy
In Walis, wiþe Inglis men mony. 1680
Qwhat at þai tretyt þar þat day,
In gud maner al did þai.
Bot þe Percy grewit was
At Schir Archebalde of Dowglasse
Had tane in Iedwert his herbery;
To þe Erl of Carrik he sende for þi,
And prayid hym he walde ger al fre
Iedworde til hym delyuerit be,
For þar he wont was for to ly,
For hym and al his companny. 1690
Off Carrik þe Erl made anssuere rownde,
He walde noucht for a thousande punde
Bid þe Erl Archebalde of Dowglas
Out of his innys of Iedwort passe,
For it was þe kyngis lande,
Off Scotlande qwha euir was kynge regnande;
Þe Erl of Dowglase, he said, for þi
Did richt to tak þar his herbery.
Schir Henry þe Percy ȝonge at richt
Was armyt al in byrnny bricht; 1700
Schir Dauid Lorde þan de Lyndissay
Said til hym curtasly þat day:

1674. Come to þe tryst þat ilk tyde L.
1677-8. *om.* L.
1679. Au *ends here.*
1682. In to AE².
1683. grewit] mowit A.
1684. Schir] the Erle RL.
1690. For hym and his in til herbry RAE², For him and his herbry L.
1693. Archebalde *om.* R.
1695. land of Scotland L.
1696. Quha evir in it wer L.
1699. þe *om.* L.
1700. al] all oure RAE², our L.

"Schir Henry, qwhat makis ȝow to be *Laing, 1776*
Sa wirlyk as now heyr we ȝow se?"
Til hym þan anssuerde þe Percy:
"I wil þat þou wit, Schir Dawy,
Off Scottis men I dreide na fors;
Bot þis I do for Inglis hors."
Þan said de Lyndissay Schir Dawy:
"Þow [kennys] richt weil ȝit, Schir Henry, 1710
Þat oft has Scottys men with*e* þar fors
Þe sarer*e* [grewit] þan Inglis hors."
Þar eftyr þar erandis ilka deil
Þai tretet, and departyt weil.
Þe Kyng*e* Richarde of Inglande
Was in his flowris þan regnande.
In al Inglande was na man
Þat saw, or euir herde, befor þan
In Inglande a kynge of hyear gre,
Na sa costlyk, as þan was he. 1720
Bot his flowris eftyr soñ
Fadit, and war al vndoyñ.
He had a prewae suspicioñe
Þat þar was castyn sum tressone
Al lik to hurt his maieste;
Bot þat he helde in prewate.
Ȝhit gret mychty lordis twa,
His emys soñ þe fyrst of þa,
Þe Duk of Loncastellis ayr,
And his son eldast, ȝong*e* and fayr, 1730
Þat Erl was þat tyme of Derby,
Be nayme he þan was callyt Henry;

1703-4. *reversed in* L.
1703. makis] movis L.
1704. as yow now we se R, as ȝow now heir*e* we se A, as yow now we heir se E², as we ȝow se L.
1709. de] the *all.*
1710. kennyt C.
1711. offtere R.
1712. has grewit CAE².
1717-20. *om.* L.
1721. his] his hie L; soñ] rycht sone E².

Laing, 1806 Off Nottyngame þe Erl Marschael;
Þir twa reddy to bataille,
Body for body, as in swyk casse
Þe oysse al tyme in Inglande was.

CHAPTER XVII.

Qwhen þe Duk of Loncastellis son
Sulde wiþ þe Erl Marschael a iourne do[n].

A THOUSANDE thre hundyr and nynty ȝher
Þe auchtande, gif al reknyt weyr,
Þir lordis apperyt on a day
Befor þe kynge, for til assay 1740
Withe in barreris, al bown to feicht,
Qwham on þat God walde schaw þe richt.
And qwhen þai buskyt to þat deide,
F. 210 *a*. Þe kynge walde noucht lat þat procede;
Bot he gert þaim bathe stand stil
Til heyr his ordynans and his wil.
As he delyuerit, his wil þan was
Þat þai sulde bathe of Inglande passe;
Þe Erl Marschael in exile
To be his lif tyme; and bot a qwhile 1750
Off Derby þe Erl his emys son,
Bot qwhil sewyn ȝhere al oure war done.
Be wertu of þat ordynans
Þe Erl of Derby past in Frawns;
Þe Erl Marschael alssa fast
Out of þe realme of Inglande past.

1734. twa] twa baith RAE²; reddy] reddy wer L.
1736. al tyme] of ald L.

CHAP. XVII. (CCIV. *in* E²).—With þe Erle Marschell batell hes done L.

1739. The RL; upon RAE².
1744. þat] þame E²L.
1755-6. *reversed in* L.

Þe Duk Iohun of Loncastel *Laing, 1829*
In til a suddande langoure fel,
Baithe for eylde, and hewynes
Þat his son swa tretyt was. 1760
In til his chawmyr bed helde he,
Trawalyt in þat infirmyte,
Qwhil þat he ȝaulde in þat langure
His spirit til his Creatur.
Neuirþeles apon a day,
In til his seiknes qwhen he lay,
Þe kynge coyme til hym bodely,
And til hym spak richt curtasly,
And gaf hym consail of disport,
Wiþ pleyssande wordis of comfort. 1770
Neuirþeles he gert be laide
Apon his bede, as sum men saide,
Prewaly billis; þar tenor
Amesyt nathynge his langor;
For qwhen þe kynge was past his way,
Alssa fast, I herde men say,
Þa billis fundyn apon his bede
He gert be opynnyt, and til hym rede.
And eftyr þat it hapynnyt son
Þat of his lif þe dayis war doñ. 1780
Son eftyr, qwhen he was dede,
His son was duk in til his stede.
Ȝhit neuirþeles he bad in Frawns
Be wertu [of þe] ordynance.
[Þe] Lord Schir [Dauid] de Lyndissay
Was erl made þat ȝher on a day
Off Crawfurde, and he beltyt swa.
Eftyr þat a day or twa

1761-4—
avalit he wes in þat infirmite
ll to þe Creatur his spirit ȝald he. L.
1773-80. *om.* L.
1773. Preve billis R.
1776. as I hard E².
1781. Son] Syn R, And L; eftyr that quhen RE².
1784. and of C.
1785. Þis C; Henry C.

Laing, 1861 Schir Dauid Stewart þe kyngis ayre,
His eldast son, bathe ȝonge and fayr, 1790
Was mad Duk of Rothessay;
He til haf þat titil ay,
And eftyr hym, as þat was doñ,
Al tyme þe kyngis eldast son
And his ayr sulde be alwaye
Be titil Duk callyt of Rothessay,
And sulde haf withe þat duche
Al hail of Carrik þe cownte,
Withe þe Stewartis landis hail,
In til his propyr gouernayle. 1800
His eyme of Fiff, þat ilk day
Þat he was mad Duk of Rothessay,
Was mad Duk of Albany,
For hym and his heeretably.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Qwhen þe Kynge Richarde was put doñ
And tholit his prywacion.

A THOUSANDE thre hundyr nynti and nyne
Fra Mary mylde þat suet Uergyne
Had borne til ws þat blessit byrthe,
Þat changit al our dule in myrthe,
Þe Kynge Richarde of Inglande
F. 210 b. Passit on purposse in Irlande. 1810

1795-6. *om.* L.
1797. duchery E².
1798. cuntre E²L.
1802. Duke maid *all.* *Two lines more in* L—
He till haue that titill ay,
And eftir him, as þat wes done.

CHAP. XVIII. (CCV. E²).—Quhen King AL.
1806-8. Eftir the birth of the Virgyne L.

Þan alssa fast war letteris sende *Laing, 1883*
In to Frawns, for to mak kende
A prewe [message], for to tel
To þe 3ong*e* Duk of Loncastel,
Þat þe Kyng*e* Richarde of Inglande
Had tane his [wayage] in Irlande.
Þe Duk of Loncastel in to Frawns
Alsfast þan brak ordynans,
And hayme agane in to þat qwhile
Retowrnyt out of his exille, 1820
Schippyn gat, and tuk þe se,
And coyme agane in his cuntre.
Off Northumbyrlande þan alssa fast
Þe Erl aulde Henry til hym past,
And of Inglande mony ma
Lordis drew til hym alssua.
And son of þis þar coyme tythande
Til Richard, 3it þan in Irlande;
For þat causse þan alssa fast
Hoyme he towart Inglande past. 1830
Þan of his liegis wiþe Henry
[Þar] was gaderit weil mony;
For þat þis Henry was sterñ and stowt,
Þis Richard had of hym gret dowt,
In perel stade for til be tynt.
In to þe castel þan of Flynt,
Þat was his awyn, he gat entre,
And bidande þar aqwhile was he.
Qwhen þis 3ong*e* Duk of Loncastel
Þat þe kyng*e* was þar herd tel, 1840

1813. A] And RL; messag*is* C.
1816. wayag*is* C.
1817. to *om.* L.
1818. Alsa RE².
1820. Retowrnyt] Recoweryng gat A, Recouerit gat E².
1821. gat] he gat A, gat he E².
1823. þan *om. all.*
1825. Off Ingland as mony ma L.
1832. Þat C.
1833-6. *om.* L.
1840. That he wes þair þan herd tell L.

Laing, 1913

Withe his freyndis alssa fast
He to þat ilk castel past,
Þat is sa wicht þat in al were
May neuir be wonnynge wiþe powere.
Off þis mater qwhat prossesse,
Furme and ordyr haldyn was,
I herd said on sa mony wisse
Þat al I couythe noucht weil comprysse;
And in althynge ful suythe to say
Is noucht speidful, na neidful ay; 1850
Bot qwhat þat sulde wryttyn be
Sulde be al suythe, and honeste.
To þis accordis Waleryus
Þe philosophoure callit Maximus:
"Qwhat mater þat I haf to dite,
Al suythe," he said, "I may noucht wryte;
Bot qwhat at sal be put in wryte
Off falssit sal ber nakyn smyte."
Set we haf nane affectiõ
Off causse til Inglis nacioñ, 1860
ȝit it war bath syn and schayme,
Mar þan þai serue, þaim to defame.
Now to þe mater þat we tret,
Qwether of gud wil or of thret,
I can noucht say, bot at þe last
To Lundyn þe Kynge Richarde past,
And in þe Towr was haldyn syne,
As sum men said, in til hard pyne,

1841. Withe] Off L.
1842. He to] Vnto L.
1843. in al] all in A, in na L.
1844. neuir] nocht L; wonnyn R, wynnyn L, win E²; wiþe] wiþ na E², be na L.
1845-64. *om.* L.
1846. and] or R.
1847. said] be saide A, say E².
1848. weil *om.* R.
1850. neidful na speidfull RE².
1852. and] of RE².
1856. suythe] furth RE².
1858. sal] sulde AE².
1865. Sone eftir þat at þe last L.
1868. As] And RLAE².

Qwhil al his liegis of alkyn greis, *Laing, 1941*
Condiscionys, statis and qwaliteis, 1870
Lerit and lawit, aleggit he
Off alkyn oythe and of fewte,
And qwhit clemyt his barnage
Off alkyn bande of þar [homage],
And of al þat of richt ressoñ
Micht fal of det til his person.
Syne he ranownssit til al richt
Þat he þan hade, or þat haf mycht,
To þe kynrik of Inglande,
And til al lordschippis pertenande 1880
F. 211 a. Til it, and til al regalyis
Þat fel til it on ony wisse,
And alkyn mynystracioñ,
His state, his honour*e*, and his crowñe,
And al þat til his maieste
Micht fal, playnly renownssit he.
Attour þat in to þat qwhile,
His hande apon þe haly Ewangile,
He suoyr þe gret athe bodely,
Þat he sulde halde al lellely 1890
Þat he had said in to þat qwhile,
Bot ony cast of frawde or gile.
And he confessit hym wnworthi
In al to swylk a senȝhory;
And for þat causse and þat ressoñ
He gaf vp richt þar þe crowne.

1869. al] at E²; alkyn] all L.
1870. statis and] or L.
1872. and of] and E², off RL.
1873. Till quite clame L.
1874. homag*is* C.
1875. of richt] of rycht and RE², of L.
1877. til al] all þe L.
1878. þat] he RAE², *om.* L.
1880. And lordschip to it pertenand L.
1881-2. *om.* L.
1887-8. *om.* L.
1888. Wangile RA.
1889. And swoir greit aith L; He set and swoir þair bodely E².
1890. Till hald all þat halely L.
1891-2. *om.* L.
1893. he *om.* L.
1894. In all thing to sic senȝoury L.

Laing, 1969 Withe outtyn dowt þe cowrt was harde
Withe þat kyng*e* befor, Richarde.
Þe Duk Henry, by sittande,
Þan vndyrstude þe crowne wakande, 1900
And of it þe maieste
In til þis ilk furme said he:
"In nayme of þe Fadyr, Son, and Haligast,
I, Henry of Longcastel, chalangis þis
realme and þe crowne, wiþe al þe mem-
bris and apportenans, as I þat am discen-
dit be richt lyne of þe blude cummyn
of þe gud Kyng*e* Henry þe Thride, and
throw þat richt þat God of His grace has
sende me, wiþe þe helpe of my freyndis til
recuuer it, þe qwhilk realme was in poynt
to be tynt and vndon*e* be fawt of gud
guuernance and for vndoyng*e* of gud lawis."

LO! her*e* lede a schort proceſs
And ane hie mater be lyklynes,
Þat sulde nocht haf beyn don*e* barnlyk.
Ane crownyt kynge, [nane] heretyk
Prowit, conwickyt, kende and knawyn,
Al þus vndon amang*e* his awyn,
As ane awld abbot swa put doñ
For opyn dilapidacion. 1910
It has beyn herde, kende and knawyn,
Seyr kyngis slayne amang*e* þar awyn,
Bot seyldyn a kyng*e* berande a crown*e*
As ane aulde abbot to be laid down*e*.

PROSE. be richt lyne] be line E²; of gud guuernance] of governans RLAE²; of gud lawis] off the lawis RL.

1904. Off sa hie a mater as it wes L.

1905. That suld haue bene nocht barnelyke L.

1906. wiþe CEAE².

1907. Pruyff E²; conwickyt] quhytly AE²; and] na *all.*

1911-4. *om.* L.

1913. a *om.* R *both times.*

1914. to *om.* R.

Swylk abbotis ȝhit sulde ioys defens, *Laing, 1987*
Agayn þaym or þar war giffyn sentens.
Þis was noucht lyk in iugement
Don, na in fayr competent,
Na be ony auctoryte,
Or þa þat sulde his iugis be. 1920
Qwhat was þar mar? Qwhen þis was don*e*,
Off Loncastel þis Henry son*e*
Tuk til hym þe state and crowne
Off Inglande, and possessioñ.
And eftyr þis, sittande he
On a day in his maiestie,
Þir wordis he said in al manere
As folowande þai ar wryttyn heyr:
"Schirris, I thank God and al ȝow spirituale
and temporale, and þe statis of þe lande.
And I do ȝow to wit it is noucht my
wil þat ony thynk þat be waye of
conquest þat I wolde disherit ony man
of his heretag*is*, franchis, or oþir [richtis],
þat he aw til haf, na til put hym out
of þat, þat he has had be þe gud lawis
and custummys of þe realme, except þa
personys þat has beyn [agane] þe gud purposse and
þe common profit of þe realme."

F. 211 *b*. WYTHE outtyñ dowt þe cowrt was harde
With þis forsaid Kyng*e* Richarde; 1930
For in þe Towr of Lundyn syne
Haldyn a qwhil he was in pyne;

1915. ioys *om.* L.
1916. Agane or þai tholit sentence L.
1917-8. *om.* L.
1918. fayr] face R.
1919. This wes done but aucthorite L.
1923. and] þe AE², wiþ L.
1928. folowys RL; þai ar] furth L.
PROSE. riches C; agane *om.* C.
1929. cowrt] cuntre L.

Laing, 2006 And eftyr þat on purposse set
Þai broucht hym northe on to Pomfret.
Þar was he delyuerit þen
Tyl twa weil trowit famows men,
Swynburne and Wattyrtowne,
Men of gud reputacion.
Þar he bade, and was hard stade;
Gret pete of hym þir gud men hade. 1940
Þe worde in Inglande þai gert spreide
Þat þis Richarde Kynge was dede.
Bot eftir þat þar rasse tythande
Þat þis Kynge Richarde was liffande;
And how þat rasse I wil tel here,
As I herd þar of þe manere.
Bot I can noucht tel þe casse
Off Powmfret as he chapit was.
Bot in þe Out Ilis of Scotlande þan
Þar was trawalande a pure man. 1950
A lordis douchtyr of Irlande,
Off þe Besettis, þar duellande
Was weddit wiþe a gentil mañ,
Þe Lord of þe Ilis broþir þan.
In Irlande befor qwhen scho had beyñ,
And þe Kynge Richarde þar had seyn,
Qwhen in þe Ilis scho saw þis man,
Scho let þat scho weil kend hym þan.
Til hir mastyr son scho past,
And taulde þar til hym alssa fast 1960
Þat he was þe Kynge of Inglande,
Þat scho befor saw in Irlande,
Qwhen he was þarin befor,
As scho drew þan to memor.

1938. Tua men of reputatiouñ L.
1941-2. *om.* L.
1955-8. *om.* L.
1961. þe] that RLE².
1963-4. *om.* L.
1964. þan] thare R; to] in A, in to E².

Qwhen til hir mastir þus scho had taulde, *Laing, 2037*
Þat man richt son he tyl hym calde,
And askyt hym gif it [was] sa.
Þat he denyit, and said noucht, ȝa.
Syne to þe Lorde of Mongomery
Þat ilk man was sende in hy. 1970
Þat ilk man syne eftyr þat
Robert our Kyng*e* of Scotlande gat.
Þe Lorde als of Comernalde
Þat man he had aqwhile to halde.
Þe Duk of Albany syne hym gate,
And helde hym lang*e* tyme eftyr þat.
Qwheyþir he had beyn kyng*e* or nane
Þar was bot few þat wist certane.
Off deuocioñ nane he was,
And seyldyn wil had til here mes; 1980
As he bar hym, lyk was he
Oft halff woide or wilde to be.
Master Walter of Danyelston*e*,
Off Kyncardyn in Neil person*e*,
Þe castel tuk of Dunbertane.
Þat Lithqwe menyt in Lothean*e*,
And syndry oþir plassis sar*e*
Menyt þat euir he gat in þar.
Set it pleyssit noucht to þe kyng*e*,
Þat housse he helde til his endyng*e*. 1990
Paris and þat nacioñ
Þat ȝher*e* made substraccioñ.

1965. þus] this RLE².
1967. wa C; gif he wald sa E².
1974. he *om.* RL; to] in AE².
1980. And senedill besyit him to heir meß L.
1987. plassis] landis *all*; sare] faire E, seyre A.

CHAPTER XIX.

Qwhen þe Kynge Henry coym on weyr
In Scotlande with a gret power.

Laing, 2066 A THOWSAND and four hundir ȝhere
Fra þe byrthe of our Lorde deyr,
Þe Kynge Henry coyme of were
In Scotlande withe a gret powere
F. 212 a. Til Edynburgh, and at Leithe he lay
A short tyme. Bot ilk day
Of his ost he was tynande,
Til he was in þe lande lyande; 2000
Bot sumthynge to releif his fayme,
Qwhen he set hym til passe hayme,
He gert assailȝe dispitusly
Þe housse of fens of Dalwolsy.
Bot as þai withe in did þan,
He tynt fer mar þar þan he wan;
And at þe last be fayr trete
Þat housse he left, and hame past he.
Þat deid was of mast prowes,
Þat he did, qwhil in our lande he was. 2010
Archebalde Erl þan of Dowglasse,
And Lord of Galoway als he was,
Þat ȝher endit withe honoure,
And ȝaulde his saull til his Creature,
His spirit in til Paradysse.
In Boythwel his body lyis,

CHAP. XIX. (CCVI. *in* E²).—of were RLE²; a gret] his L.

2000. lyande] bidand R.
2002. Quhen he passit fra thyne hame L.
2004. Dallhowsye E, Dalwilsy A, Dalwyssy E².
2005. did] governit L.
2007. fayr] way of L.
2010. Þat *om.* E²L.
2014. saull] spreyt E².
2015. To remane in hevinly Paradice E².
2016. body] lady E².

Þat qwhilum of a personage *Laing, 2089*
He made and dowit a fayr collage.
He was a lord of gret bownte,
Off stedfastnes, and cleyr leawte; 2020
He was of gud dewocioñ;
Off iustice he bar gret renowne.
But dout he endit graciously,
And liffis in ioye perpetually.

SCHIR Mawtelande þat tyme knycht
Tuk þe castel withe a slicht
Off Dunbar, and in þat qwhill
He put his eme in gret perille,
Þat of þat castel lord was þan,
Þe Erl of Marche, a gud man, 2030
Worschepful, and al wertuosse,
A nobil lorde and richt famows;
Happy in til were he was,
And of gud gouernall in pesse.
Þat apperit in hym weill,
For al his lordschipe ilka deil,
Þat in his tyme befor had he,
He recuuerit it wiþe honeste,
Eftyr þat he had beyn a qwhille
Out of Scotlande in exile 2040
Be fenȝheid fals suspicioñ,
And al wnprowabil be ressoñ;
Na nakyn il be leawte
Agayn þat lord mycht prowit be.

2019. a lord *om.* R; gret] fair E².
2020. Of steidfast and of E; cleyr *om* L; bewte E².
2021. gud] gret EL.
2022. Off] And of L; gret *om.* L.
2023-4. *om.* L.
2024. liffit E.
2025. Schir] Schyr Robert REAE²; Mawtaland R, Mateland E, Mataland A; þat tyme *om.* A.
2038. it *om.* RL.
2041. suspiciownys R.
2042. resownys R.
2043. be] be leile AE²; Na kind of evill be laute L.

Laing, 2117 His systyr soñ, þat he luffit weil,
Withe a slycht tuk his castel,
And þe ȝonge Erl of Dowglase
Throw hym þar in enteryt was.
Bot al þis he recuueryt weil,
As I befor said, ilka deil. 2050
Þe gud Duk of Albany
Wytnessit his state lellely;
Na neuir befor consentyt he,
Þat þat gud lorde sulde exilit be;
His part þarfor and his payne
He did to bryngе þat lorde agayn.

CHAPTER XX.

Now eftyr Schir Walter Trayllis deceß
Qwha to þat stat promowit was.

A THOUSANDE four hundir ȝhere and ane
Fra Ihesu Criste had manheide tane,
Þe Bischop of Sancte Androwis se,
A lorde commendyt of bownte, 2060
F. 212 b. Be al wertuousse apperande,
Godlykly his lif ledande,
Leil and wysse in al consail,
And connande in al gouernayl,
A solempneȝ clerk be greis,
Relewit be syndry faculteys,
In alkyn dedis war and wysse,
And richt dewote in his serwice,

2052. Tretit his estatis L; halely R.

CHAP. XX. (CCVII. E²).—Now] Quha E²; Now eftirwert Tralis deceß L; stat] see L; To þat stait þan promovit wes E².

2061-70. *om.* L.
2062. Godlik ay his lif E.
2065. solempne REA, solempnit E².

Master Walter Trayl be nayme, *Laing, 2141*
Þis lorde of commendit fayme 2070
His saul ȝaulde til his Creature,
His body til halowyt sepulture.
Þe kyrk of Scotlande menyt sare
Þe tynsail of þat gud pillar.
Qwhen þis gud bischope wiþe honoure
Was ded, and laid in sepulture,
A day til þe eleccion
Was set, as fallis of ressoñ,
Þe fyrst of Iule þat ȝher.
Þat day þe chanownys in þe chaptere 2080
Be concorde eleccion
Þe Archedeyn chesyt of Andyrstoñ;
Thomas Stewart was his nayme,
A clerk of commendit fayme,
In til canowne bachilleyr
He was made befor þat ȝhere.
Þis elyte þan Thomas
To þe kynge he broþir was,
And to þe Duk of Albany,
(He luffit his person tendyrly,) 2090
And to þe Erl of Catenes
Þis ilk Thomas broþir was,
And [of] ryollis til mony ma
He cusynge germayn was alssua.
Dane Wilȝam Nory, suppryour,
Off þat erande instructour,
Tuk þe decrete, and alssa fast

2070. A lord commendit of gret fame E.
2073-80. *om.* L.
2075. bischope] lorde AE².
2079. Þe] Þat A, Than þe E²; of] day of EA.
2080. Þat day *om. all;* þe] thare R.
2081. Than eftir þe cheptour be electioun L.
2084. A clerk commendit of grete fame L.
2086. befor] in to L.
2088. he *om.* L.
2090. He] That RLEE².
2093-102. *om.* L.
2093. til C; reaws R, ryallis AE².

Laing, 2170 Our þe sea to þe cowrt he past.
In Awynyone þe pape þan was
Haldyn cloyssit in his palasse; 2100
Þan of his cardynalys seyr
Agayne hym war wiþe þar power*e*,
Swa four*e* ȝher*e* he was, and mar*e*,
Haldyn cloyssit in his palasse þar.
Mony gret erandis war for þi
Tretyt and spede þe mar*e* slawly.
Þat ȝher*e* þe ferde pestilance
Was wedande in gret wyolance,
Mar ferlyful þan memor*e*
We had of þe thre befor. 2110
Off þe thre befor gane,
Fra ony in [a] lande had tan*e*,
A qwhil it walde be doande þar,
Or it procedit forþir mar*e*;
Bot þis ferde ded did noucht sa;
Al landis at anys it walde our ta,
And it walde cum on sa tyte
Þat few landis was of it qwyte.
Þat pestilans gert mony banys
In kyrk ȝardis be laid at anys. 2120
In herwist of þat ilk ȝher*e*
Our gud lady was laid on beyr,
Dame Anabil, Qweyn of Scotlande,
Fayr, honorabyl, and pleyssande,
Connande, curtasse in hir afferis,
Luffande, and large to strangeris;
Þai scho tretyt honorabilly,

2098. Oure se *all.*
2103. Bot þan þe paip wes and mair L.
2104. In his palace of Albimont chosin þair L.
2109. þan] þan in E²L.
2110. We] Was E²L.
2111-20. *om.* L.
2111. Off] For off *all.*
2112. þe C.
2113. dowand R.
2116-76. *Wanting in* E²; *folio lost.*
2121-2. *reversed in* L.
2124. Fair, plesand and avenand L.
2125. efferis R, feris E.

And þaim rewardit largely. *Laing, 2200*
Withe Ihesu Criste hir saule mot be
F. 213 a. In til ay lestande gamyn and gle. 2130
Þe comet apperit þat ȝher,
A fayr bricht stern and a cleyr.
Þat stern apperande signyfyis,
As clerkis fyndis in gret tretyis,
Ded of princis, or pestilens,
To fal or weide wiþe wyolens,
And þiddyr þe bemys it strekis al,
Qwhar þa casis fyrst sal fall.

CHAPTER XXI.

Of þe Duk of Roþssayis decesse,
And þat Homyltown hapynnyt was.

ÞE kyrk catholik of Scotlande
Has Crystyn faye beyn haldande 2140
Lange, and ȝhit in it is ferme,
Be oyssit custum haldis þe terme
Þe cikil of our saluacioñ,
Þat is þe Annunciacioñ,
Off Marche þe xxv. day,
Wnfaillande þat sal be ay.
To cownt on and rekkyn swa,
A thowsande four hundyr ȝheris and twa,
Al befor as ȝhe herde don,
Our lorde þe kyngis eldast son, 2150
Swet and wertuousse, ȝonge and fayr,

2131. þat] þat ilk A. L.
2134. As clerkis says þat ar wyß 2138. þa casis] þe takynnis L.
CHAP. XXI.—And] And of quhou R, And how L.
2143. cikil] titill L. 2146. sal be] fallis RL.
2144. Þat *om.* L; Þat is *om.* R.

Laing, 2224 And his nerrast lauchful ayr,
Honest, abyl, and awenande,
Our lorde, our prince, in al pleyssande,
Connande in to lettratour,
A seymly person in statour,
Schir Dawid Duk of Rothessay,
Off Marche þe xxvii. day
ȝaulde his saule til his Creatur,
His corsse til halowit sepultur. 2160
In to Lundoris his body lyis,
His spirit in til Paradisse.
Letil our a ȝher and monethis foure
Þir famows personys draif al our
Þar dayis til þar last endynge.
Off Hewyn now þe mychty Kynge
Resaiff þar saulis wiþe hym to be
Ay lestande in to gamyn and gle.

WALTER of Danyelstoñ ȝit þan
Þe castel helde of Dumbertane; 2170
Bot be trete neuirþeles
He grantyd, and consentyd was
To leff his purposse, gif þat he
Micht Bischope of Sancte Androwis be.
Þan coyme þe Duk of Albany,
And tretyt in til Abyrnethy
[Withe] his broþir þat þan was elyt;
Qwhar throw his broþir [gaf] vp qwyt
Al titil and al clayme of richt,
Þat he þan hade, or he haf mycht, 2180
To þat stat of promocioñ
Be þe forsaid eleccion.
Qwhen þus þe archedeyn had done,

2152. nerrast] fader L.
2153-4. *om.* L.
2161. to *om. all.*
2177. Þat CEA; þat þan was] than R; lyte E^2L.
2178. gap C, he gaif E^2.
2182. forsaid] titill of L.

Þe duk tretit þe priour sone *Laing, 2256*
Þe chanownys til cal til þe chapter
Apon a day, and þar þaim ger
Mak a new eleccion.
In waye of compremyssioñ
Al þis behuffid to be done.
Þis Mastir Waltir was chosyn sone 2190
Agayne consciens of mony men;
Bot lik it was to stanche þen
Wickyt dedys, mony and fell,
F. 213 b. Be þe stuff oyssit of þat castell.
ȝhit be þis eleccione,
Þat mad was in Sancte Androwis towne,
In iurisdiccion spiritualle,
And in al thyngis temporalle,
Al þat qwhil, richt as he
Had had lauchful auctoryte, 2200
Pretendande ay for his ressoñ
Nichil de electioñ.
Nichil swa hapnyt for to be;
Soyne eftyr at þe ȝuyl deyt he.
Swa litil mare þan half a ȝhere
Lestyt he in þis power.
Qwhen of þir electionys
Twa fel sic cassacionnys,
As befor ȝhe herde me say,
Þe [collage] eftyr set a day 2210
To do þar part in þat mater.
Þai gaderit in chapiter,

2184. priour] powere RE².
2185. þe *om.* R.
2189. Al þis] As þus A.
2196. He dyd all ministratioune RLAE²; Þat was done agane ressoune E.
2202. *de*] be E².
2203. swa] it L.
2205-6. *om.* L.
2206. þis] his RE².
2209. befor] befell L.
2210. collag*is* C; set a] a set R, on a L.
2211-2. *om.* L.
2212. in till chaptere RA, in til þe chaptere E, in þe chapiteir E².

Laing, 2285. And kest þat postulacion
Was best for þat promocion.
To postulle, þai delyuerit þan
A commendit famows man,
Master Gilbert of Greynlaw, he
Þan Bischop of Abyrdenys se,
And Chanscellar of Scotlande;
He was bathe famows and pleyssande. 2220
On þis mater alssa fast
Agane Dane Wilȝam Nory past
To þe cowrt. Or he þar coyme,
Þe Pape was in til mar fredome
Þan befor þat tyme was he;
ȝit þat erande walde noucht be
Sped for oucht þat he mycht do,
Na al þe helpe he had þar to.
Master Henry of Wardlaw,
Þat lik to wertu was to draw, 2230
[Chantour] þat tyme of Glasgū,
Commendit of alkyn wertu,
Þe Pape had in affectiōn
Bathe for his fayme and þis ressoñ:
His eme was Bischop of Glasgū
Befor, and famows of wertu;
A theologe solempneȝ was he
Kende, and knawyn of gret bownte,
And syne was [he] prest Cardynalle;
Swa, be þis resson specialle 2240

2213. And *om.* RLE².
2214. best] first L; provisioune *all.*
2216. A famous and commendit man L.
2217. Gilbert] Walter L; he] and he L, *om.* E².
2218. Bischop wes of L.
2219. of] þan of E.
2221-8—
In this mater eftir þan
Agane William Nory he send a man;
Bot þe paip wald nocht do
For ocht þat man couth do. L.
2228. had] wald R.
2231. Chanstour C.
2232. alkyn] alkyn gud R, gude E².
2233-6. *om.* L.
2233. had] þan hade E².
2234. þis] his RE².
2237. solempne REA, solempnit E², grete L.
2239. he *om.* C.

Off þe Thretteynde Benet Pape, *Laing, 2313*
Þis Mastyr Henry was Bischope
Off Sancte Androwis wiþe honoure.
Off canowne he was þan doctoure.

QWHEN þir dedis in doynge weyr,
In herwist of þis forsaid ȝhere,
Schir Morthow Stewart, stout and fayr,
Eldest son and lauchful ayr
Til Robert, Duk of Albany,
A pleyssande prince and a mychti, 2250
And of Kynclewyn lorde, be northe
Iustice fra þe wattyr of Forthe;
And of Dowglasse Schir Archebaulde,
A ȝonge lorde, bathe stowt and baulde,
Erl þat tyme of Dowglasse,
And Lord of Galoway als he was,
Gadrit in ost þar gret powere,
And in til Inglande past of were
Tyl [Homyldoune] in to Glendaille.
Þar Scottismen fel gret tynsaille. 2260
ȝonge Schir Henry de Percy
Recowntteryt þaim dispitusly,
F. 214 a. Þat al þe lordis and þar meñ
War hard stad wiþe þe archeris þeñ
Off Inglande, for wiþe þe schot sar
Scottis men mony slayn war þar.
Qwhat wil ȝhe say mar, bot schortly
Þe Inglis men had þe wictory?

2246. of þis] it was þe E².
2253. Schir *om.* RL.
2257. in ost þar] in oist ane E², of men a L.
2259. Hamyltoune C.
2260. Þar] Þe A; fel] fell in RE².
2261. For ȝoung E², Thair ȝong L; de] þe E²L.
2262. Becummerit E², Recouerit L; þaim] thaim thare RE².
2263. Þat] Thair L; þe] thai R, our L, þair E²; þar] our L.
2264. þe] þar E, *om.* E².
2265-6. *om.* L.
2265. þe] thare RE, *om.* A; For Ingland with þair fell schot þair E².
2266. Of Scottis E; Annoyit þame richt felloun sair E².
2667. ȝhe] we RL.

Laing, 2341 For bathe þai lordis, þat war þen
Chiftanys of þe Scottis men, 2270
Withe knychtis and sqwyaris mony [gude]
Off þat ost in gret multitude,
Þat war noucht slayn, war tan þat day;
Þai few eschapyt þine awaye.
Schir Wilȝam Stewart of Tewidaille
Þat day was tane in þat bataille,
And a noþir gud sqwyar,
Þat be nayme was callit Thom̃ Ker.
Þis Schir Henry de Percy
Þa twa demaynyt wnlauchfully, 2280
As in iugement sittande he
Girt þir twa accusit be,
Þat þir twa befor þen
Had beyn þe Kyng*e* of Inglandis men̄,
And armyt agan hym war; for þi
Þai war accusyt of traytoury.
Swa in culour of iustice,
Set it was nane, he rayssit assyis.
Ane assyis fyrst made þaim qwhit;
Bot þis Percy wiþe mar dispite 2290
To þis assyis ekyt þen
Mar maliciousse felloun men,
Þat durst noucht do, bot al as he
Walde; swa behuffit it to be.
Þan accusit he þir twa men
Sarare fer þan befor þen.
Be his accusacion̄
Off ded þai tholit þe passion̄;

2271. stude C.
2272. in] a E.
2274. Þai] That *all;* þine] thare RE², of þaim L.
2277. Ane honerabill gude L.
2279. de] þe E²L.
2281. As] For*e* A.
2283-96. *om.* L.
2294. it *om.* RE².
2296. Straitar E².
2297. And be E²L; his] this RL.

And of þar qwartaris he gert be set *Laing, 2371*
Sum in til ȝork apon þe ȝhet. 2300

IN til Inglande þan was a man,
Þat oft oyssit to spek þan
Syndry thyngis, or þai fel,
Bot of qwhat spirit, I can noucht tel.
Qwhen he herd þat þis was done,
Qwhar hym likit, he said richt sone:
"Men may hapyn for to se,
Or a ȝher be gan, þat he,
Þat gert ȝon lym be ȝondyr set
Now apon ȝon ilka ȝhet, 2310
His awyn lym to be richt swa.
Swa may fal þe gamyn ga."
And swa it hapnyt þat deid done,
As ȝhe sal her eftyr sone.

SCHIR Malcom̃ of Drommonde, Lord of Mare,
A manful knycht, bathe wise and war,
Þat lange befor þan weddit was
Wiþe þe Erllys douchtyr of Dowglas
Wilȝame, þe fyrst erl was he
Þat beltyt was of þat cowntte; 2320
Next hym his son Iames was
Erl be [heretage] of Dowglasse,
Off þe Garyauche and of Mar;
Þe cowntteis bathe his awyn war

2299. be *om.* L.
2301. þan *om.* RLAE².
2303. befell E.
2309-14—
That gert yon lym to be rycht sa
Sua mony falle the gamyn to ga
And sua it hapynnyt that dede done
That sudanely thare eftyr and sone.
R.
2312. gamyn] gile L; ga] to ga E²L.
2313. And sua happynnit þat deid be done E².
2314. That his lyme þairon hang sone E²; As ȝe heir eftir sall heir sone L.
2315. of (1) *om.* EL.
2316. bathe] rycht E², *om.* L.
2320. cuntre E².
2322. heretag*is* C.
2323. And off R; Of Galloway E².
2324. cuntreis E²L.

Laing, 2397 Be his modyr, þat in hir lywe
Was þis Wilȝame of Dowglase wif;
And qwhen þis Iames erl was ded,
His systyr his ayr was in his stede,
Þat was Schir Malcom of Drommondis wif
All þe dayis he lede his liff. 2330
F. 214 *b.* Þis forsayde erl he was wiþe slycht
Suppryssit and takyn, day and nycht
Kepit in til strayt tennance,
Qwhil he deit in harde pennans.
His wif, þan wedow, and ful lady
Off þe Garyauch and Mare in Kyldrommy,
Helde hir hows wiþe in hir awyn
[Heritage], of lauch bath kende and knawyn.
Sa fel it son eftyrwart
Alexander þe ȝonge Stewart 2340
Tretyt wiþe hir swa þat scho
Consentit al his wil to do,
And he sulde wed hir to his wif,
To gedyr swa to leid þar lif.
Apon þis scho gaf hir lande
Vp in to þe Kyngis hande
Off Scotlande, þe Thride Robert,
Þat charteryt and seysit eftirwart
Þe Stewart ȝonge and þat lady
Be ioynt feftment heretably. 2350
Sa was þe Stewart for his bownteys
Beltyd erl of twa cowntteys.

2328. his ayr] aire E, airis E²; was] war E².
2330. he] that he RE².
2331. erl] yeire RE².
2332. day] baith day RLE².
2333. And kepit AE²; festnans E².
2336. Off Mar and Garviach halely L.
2338. Heritag*is* C.
2339. son] sone þat A.
2350. Be iunct R, Be coniunct E².
2352. cuntreis E²L.

CHAPTER XXII.

Off Albany how our lorde of weyr
To Koklaw past with his power.

A THOUSANDE four hundir ȝhere and thre *Laing, 2425*
Eftyr þe blessit Natywite,
In þe monethe þat ȝhere of Maye,
Iames of Gledstanys on a day
Of Koklawis Lorde in Tewidail
Coyme, and askyt suppowalle
At þe Kynge of Scotlande,
Þe Thrid Robert þan regnande, 2360
And at þe Duk of Albany;
For, he said, þe ȝonge Percy,
Hawtane prowde for þat ranowne
Þat he had gottyn at Hamyldowne,
Trowit he sulde wyn Tewidail
Til þe Inglis faye al hayl.
And on þat purposse he began
At þat Lorde of Koklawis þan,
Swa þat hym behuffit on thret
Þus wiþe þat Percy ȝonge to tret, 2370
Þat on þe Lammes Day frely
Delyuer he sulde til ȝonge Percy
Off Koklawis his toure, but mare delay;
Bot gif on þat Lammes Day
Suppowale mycht get of Scottis men,
Til halde his hows in sauffte þen.

CHAP. XXII. (CCIX. *in* E²).—our lorde] þat lord E², þe erle L; Tyl Coklawis R, To þe Coklaw E².

2359. of] þan of E.
2372. ȝonge] þe E²L.
2373. mare *om.* E²L.
2374. on þat] vpoun E², he on L, on þat ilk E.
2375. mycht get] he mycht get RA, he gat E², gat L; of] at L.

Laing, 2449 To þis þe Duk of Albany
Þis [answeir] made hym richt schortly,
Þat he sulde [be] þar þat day
Withe outtyn ony mare delay, 2380
And þat Percy he sulde let,
For al þe power he mycht get,
To wyn Koklawis in Tewidaille,
Set he walde [set] hym for bataille.
Þe Duk Robert of Albany
Þan gaderit ane honest companny,
And passit attour þe Scottis Se;
For certane wyttynge þan gat he
Þat of Inuerwyk þen
[Þe] housse was stuffit wiþe Inglis meñ; 2390
And at þe fyrst þat housse he wañ,
And on to Koklawis past he þan.
Ewyn þat ilka Lammes Day
Þar was he seyn in gud array,
And in ful powar for to let
Þe Percy þan þat housse to get.
Bot, as it fel, befor þat day
Þis Percy tyrit in þe way.
F. 215 *a*. In al þis tyme þe 3onge Percy,
Be wichcraft or dewillry, 2400
[Trowit] in na noþir stede
Bot in til Berwik to be dede;
Berwik apon Tweide forþi
He forbar for þat fantassy.
Ewyn apon þe Magdalanys Day
Þis ilk Percy, I herd say,

2378. sqwhyar CEA; schortly] CA. sueitly L.
2379. Þat] And said E²; be *om.* C.
2381. And þat he suld þe Percy let E².
2384. Thocht he wald set him E²; Thocht he set him þair L; set *om.*
2390. Þat C.
2392. he *om.* RE.
2398. tyrit] tynt E².
2400. or] or be E²L.
2401. Trow C.
2402. til *om.* RE²L.
2406. I] as I E².

Withe thretty thousande Inglis men *Laing, 2479*
At Schrewisbery gaderit þen.
Þe ȝonge Erl of Dowglasse
Wiþe þis ilk Percy was; 2410
Freythit he was noucht of pressone,
Fra he was takyn at Hamyltone;
And thretty thousande or mar þen
[Was] withe þe Kynge of Inglis meñ.
Þar was na trety mycht awaille,
Bot fors of feycht and hard bataille.
To þis þe Erl of Dowglas
And his men son consentit was;
For þar was few in þat qwhile
Off Scottis men in þat perille 2420
In þe regarde of Inglis meñ,
Þat passit fyfty thowsande þen.
For thowsandis, þai thoucht þaim, twa or thre
At þe lest þar slayne sulde be,
Qwhar þar was noucht of Scottis men
Twenty in feylde til be slayn þen,
Suppose þe worst þarof mycht fal,
Þat slayn þe Scottis men sulde be al,
As, lowit be God, sa fel it noucht.
Þe Scottis ȝit it pleyssande thoucht 2430
Þat gret multitude in þat qwhile
For to trayne in þat perille,
And swa þar awyn lif to dispende,
And til thoil qwhat God [wald] sende.
In til þe feylde of Berwik þen
Al assemblit þir Inglis men.

2407. thretty] twenty REE²L.
2410. was] þar was E, ȝitt was E².
2411. Wnfrethit out of presoun E².
2414. Withe C; Inglandis RE², Ingland L.
2415. Þair micht na trete þair availȝe L.
2419-22. *om.* L.
2423. þaim] than RA, *om.* L.
2429. As lowing to God E².
2432. trayne in] trete to L.
2434. wil C.

Laing, 2509 Þat wist noucht þis ȝonge Percy,
Bot trowit þat lande was Schrewisbery,
Qwhil he bad speid withe outtyn let,
And his hors son til hym get. 2440
Þan anssuerde hym a multytude
Þat his hors in to Berwik stude.
"In Berwik!" he said, "þan am I
Al begilit swykfully."
Qwhat was þar mar? þe kyngis ost
And he þat day, bolnyt in bost,
Fel in til feycht sa lange and fast
Þe Percy þar slayne was at þe last;
And his eme als Schir Thomas
Erl of Wolster slayn þar was; 2450
And sewyn or aucht thousande men
Slayne in to þat feylde war þen.
Þe Erl þat day of Dowglasse
Þar wounddit sar and takyn was.
Schir Robert Stewart of Durisdeyr
Þat day slayn was in þat wer.
Þe Erl of Marche of Scotlande
Þat wiþe þe Kynge was of Inglande,
As he befor þan was þat qwhille
Out of his awyn lande in exille, 2460
Withe þe kynge for his leaute,
As hym behuffit, þat day was he;
And þe kynge be his consaille
Had al þe bettyr of þat bataille.
Bot þe Percyis fra þat day
War lange tyme eftir failȝeande ay,

2439. Qwhil] Quhair E²; Till he baid but ony let L.
2442. to *om. all.*
2444. richt sickerly E².
2447. fast] faucht E².
2448. Till this Percy wes slane L; The Percy was slane for all his maucht E².
2450-4. *om.* E².
2452. feylde] fecht L.
2455. Robert] Iohne L.
2457. of the Marche R.
2458. Þat] Thare RE².
2459. As befoir he wes a quhile L.
2462. As behovit him that day to be L.

Fra þis iourne þus was doyñ. *Laing*, 2539
Þe Percy slayn entirit was soñ,
F. 215 b. Bot þat entyrment was in wayñ.
Þe kynge gert tak hym vp agayn, 2470
And gert his body quarteryt be.
A lym of hym to ȝork sende he,
And þat lym was outht þat ȝhet
In þat sted, and nane oþir, set,
Þan qwhar be mandement of hym
Was set Schir Wilȝame Stewartis lym.
Sa fel it suythe at befor þan,
As ȝhe herde, spak the Inglis mañ.
Þe aulde Erl of Northumbyrlande
Was hard stad þat tyme in Inglande. 2480
Qwhillis in Frawns, in Scotlande qwhil[le],
Þat lorde was trawalyt in exille;
And at þe last in Scotlande
He delyuerit to be duellande.
Þe Bischop of Sancte Androwis se,
Þan Mastyr Henry callit was he,
Ressawit þat erl in his castell,
And procurit hym þar in richt weil
Withe gret honour and honeste.
Til Sancte Iohunston syne passit he. 2490
He and þe Lord of Bardew þar
In þe towne þan duellande war,
Qwhar þe Duk of Albany
Gert þaim be tretit curtasly;

2473-4. *om.* L.
2475. Quhair be þe commendament E².
2476. set *om.* L.
2477-8—
Wes put sa fell suth ȝe herd þan
Tell of the Inglis man. L.
2477. it] all R.
2482. traweland R.
2483. in] in to EE².
2484. He] He was E².
2485-9—
Bischop Henry of Sanctandrowis sey
Resauit him in his castell to be.
Syne with honour and honeste. L.
2488. purwayit E².
2490. syne *om.* L.
2492. In] In to RLAE², Þan in E; þan] þar E, *om.* L.
2494. honorably L.

Laing, 2567 And þat don off his consail was
To halde þaim in mar sikkyrnes
Þan nerhande a se syde,
Qwhar dowtis and perellis may fal sum tyd.
Be a trayne ȝit at þe last
In Inglande þir twa lordis past. 2500
Þai trowit þat nane Inglis man
Be northe ȝork liffande þan
Þat tyme wolde agayn þaim rysse,
Be ony waye þaim to supprysse.
Þe Duk of Albany neuirþeles
Al contrar*e* to þar [passage] was,
And gaf þaim consail in Scotlande
For to be a qwhile bidande;
For he trowit it was a trayne
To ger þa twa lordis be slayn, 2510
Þe consail þat was sende þaim þen
Be þa þat þai trowit faythful meñ.
Neuirþeles ȝit at þe last
In Inglande þir twa lordis past
Til Tadcastyr in ȝorkis schyr*e*.
Þar Rukby, bolnyt in gret ire,
Off ȝork schir*e* gaderit al þe men,
And wiþe þai slew þa lordis þen,
And to þe Kyng*e* of Inglande
Sende þar hewiddis in presande. 2520
Þai he ressawit richt blithly,
And thankyt þe slaaris gretumly.
Bot ȝong*e* Henryis son þar eft
In til Scotlande stil was left,

2497. a] þe E²; syde] beside RL.
2498. dowt of perellis A; mycht EL.
2502. Be northe] Beȝond L.
2506. passag*is* C, purpose *all.*
2509. was] bot RLE².
2510. tha lordis twa RE².
2511-2. *om.* L.
2513. at þe last] alsa fast L.
2518. þa] þa twa AE.
2522. *Last line in* E.

And withe þe Duk of Albany *Laing, 2597*
Was haldyn, and tretyt honorably.
Swa fel þat enpressowne
Lauchfull, as sum men said, was he.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Qwhen our Kyng Iames of Scotlande
Was takyn and haldyn in Inglande.

A THOUSAND and four hundyr ȝhere
And þe fift to þa but weyr, 2530
Our lorde þe Kynge of Scotlande,
Þe Thride Robert þan regnande,
Be prewa consail and ordynance
Delyuerit to sende his son in Frawns,
MS. St A. Iames, his nerrast lawfull ayre,
Oure lorde, oure prynce, þane pleyssande and fayre;
Off all hys sonnys þare was nañe
Leiffande þane, bot he allane.
Schyre Dauid Flemyng off Comernalde
Lorde, and knycht stowt and baulde, 2540
Trew and luffit weile wiþe þe king,
Oure prynce ressawyt in hys keping;
And wiþe þis lorde þane alssa fast
Throw Lowtheane oñ est he past
To Northeberwik, and þare he gate
A bate, and þat lorde in to þat

2526. haldyn, and *om.* L; honestly R.
E². 2528. he] done A.
2527. fel *om.* L; þat] that tyme

CHAP. XXIII. (CCX. *in* E²).—*No heading in* L.

2534. *End of* C; *continued from* A.
2539. Cumbirnald RE².
2540. and (1)] a R, and ane E²; Our prince resauit for to hald L.
2541-2. *om.* L.
2541. Trew] Trowit RE².
2544. oñ est] est on *all.*
2546. þat lorde *om.* L.

Laing, 2619 Gert be rowit to þe Bas;
Þare hys schipe he bidande was.
And alssa fast as þis was doñe,
Schyre Dawy buskyt hamwart soñe. 2550
Bot ȝoung Iames of Dowglas,
Þat Lorde þane of Balwany was,
Off ile consaile and fellouñe
Oure tuk him at Langhyrdmanstouñe.
Quhat is þare maire to þis to say?
Slayne was þat knycht þare þat day,
Þis ilk gude gentill knycht,
Þat was baitñe manfull, wys and wicht,
Þis ilk Schyre Dawy callyt Flemyng,
Þat cusyng neire was to þe kyng. 2560
Þare was þe Lorde of Dyrltouñe,
Þe Lorde alssua of Hyrdmanstouñe,
And oþir mony gentillis ma
Was þat day iñ þe feyld alssua.
Fra þis Schyre Dawy þare was slayñ,
Þire lordis all past haym̃ agañe,
And þe cors was oñ þe morñ
Throw Edynburgh̃ of Schyre Dawy borñ
Tyll þe Halyrudehows; þare he lyis,
Hys spirite in to Paradys. 2570
In to þe Castell of þe Bas
Oure kingis sone ȝit bidand was

2547. Gert] He gert RE², He gert him L.
2548. Quhair his schip him bydand was E²L.
2549. And] Bot RE²; alssa fast] sone eftir L.
2550. buskit him E².
2553. ile] ewill RLE².
2557-8. *om.* L.
2558. wys] lele RE².
2560. Þat *om.* E².
2563-4. *om.* L.
2563-4—
And uthir mony gentill men,
And squyeris als þair to kene,
That in þat feild war alsua,
Quhair slane was ma þan ane our tua. E².
2568. of] and R.
2569. þe *om.* RL.
2572. Oure ȝong prince ȝit lyand wes L.

Hys schip, a quhyle fra þis was doñe, *Laing, 2645*
Þis Iames oure lorde þe kingis soñe,
And wiþe him of ordynance
Off Orknay þe erle, to pas in France,
And wiþe him þare fore to be;
Few was ordanyt ma menȝe.
Bot ȝit he was þare purwayde weile
Off honest cleything, and weschaell 2580
Off syluere brycht, and iowallis ma
Oure prynce had wiþe him þare alssua.
And quheñ he saw þe schipe cum douñe
Fra Leithe, he maide him reddy bowñe;
Wiþe him þe Erle of Orknay þare,
And all þe laif þat wiþe þaim ware,
In to þat schipe þai maide entre
In tyll entent to pas þe se.
Trewis baithe oñ se and lande
Was takyñ fore to [be] lestande 2590
Tyll ewyne oñ þe nixt Pasche Day,
Fermly festynnyt oñ all gude fay.
Þire lordis þe maire syckyrly
Thoucht to pas oure se fore þi.
Þai ware dissawyt neuirþeles:
Þis ilk schipe sone takyñ was
Ewyñ apoñe þe Palme Sonday,
Before Pasche þat fallis ay.
It is of Inglis naciouñe
Þe comoñ kynd conditiouñe 2600
Off trewis þe wertu to foreȝet,
Quheñ þai wil þaim fore wynnyng set,
And rekles of gude faithe to be,
Quhare þai cañ þare awantage se;

2573-4. *om.* L.
2577. þare fore] ordanit þair E², ordanit for L.
2586. þaim] him E²L.
2590. be *om.* A.
2591. Evin vnto þe E², To þe L.
2600. kynd] kend RE².
2603. And] Ay L.

Laing, 2677 Þare may na bande be maide sa fermñ
Þan þai can mak þare wil þare termñ.
Set þare be contrare wryte, be seile,
It is þare wyce to be oure leile.
Þis ilk schipe was tañe, but dowt,
Ore euir þe trewis ware endyt owt. 2610
In it was nayne þat þane suld be
Be ony lauche enpresone,
Bot as simpli oñ þare wys
Marchandis passis in marchandys;
Na þare was fundyñ nakyñ geire
Off wapynnis, ore armoure maide fore weire,
Þat mycht be knawyne of walew
Agañe þe wertuys of þe trew.
Oure kingis sone ȝit neuirþeles
In to þat schipe þare takyñ was. 2620
Off him þe Inglis meñ ware blyþe,
And eftyre þat þai hade him swithe
Tyll Henry King þan of Inglande
Þe Ferd, in tyll it þane regnande.
He him ressawyt wiþe honeste,
And weil ay gert him tretyt be.
And þe Erle of Orknay
Was fred þare to pas hys way,
And ȝoung Alexander of Setouñe,
Þat eftyr Lorde was of Gordoñe, 2630
Þane ordanyt wiþe oure prynce to pas,
And in þat schip tayne wiþe him was,

2606. Na þai can mak wele þair awin terme E².
2607-8. *om.* L.
2607. be] wyth R, na E².
2610. this trew R, thair trewys E².
2611. Thair was nane suld haue bene þair E².
2612. Be ony lauche ane presonair E².
2613-4. *om.* L.
2613. For þai war passand one þair wyiß E².
2614. pass R; As merchandis till do þair merchandyis E².
2615. And fundin wiþ þame was E².
2623. þan *om. all.*
2626. ay *om.* RE².
2628. frethit R.
2631-2. *om.* L.
2632. And *om.* R.

Tyll cum hayme amang þe laif *Laing, 2705*
Inglis meñ full leif him gaif.
Bot oure prynce behuffit þare styll
Byde þe King of Inglandis wil,
And Wilȝame Gyffart þat sqwyare;
Bot few ma þan baide wiþe him þare.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Quheñ Robert þe Thrid oure King Maide at Dundownald hys ending.

A THOWSANDE and foure hundyre ȝeire
To þa þe sext all reknyt cleire, 2640
Sanct [Ambrose] fest in tyll Apryle
Þe ferd day fallis, bot in þat quhyle
Þe fest fell oñ þe Palm Sonday,
Þe quhilk before Pasche fallis ay,
Robert þe Thride, oure lorde þe king,
Maide at Dundownalde his ending.
Hys body was hade þane tyll Paslay,
And was entyrit in þat abbay,
Þe quhilk his eldaris dewotly
Foundyt and dowit rycht rychely. 2650
Þare entyrit his body lyis,
Hys spirite in to Paradys.
Sexteyñ wyntir king he was,
Sauffande xv. days les.

2638. þan *om.* E²L.

CHAP. XXIV. (CCXI. *in* E²).

2641. Androwis A.
2642. Þe] That þe E²; fallis] is E², followis L; bot *om.* L.
2643-4. *om.* L.
2643. Þe] That R; oñ þe] on R, vpoun E².
2650. rycht *om. all.*
2651-2. *om.* L.

Laing, 2727 Sa fyfteyñ ȝeir*e* he held þat stait,
And in þe sexteyñ ȝeir*e* he wraite.
In tyll þe monethe of Iune
Nixt eftyr*e* þat all þis was doñe,
Þe staitis of our*e* kynrik haile
Held at Sanct Ihonstoñe a consaile. 2660
Þar*e* was it declaryt, our*e* kingis sone,
Señ þat his faderis days war*e* done,
Þan as our*e* prynce Iames ȝing,
Hys sone, sulde be our*e* king,
And be þat titill [ay] suld he
Our*e* king fra þine furthe callit be,
Set he was in Ingland styll
Haldyñ all agañe his will,
Þat he mycht oñ nakyñ wys
Tak ony of his insignyis, 2670
As crowñe, ceptour*e*, suerd or*e* ring,
Syk as afferis till a king
Off kynd be rycht; ȝit neuirþeles
Our*e* lege lorde and king he was,
Set he had beyñ bot a nycht aulde,
Quheñ his fadyr*e* þe spryte ȝaulde
To God, þat was hys Creatur*e*,
And hys body tyll sepultur*e*,
Hys ayr*e*, þat was of kynd king,
And of all rycht wiþout demyng. 2680
Be ordynance als of þat consall
Off our*e* kynrik þe gouernall

2655-6. *om.* L.
2657. tyll *om.* RL; of] syne of L.
2661. it *om.* E².
2663. Oure prince þan E², Than þat our prince L.
2664. Hys sone] His fadyris aire RLE²; our*e*] and L.
2665. as A, þan L.
2666. Our*e*] Schir L.
2669-70—
Thair he micht on na wyß
Tak ony of ony signifyß. L.
2673-80. *om.* L.
2673. Be kynd of rycht E².
2675. Set] Sa E².
2679. was of kynd] of kynd wes RE².
2681-2—
Of our kinrik þe gouernale
Be auiß of þe consaill haill. L.

Robert, þan Duke of Albany, *Laing, 2755*
Tuk, and gouernyt it wertuusly.
Cownte he was of cownttis twa,
Fyf þe fyrst, and Menteith ware þa,
And gouernoure þai maide þat he
Haldyñ be tityll and seile sulde be.
He was full broþir to þe king,
Þat last, as ȝe herd, maide ending. 2690
He was a semly faire persone,
And had of wertuus gret renowñe;
He was faire pleyssande in ȝoutheid,
Stowt and wicht in rype manheid;
In tyll hys eyld in all Scotlande
Maire wys þan he was nañe leiffande;
He was off hie and faire stature.
He luffit and honoryt hys Creature;
At Goddis serwyce and at mes
In all tym̃ rycht dewote he was. 2700
He was a constante Catholyk,
All lollaris he laythit and herrotyk.
In chastite he led his lyff
But all fowle lust besyde his wyff.
He ete and drank bot sobyrly,
And all tym̃e fede him self fayrly.
Tyll lordis a [meroure] cleyñe was he
Off honoure and of honeste.
Togyddire hade all þe pryncis beyñ
Off all þe warlde, and he þare seyñe, 2710

2684. it *om.* L.
2685. cuntreis E².
2692. gret] hie R; And of hie and grete renoune L.
2693. and plesand E².
2695. all] till R.
2697. hie and] passande L.
2698. He luffit and] He weill E².
2699. at] at his RL; And in Goddis seruice at þe meß E².
2702. lollard R; laythit] hatyt RLE².
2704. Na wes neuir taynt besyde his wife L.
2707. memoure A.
2708. Be honour in till honeste E².
2710. Of Cristindome and L.

Laing, 2783 Off þaim all sulde na persoñe
Be þan he worthe maire ranowñe.
Be wertuus haiffand in alkyñ thing
He semyt to be a mychty king;
To þat baiṫñe curtas and cunnande
He was, baiṫñe abyll and awenande;
To knychttis and sqwyaris and all gentill
He was famylyare and humyll.
The bischoppis, abbotis and prelatis,
Throw him þai ioysit weil þare staitis; 2720
In kyrkis fore þi at ȝowre alteris
Ȝe spede fore him dewote prayeris.
All kyrk meñ of lawere greis,
Bowis to Gode fore him ȝoure kneis;
He was to ȝow in gouernale
Leile, luffand, and rycht specyall.
Ladeis, madenys, and wemañ all,
Þis prynce ȝe sulde ȝoure consord call,
And specyally wiþe ȝoure prayeris puyre
Commend him tyll his Creature. 2730
Husbandis haile, þat wynnis þe corñ,
He has gart oft ȝow be foreborn
Off þai þat litill ore nocht wald pay;
It is ȝowre dete fore him to pray.
Fore þe puyre commownys he maide defence
All tyñ wiþe gret diligence;

2712. worthe] of E².
2713. Be wertuous aporte, fair (and fair L) having RL; Throw wertuus haiffing in all kyn thing E².
2714. Ressembyll he couth a michty king RL.
2715-6. *om.* L.
2716. baiṫñe] als E².
2717. and all] ay L.
2718. famylyare] fauorabill L.
2719. The] Ye R, All E², *om.* L.
2720. þai] ye R, *om.* L; þare] youre R.
2722. spede] spend RL, say E²; dewote] ȝour L.
2723. greis] degreis L.
2725. gouernale] generalle R.
2728. consorte R, comfort E²L.
2732. He has offt gert you R, He has ȝow gart oft E², He gert ȝow full wele L.
2733. Of þame wald nocht or litill pay L.

Hys beidmeñ þai suld be fore þi, *Laing, 2809*
And pray fore him rycht hartfully.
Leile and luffit he was, but lat,
Tyll all þat aucht þat of det. 2740
Fore pete he wald mony spaire,
[Set] caus requyryt to greif thaim saire.
The tend persone he was be get
In lyneall discendande fra Sanct Margret;
Off þat rute þe kynd flewoure,
As flouris haiffande þat [sawoure],
He hade and held, and all tym̃ grew
Ay burionand in beute new.
Þare mycht of him be saide maire,
Gyf I to þat of wertu ware; 2750
Wiþe teitħte fore þi my toung I steik;
Off him ineuchte I cañ nocht speke.
The frute of him God grant to be
Swilk as in hys tym̃ was he.
Þine propyre [prole hym pacify] fra plycht and fra pyn[e],
Þow wertuus, inwiolat, and werray Uirgyne.

2739. luffit] luvand RL.
2740. þat (2)] ocht L.
2742. Sa A; Set þair wer caus to L.
2744. descens R.
2745-8. *om.* L.
2746. fawoure A.
2748. bownte R.
2749. be] yeit be R, be ȝit L.
2754. Swilk] Richt sic L.
2755-6—
Thow keip and sauff him fra all pyne
The quhilk is sueit and puyr Virgyne.
E².
2755. hym pacifici A; Thyne propir him fra plicht and of pyne L.

CHAPTER XXV.

Quhen þe Erle off Mare of Scotland Past on cowndyt in to Ingland.

Laing, 2829 A THOWSANDE foure hundyre þe [sevynt] ȝeire
Eftyre þe byrthe of oure Lord deire,
Alexander Stewart Erle of Mare,
A lorde commendyt wys and ware, 2760
Honest, abyll and awenand,
Past on cundyt in tyll Inglande
Wiþe ane honest company
Rycht weil arayit [and] dayntely.
Ten knychttis þai ware, ore ma,
And oþire gentillis gret alssua,
Clerkis and oþire of gret wertu,
Off howsald and of his retenew
Sexty hors wiþe him, ore ma.
In to the lande quhen he come swa, 2770
And as he baire him wertuusly,
He was commendyt heyly.
Henry þe Ferd þane baire the crowne
Nixt eftyre þat Rychart was put downe;
Þis Erle of Mare than gert he
Curtasly þare tretyt to be.
Oure Erle of Mare had haile entent
Þare wiþe þe mychty Erle of Kent,
As be tailȝe, tyll haif melle.
Þat held, and of þat self iourne 2780

CHAP. XXV. (CCXII. *in* E²).—to *om. all.*

2756. seynt A, secund L.
2762. tyll *om. all.*
2764. and *om.* A.
2768. of *om.* E².
2772. rycht heily RE².
2773. baire] ware R.
2774. þat *om.* L.
2776. to *om. all.*
2779. tailȝe] tabill L.

Worschipe and honoure gret alssua *Laing, 2853*
Fel to þa mychty lordis twa.
Þare Schyre Waltyre de Lyndissay,
Ane Scottis knycht in gude array,
Wiþe þe Lorde de Bewmonde he
Be tailȝe of armys a iourne
Did, and fulfillyt weill,
Þat tailȝeid was al ilka deile.
Schyre Waltyre of Bykkyrtoñe, þat was þañe
Off Lufnok Lord in Lowtheane, 2790
And Schyre Wilȝame of Cokburñ, and Schyre Wilȝamẽe
Off Crenstoñe, þa twa [with a] namẽe,
And in þat cowrt þan alssua was
Off Mare Schyre Alexander of Forbas;
Þire foure knychttis of Scotlande
Wertuusly tuk apoñe hande
Wiþe gret famous Inglismeñ
Commendyt of mycht and worschipe þeñ,
Off gret prowes and of lande
Wiþin þe kynrik of Inglande, 2800
Mychty lordis of ancystry;
Oure Scottis knychttis syndrely
Before saide in tyll armys rañe
Tyll þire gret lordis mañ fore mañ,
And all at poynt ilka deile
All þare tailȝe fulfillyt weile.
Fore gret pryce and renowñe
He wane gret commendacioñe.
Tyll Iames þane of Scotlande King
Þe Erle of Mare be gude cowntting 2810

2787. richt weill E².
2788. tailȝe E²L.
2789. Bekyrtone R, Bekertoun E².
2791. And *om. all.*
2792. Cranstone *all*; be AE².
2798. mycht] witt E².
2801. of ansery L, of auld antery E².
2805. at all poynt *all.*
2806. All þare] Till vther L.

Laing, 2883 Was emys sonnis; swa he and he
Was ewyñ elyk in þe toþire gre.
And Schyre Waltyre de Lyndessay,
Quhame of before ȝe herd me say,
In tyll þe thrid and thrid degre
Off kyñe was Iames oure king and he.
Swa eftyr þat all this was doñe,
The Erle of Mare and his cowrt soñe
Recowerit agañe in his cuntre
Wiþe honoure and gret honeste. 2820

THE nest ȝeire eftyre followande,
A thowsande foure hundyre and auchtande,
Þis Erle of Mare past in tyll Frans
In his delyte and plesance,
Wiþe a nobyll company
Weil arayit and dantely,
Knychttis and squyeris, and gret gentyll meñ,
Sexty ore ma weile nowmerit þeñ,
Meñ of consaile and of wertu,
Off his cowrt and retenew. 2830
In Parys he held a ryale staite
At þe syng knawyñe þe Teñ Plait.
All þe tym̃ þat he was þare
Bydand, twelff wolkis full ore maire,
Dure and ȝet baithe gert he
Ay stande opyñ, þat meñ mycht se
Entyre all tym̃ at þare plesance,
Tyll ete ore drink, syng ore dance.
Off all nacyonis generally
Commendyt he was gretumly 2840

2812. Wes evynlike *all.*
2819. Returnit E²L.
2820. and gret] gret and *all.*
2824. and] and his RL, with greit E².
2827. and (1) *om.* E²L; and (2) *om.* RL.
2828. weile] ful RL, *om.* E².
2830. and] and his L.
2832. Teñ] Tynnyn R, Tene E², Tymer L.
2837. Till entir E².
2838. As till eit L; or syng R.

Off wit, and wertu, and largenes, *Laing, 2913*
Wiþe all þat he wiþe [knawyn] was.
The Duke of Burgone þane in Franse
Tuk him in speciale acqwentance.
In Parys before him he fande
Þe Erle of Werwek of Inglande,
Þat þare was tretyt honestly
As a strangere; bot specyally
Þe Erle of Mare was tretyt þare
As of hows famyliare. 2850
Swa hapnyt þat throw ordynance
Tyll a bankat wiþe þe Kyng of Franse
Ewyñ apoñ þe Wytsonday
Callyt wiþe honoure baithe ware þai
Tyll þe maniory, þat maide was
Wiþin þe kingis gret palys.
Thys Erle off Werwyk at þe mete
Was at þe burd wiþe honoure set;
Þe Erle of Mare wiþe ordynance
Made serwyce to þe King of Franse; 2860
Swa quhyll in to þe hall he ȝude,
Quhyll before þe king he stude,
As caus requyrit of hys serwyce.
Þus all was doñe at dewys.
Eftyre þat all þis was doñe,
Þe Erle of Mare him purwait soñe
Hayme tyll cum in hys cuntre;
Hys leyff þane at þe king tuk he,
And at þe lordis ma of Franse,
Þat him þane hade in aqwentance, 2870

2841. larges RL.
2842. knawyng A.
2850. As of hows] As of houshald RL, And of his hous E².
2851. Speciale to the King of France RL.
2852. Sua happynnyt that throch ordinance RL.
2859. wiþe] of RL, be E².
2862. And quhilis E².
2864. at] thare at R; Plesand he wes at all deuiß L.
2869. þe *om.* R.

Laing, 2943 And coṁe tyll Burges in þat quhyle
In honoure gret wiþe hys famyll.
Þare aquhyll he maide byding
Tyll haif hade weddyre at his lyking
Hayme fore to cum oure þe se.
Hasty tything þane harde he.

Off þe distructiouñe of þe towñe of Legis.

ÞE Dukis broþire of Holande,
A clerk noucht clerkly apperande,
Ihone Baire was hys nayṁe,
Noucht all commendyt of gude faṁe, 2880
Bot hie and hawtande, prowde and stowt,
As nayne hys peire was him abowt,
Confermyt he was Elet of Legis.
Þat bischoprik in þe empyre is,
To þe Archbischope of Culane ane
The Bischope of Legys suffragañe.
Þis eleit confermyt was
Noucht ordanyt prest, neuir þe les
Be specyall dispensatioñe
He held all tyṁ possessiouñe 2890
Twenty wyntere full ore maire,
In hys possessioune bydande þare.
Schyre Henry Horne, a famows knycht,
Gret of staite and of hie mycht,

2871. Brugis R, Briges L.
2876. tithingis RL, tythandis E².

(CHAP. CCXIII. *in* E²)—

Off þe distructioun of þe toun of Liege
And quha was seyne at þat assege.

No heading in RL.

2878. clerklike *all.*
2879. Iohne de Bayrre R, Iohne the Bair L.
2881. hie and] he wes E².
2883. Elect R, Elite L, Elyt E².
2891. ore] and RL.

Wiþe ma of þat dyocy, *Laing*, 2967
Mowit weire in gret fellony.
Þis Schyre Henry fore hys soñe
Walde þis elyte hade beñe wndoñe,
Swa þat hys soñe mycht be
Promowyt to þat dygnyte; 2900
And to þat promotiouñe
He gert mak ane electiouñe
Be þe staitis of þe cuntre þan,
Noucht clerkis of rentis, bot cuntre meñ,
Noucht benefest meñ, na prebendaris
Off þe kyrk, na of cheptowris.
Thus agane the law expres
[Be] þat electioñe chosyñ wes
Þis knychttis soñe þan to þat staite;
Fore þis þane rais þe gret debaite. 2910
Quheñ þe elyte herd off þis,
Wiþin þe byschopryk of Legys
Wiþe power gret he tuke ane towñe,
Tyll hald him in possessiouñe.
Þe [Lordis] of Legys helely
Agane him rais dyspytuusly,
And laide a [sege] him abowte.
He þane stade was in gret dowt;
Hasty word send he tyll hys broþir
Þe Duke of Holande, before all oþir, 2920
And askyt helpe and suppowell,
Þat he wald cum and gare thaim faile. 2921*
Þe duke þat him denyit haile,

2895. þat] þat ilk E².
2901. þat] þat ilk E².
2903. þe (1) *om. all.*
2904. of rent R, of kirk L; cuntre] temporale RL.
2908. Be RL, Bot E², *om.* A.
2910. þane rais] rais syne RL, þan syne rais E².
2911. herd] had herd RL.
2915. lorde A.
2917. seg*is* A; him] al hym RL.
2918. stade was in] stad in to R, stude in L.
2919. he *om.* RL.
2921. suppowell] suple L.
2921.* *Only in* AE².
2922. *om.* E²; þat him] hym that R; The duke denyit him alluterlie L.

Laing, 2995 And saide before all þat he wrocht
[With] hys consaile dyde he noucht;
Help nañe he tyll him wald send,
Na hys gude oñe him spend;
To wyt sone he preferret wyll;
Hys purpos he walde noucht spede, na spyll.
Hys blys, hys blañe, hys luff, hys leth,
Hys wyt, hys werk, hys wyll, his [wreth], 2930
All he set bot in tyll a prys
Cowntyt in tyll his marchandrys.
Þe messyngere thane alssa fast
Agane thane tyll hys mastyre past,
And rehersyt tyll him sone
As þe duke thoucht tyll him haf doñe.
Tyll þe lady þe Duches
Off Burgone, þat hys systyre was,
He send tyll hyre, and prayit þat scho
Walde in þat artikyll fore him do, 2940
Wiþe hys honoure swa þat he
Ware sauff in þat [perplexite].
Þane þis lady alssa fast
Tyll hyre lord þane þe duke scho past;
Oñe hyre pleyssande best manere
Reqwest scho maide him and fayre prayere,
Þat he walde leyff hyre fore to pas,
To wyt how þat hyre broþire was;

2923. The duke denyet and said all he wrocht E².
2924. Wicht A.
2925. Thairfore nane help he wald him send E².
2926. Na hys gude] Na of his gude nane E²; dispend RL.
2927. perofferit L; his will E²L.
2928. spede] spend R.
2930. wrecht A.
2931. All] As E²; in *om.* RL.
2932. tyll *om.* RL; his *om.* E².
2934. thane tyll] on til R, vnto L, vntill E².
2935. referrit RL; until E²L.
2936. him *om.* RL.
2937. þe (2) þan þe E².
2939. tyll hyre *om. all;* prayit] prayit hir RL.
2942. prolexite A, proplexite E².
2944. þane *om.* RE²; scho *om.* RL.
2946. him and fayre] and faire RL, him and E².

[Bodely] þat scho mycht set *Lain.*
Wiþe syc powere as scho mycht get,
To sauff hyre broþire in þat quhyll
Fra þat apperande gret perell,
Lyk tyll mak him all wndoñe.
Hyre lorde tyll hyre þan anssuerd sone,
And saide tyll hyre, gyff it was hyre wyll,
Hyre self þat purpos to fulfyll.
"ȝe," scho saide, "wiþe ȝowre leif,
How þat mycht be my self walde preif."
This lorde þe duke oñ faire manere
Maide to þat lady þis ansuere:
"Þat sulde be owre part wiþe rycht
To do fore ȝowre saik þat we mycht.
ȝoure broþire of Holande and we to gyddyre
Wiþe owre powere sall pas þiddere,
Gyff God will grant ws grace þare to;
And fore ȝoure caus sa sall we do
Þat ȝoure broþir sauff sall be
Wiþe honoure of his aduersite.
Wiþe pes ore pres sa sall we pruff
Þat [sege] to skail, ore gare remuff;
And gif we failȝe in þat assaut,
Releif ȝe þan all oure defaut.
Sa may ȝe apeire in þis
Þe lady lyke [Semiramis],
Þe qweyne quhilum of Aȝari,
A lady þat leiffit delectabylly.
Hyre lorde hapnyt oñ a day,
As he abowt a cete lay

2949. Nodek A, Nodok E².
2955. saide] askit RL; tyll hyre *om. all.*
2957. ȝe] Ya lord RL; And scho said, ȝe, with ȝoure leif E².
2965-6. *Reversed in all.*
2968. of his] and but L.
2970. seg*is* A.
2971. þat] oure *all.*
2974. Samaranus A.

Laing, 3051

In tyll [assege], as mañ of weire,
Assailȝeande [it] wiþe hys powere, 2980
In his assaut þare he maide,
Þat neire þe towñe wonnyng he hade,
Ane archere in a kyrnell stude,
Þat weile beheld quhare þis lorde ȝude;
Haiffande in hys hande a bow,
Þarein he set a braid arow,
Þat to þe hukis þare wp he drewcht,
And wiþe þat schote þat lorde he slewcht.
Þis lady þane [Semiramis],
Þis lordis wyff, þat herd off þis, 2990
In tyll hyre pailȝone nere sittande,
Hyre hayre in wompyll arayande,
The tane half of hyre haire vnplet,
Scho gart plat oñe hyre basnet
Wiþe oþire armouris gude and fyne;
Scho gat apone ane cursoure syne
And to þe towne, but maire abaide,
Arayit wiþe hire ost scho raide,
And gart þaim mak þare ane assaut
Wiþoutyñ failȝeing ore defaut, 3000
Quhil þat scho wonnyng hade the towñe,
And broucht it tyll confusiouñe.
Sa may ȝe, lady, gyf ȝe will,
Eftyre ws owre defaut fulfill."
Be þis ensampyll, as I herd say,
Þis lorde þe duke saide in his play
Tyll hys wyf, þat lady cleire.
Þare apoñe wiþe hys powere
Hys ost he arayit sone
To that bataile to be doñe. 3010

2979. a segis A.
2980. it *om.* AE².
2981. þare] thane R, þair as L.
2987. þare *om. all.*
2989. Samaranus A.
2992. wympil R, wounpill E².
2996. gat] lap E².
2999. þare ane] thar on R, þairat E².
3005. as *om.* R.
3010. to] for to RL.

Þis was þe proces [causatyff], *Laing, 3083*
Eftyre þat followit effectyffe.

ÞE Duke of Burgone alssa fast
Þane to þe Duke of Holande past;
And all [vncouthnes] þane put by,
Þare purpos þai stablyt fermfully
Wiþe þare powere fore to pruff
Þe [sege] to skaile, ore gare remuff.
The Duke of Burgoñe in leiffull bande
Was to þe Duke bunding of Holande; 3020
Hys syster and his he and he
Hade weddyt; in swilk [affinyte]
Ilkane dettyt was to oþire,
Lyk as broþire suld be to broþire.
Oñe þis purpos þare termñ þai set
Tyll halde and keip wiþowtyne let.
The Duke of Burgone in tyll Franse,
Þat drew specyall acqwentance
To þis Alexander Erle of Mare,
Fore he him trowit baithe wys and ware, 3030
Als wertuuslyke to be in weire,
He tretit him wiþe faire prayere,
Be wryte and message specyall,
Þat he walde wiþe hys powere haile
Wiþe him in þat iournay be.
Tyll þat sone assentit he,
And blythtly to þe messingere
Wiþe schort awysment maide anssuere,

3011. consatyff A, consatiue L, censatife E².
3012. Eftyre þat] That efftyr RL.
3015. vncouchtnes A.
3016. fermfully] rycht fermly RL, fermely E².
3018. segis A; gare] ellis E².
3021. his *om.* L.
3022. affemite A.
3028. drew] drew in RL.
3029. To *om.* RL; Erle] than Erle RL.
3030-1. *om.* L.
3031. Als] And E².
3033-4. *Reversed in* L.
3033. and] and in R, or L.
3036. And till E²; rycht sone RL.

Laing, 3111 [With] he rawarde and honeste,
[As] fell weil tyll his degre, 3040
And saide: "Sa we be noucht na ma
Bot I and my [boy], we twa,
I salbe þare þat forsaide day,
Purwaide as I be purwaide may."
Oñ þis purpos þane belyff,
As wiþin foure days ore fyiff,
He reddy maide a hundyre meñ
At all poynt arayit þeñ.
Knychttis awenande and sqweyris
Sowmyt bot aucht and twenty speris. 3050
Bot foure knychttis, and na may,
And þire [þe] namys ware of þa:
Schyre Iames Scrynmwre of Dunde,
Commendit a famous knycht was he,
Þe kingis bannere of fe,
A lorde þat weile aucht [lovit] be;
Schire Eles of Kynnyrmownt,
Heritabyll lorde of þat self grownde;
Lorde of þe Nauchtane Schire Wilȝamẽe,
Ane honest knycht and of gude famẽe, 3060
Ane trawalyt knycht lang before þan;
Off [Bouthwell] Schire Ihoñe, a wertuus man;
And squyeris gude and gentill meñ,
Famous and wertuus in his cowrt þan;

3039. Wicht A; and] of RL.
3040. All A; weil] all weill E²; degre] reawte RL.
3041. Sa] Set RL; noucht *om.* E²; na *om.* RL.
3042. hors and A.
3043. I *om.* LE².
3044. I] we L.
3048. wele arayit RL.
3050. Semely wiþ aucht L; bot] be E².
3051. Bot] Thai war E².
3052. þe *om.* A; namis] menȝeis L.
3053. Scremgeoure R, Skrimgeour L, Skrymiour E².
3055. banneoure R, banerar E².
3056. fore to A.
3057. Kynnynmond RL, Kynnymond E².
3062. Bouchwell A.
3063. and] gret RL.

And gude ȝemeñ fore archery, *Laing, 3137*
Rycht weil bodyñ and honestly.
Hys wayage swa fore to begyñe
In tyll Burgyss straucht fra his in,
Off gret pepyll þe multitude
Oñ ilk syd, þat þare by stude, 3070
Commendit hely hys affeire,
Hys [aport] and his manere,
As he him hawit and adresly,
And in his cowrt taucht him sa wertuusly
As þare semyt a lorde to be
Off hie staite and of ryalte.
Throw all þe lande sa one he past;
Tyll Legys he him speid rycht fast.
The dukis twa rycht thankfully
Ressawyt him and his company; 3080
In þat tretty wiþe instance
And wiþe delyuerit ordinance
Þe awawart of þat weire he gat,
And he dysponyt him fore þat.
Lordis gret of hie mycht
In þat ward ware set þan to fecht;
Swa be his awyñ ware baneris fyif
Displayt in þat feild belyff.
Off sqwyeris, þat wiþe him raide,
Sax knychttis in his ward ware maide: 3090
Ihoñe of Sowthirlande, his newo,
A lord apperande of wertu,
Herytabyll erle of þat cuntre,
Knycht was maide at þat iourne.

3072. oportune A, opport E².
3073. and *om.* R; As he hovyt adressly L; As he him drest sa honestly E².
3074. And his court taucht sa RL, And led his court sa E².
3075. þare semyt] he resemblyd R, he resemyt L; Ane lord he semyt for till be E².
3079. rycht] hym R.
3080. him *om.* R.
3083. The wawert L.
3084. And] As RL.
3085. of] and of RL.
3089. þat wiþe him] that thiddyre wyth hym RL.

Laing, 3167 Alexander of Ketht knycht maide syne
Was, and Alexander of Erwyn;
Androw Stewart his broþire, foure;
And Ihoñe the Menȝeis his bannaowre;
Þe Lorde of Nauchtane Schire Wilȝam
Off Hay, a knycht þan of gude famẽ, 3100
Maide [gude] Schire Gylbert þe Hay knycht.
Þire seire knychttis ware stout and wicht,
Wiþe foure knychttis before þan maide,
Off his nacioñe thane tene he hade
Manfull, hardy, stout and wicht,
In all þe haile fors of þat fecht;
And all hys sqwyeris and ȝemeñ
Prowyt all stout and manfull þan.
Þe ost of Legys wiþe þaire strentht
Was bot skantly thre speris lentht 3110
Fra þe ionyng; þane the Erle of Mare,
As awyssit ay, wys and ware,
He saw before þe ost cumande
Twa weirelyk meñ, and in þare hande
Bare þan polaxis, as fore tyll haif
Sum deid of weire before þe laif,
All lyk tyll lordis in honoure,
As aperyt be þare armowre.
[With] þis þane þe Erle of Mare,
Off þaim fra þat he was ware, 3120
He bade þe bannaowre be a syde
Set his banere, and wiþe it byd.

3097. foure] fair E².
3098. banerair E².
3100. The Hay RL.
3101. and gude A, *om.* RL; That callit was Schir Gilbert þe gude knycht E².
3102. seire] sex RL; ware *om.* R.
3103. þan] þaim LE².
3111. þane þe] this R.
3112. ay *om.* R; That in his dayis (deidis L) was wyis and war E²L.
3113. He *om.* E²L.
3115. Bare þan] Bare thare R, Thai bair E²L.
3117. in] of *all.*
3119. Wicht A.

Tyll Iohñe of Seras saide he thane: *Laing, 3196*
"Cum wiþe me, Ihoñe, to ȝoñe twa meñ,
Or*e* þe laif cum, I salbe.
Cum one, cum one, now, Ihoñe, wiþe me."
Þus sulde a prence in bataile say,
"Cum one, fallowis," he formast ay.
Ane pryncis worde of honeste,
"Gays one, gays one," suld neuir*e* be. 3130
Arystotyll gaif þis instructioñe
To þe ȝoung King of Masydone.
At þis cownttyr*e* quhat will ȝe mar*e*?
Baith þe fadir*e* and þe soñe war*e* slayne þar*e*;
Þe fadir*e* was þat Schir*e* Henry Horne,
Þe quhilk, as ȝe haif hard beforñe,
Maide þat mystilyk electiouñe
For*e* his sonnis promotioñe,
And distrowblyt þat dyocy
Agane þe law dispituusly; 3140
Tyll benefest meñ and channownis baiṫ
Off þat kyrk he did gret skaithe.
Swa twa wiþe twa slayne war*e* sone;
In schort tym̃ þat deid was doñe,
Or þe batellis ionyt war*e*;
Þe fadir*e* be þe Erle of Mar*e*
Was slayne, þe sone eftyr*e* was
Slayne be Ihoñe þan of Seras.
Wiþe þis, þe batailis approchande,
Þar*e* fell haisty deid oñ hande. 3150
Þe wawart in þat quhil,
To recownttir þe first perile,

3124. to] on R, for E²L.
3125. I salbe] sall seruit be E²L.
3127. This sall E²L.
3128. he] the RE².
3134. Baith *om.* E²L; þe, þe, *om.* R.
3137. mysrewlit R.
3147. þe] and þe E²L.
3150. Þar*e* fell] Come wiþ E²L.
3151. And þe L, Withe þe E²; awaward RLE².

Laing, 3225 First þan enterit in þat pres,
Quhar*e* þe thrang þan thikkande was,
Quhar*e* þe best meñ hapynnis ay
Formast þan in assay.
In þat warde to þe Erle of Mar*e*
Haistely assemblyt war*e*
Knychttis, and sqwyeris, and gude ȝemeñ.
All prowyt gret prowes wiþe him þeñ, 3160
Quhar*e* meñ mycht se þan suddandly
Gabyll, "Ga þow," lychtly.
Dus for*e* dus, and dynt for*e* dynt,
Mycht na man mys quhar*e* he wald mynt;
Quha wald haif enpresone
Tyll ȝeld him lasar*e* nañe had he;
Twa handis ay trawalyt for*e* ane toung,
Sparand noþir*e* auld na ȝoung.
In þat ward þe erle than,
Þat had mony a worthi man, 3170
Out throw þe thikkast of þat ost
Off Legys, bownyt þan in bost,
About him he ramowyt þar*e*
Thretty fute about him or*e* mar*e*,
And a merk schot large of lentht;
Off Legys he stonyst fra þe strentht,
Þat bodyis slayne was of sic hycht
Þat standande was nañe on fute þat mycht

3153. Sone enterit in to E²L.
3154. thikast RLE².
3155. Quhar*e*] For E²L.
3156. þan in] in to sic R, to be at þe E²L.
3162. Kybill ga yon R.
3163. As dusche for dusche E²L.
3165. haif] haue had E²L.
3169. werd E²L.
3172. þan in] wiþ greit E²L.
3173. About hym than he rowmyt thare R; And all he remuffit thair E²L.
3174. about him] on breid R; About him threttie fut or mair E²; About threttie fute and mair L.
3175. large *om.* E²L.
3176. stonyst] stonit R, streinȝeit E²L; fra þe] sua þe R, with his E²L.
3177. was] lay R; Off bodyis slane þair was sic hycht E²L.

Twiche þe cors þat heast lay *Laing, 3251*
Slayñe in to þat feld þat day. 3180
Thretty thowsande ware sclayñe ore ma.
Quhen þe feld was rowmyt swa,
The Duke of Burgone apoñe cas
Oñ a syd enterit in þe place,
And as he wiþe owre erle than mete,
Wiþe [blyth] cheire þare he him plet
In his armys sa thankfully,
Þat held his ward sa worthely.
The Erle callyt Alexander the Lyall þan,
Off Angus a gret gentyll man, 3190
"Ga to my bannaowre, and byd þat he
My bannere bryng in hy to me."
Schyre Ihoñe the Menȝeis maid anssuere:
"Heire he bad me byd langere;
Sa haif I biddyng ȝit heire styll.
Now cum he tyll [it], gif he will."
Þis is þe fors of þat iournay,
As þai þat ware þare talde me in fay.
Þe Erle of Mare be gret renowñe
Þare honoryt all hys nacyoñe; 3200
Holand, Hennaud, and Braband
Oure Erle commendit of Scotlande.
Sum saide in auld prophecy,
Þat trettyt of wictory,
Þai fande Legys vndone to be
Be a lorde of owre cuntre.
Þai lyknyt by þat prophecy
In him to fall þat vyctory,

3181. ware sclayñe] þai war E², then war L.
3182. Quhen that the LE².
3186. blyckt A.
3189. Lyall] litill E²L.
3196. it þan A.
3198. me in fay] to me R.
3203. prophecyis R.
3204. of] of gret R, of þe E²L; victoryis R.
3207. Þai] As þai E², And þai L.

Laing, 3281

Syne in his felicite
He gat þat oportunyte, 3210
And all þat in deid doñe was
Referrit was tyll his prowes.
Be þe [devore] of þat day
Off Legys þe elyt was bydand ay
Pessabyll in his possessiouñe,
But ony contradictiouñe;
Tyll of Constans þe consaile gret,
Owþire of wyll þare of, ore thret,
Remowit in to deid was he
All quhit fra þat dignyte, 3220
And wiþe a lady eftyre thañe
Was weddit, as a lawyt mañ.
The Erle of Mare in his prowes,
Þat gretumly commendit was,
A lady weddyt gret of land,
Þe Lady of Diffull in Braband.
Witht honoure syne recouerit he
Hayñe agañe in hys cuntre.

3209. in till E²L.
3211. And *om.* R.
3213. dowre A, devore R, dewoir E²L.
3218. þare of ore] thar of R, or ellis of E²L.
3223. in] of R.
3224. gretumly] heily R, greitly E²L.
3226. Duffyll R, Diffill E².
3227. retowryt R, returnit E²L

THE END.

PRINTED BY WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS.

Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 009 611 943

Stanford University Library
Stanford, California

In order that others may use this book please return it as soon as possible, bu not later than the date due.